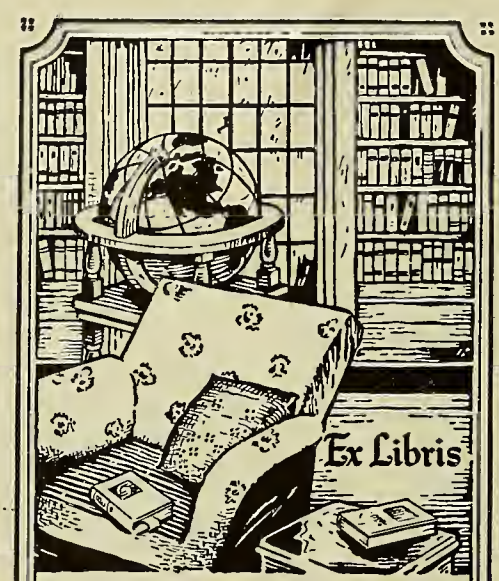
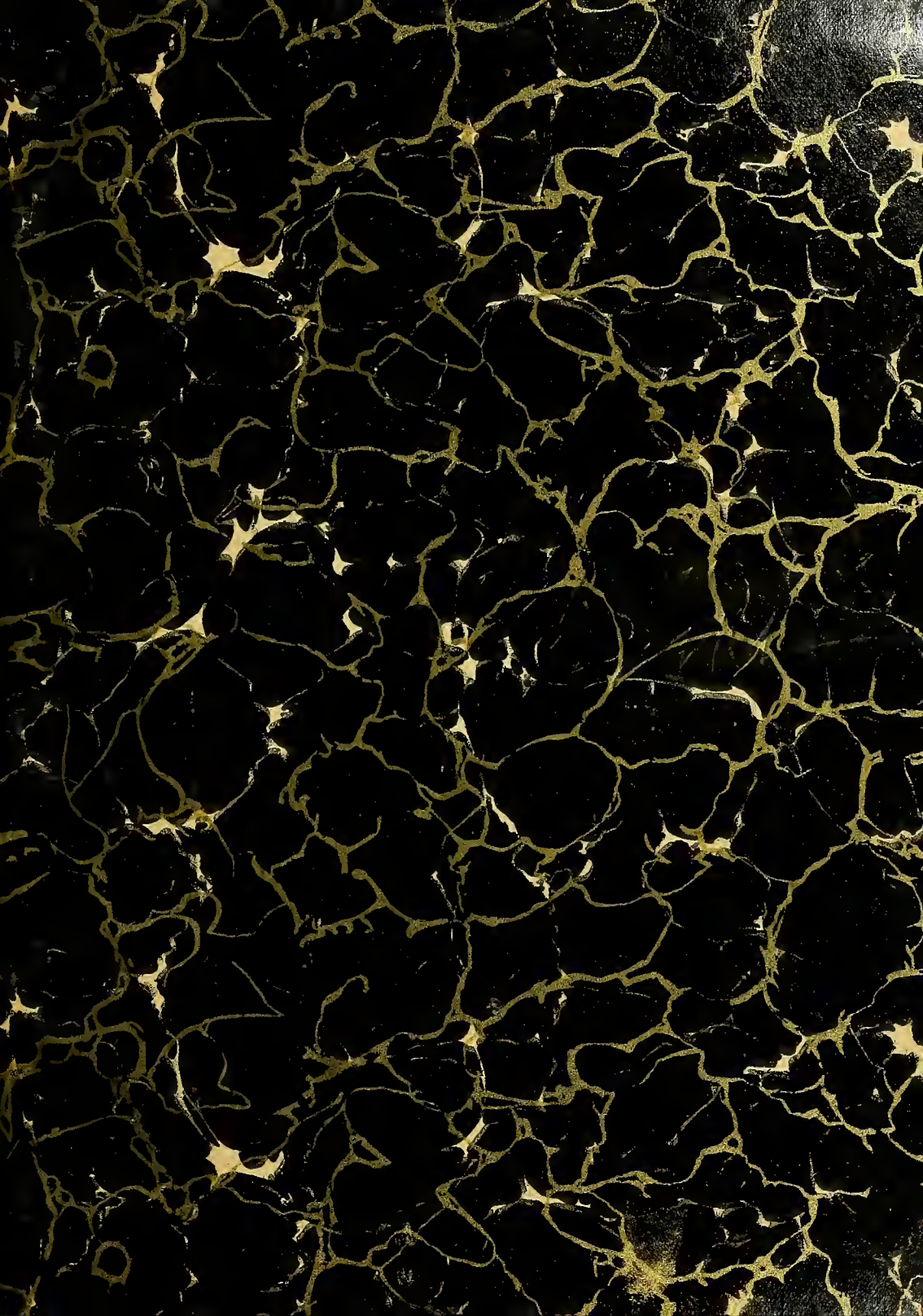


Roy Bird Cook




John Raine
Rainelle
W. Va.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
LYRASIS members and Sloan Foundation

http://www.archive.org/details/historyofgreenbr00cole

HISTORY

OF

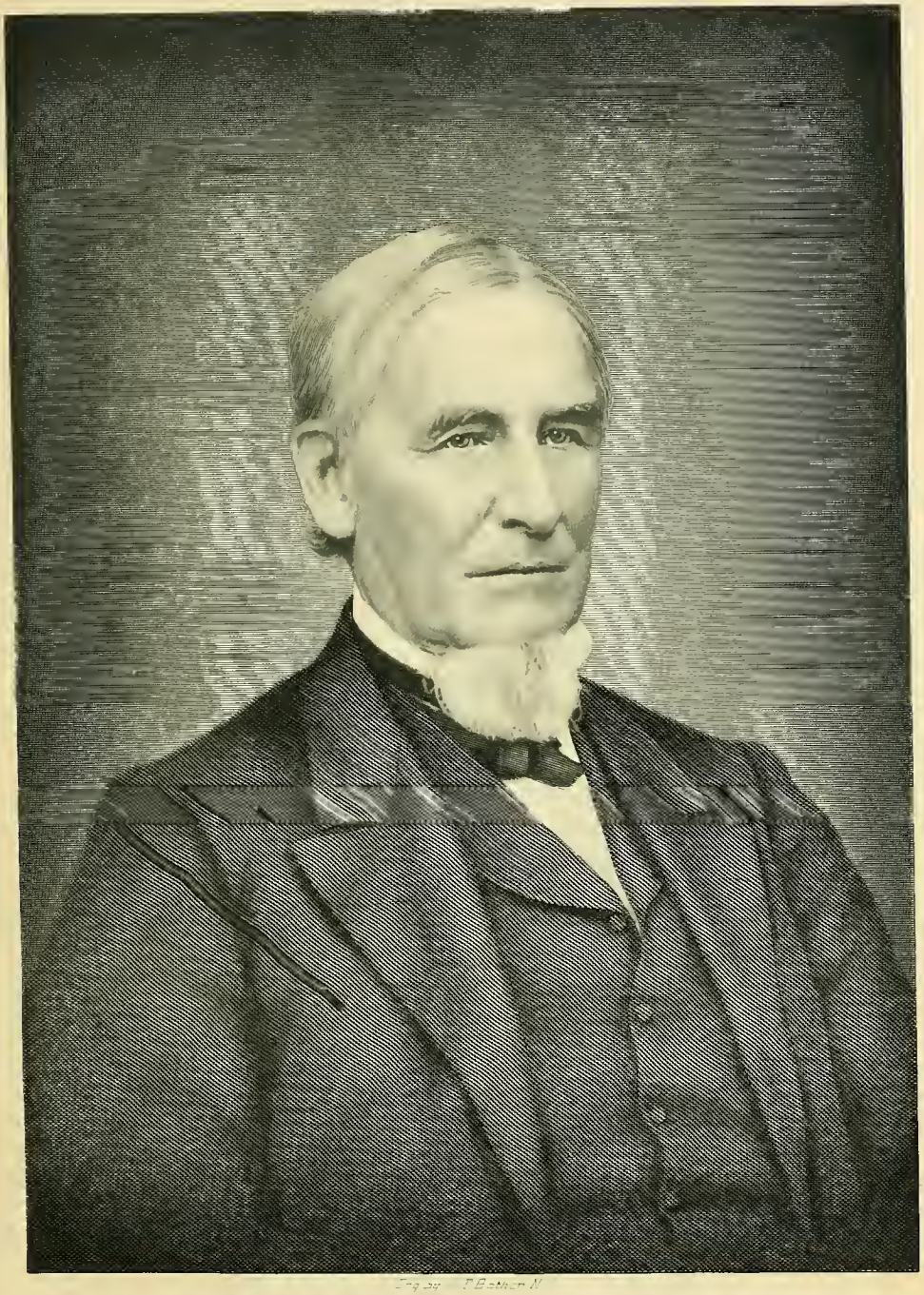
GREENBRIER COUNTY

ILLUSTRATED

BY
J. R. COLE
Author and Publisher

LEWISBURG
West Virginia

Archives & Manuscripts Section
West Virginia Collection
West Virginia University Library
Morgantown, WV 26505



Engd by T.B. Welch N.Y.

Saml. Price

INTRODUCTORY

Our work on the history of Greenbrier now comes to an end. The present volume is both historical and biographical. The original plan comprehended sketches of a general character for the first volume, and those of a personal one for the second volume, but circumstances somewhat frustrated that plan. Lieut. Claude N. Feamster was to aid in the preparation of the work, but circumstances intervened in that case also. Then, by mutual agreement, the work on the second volume was left for the lieutenant to write and publish himself. After digging away in the court records to some extent, Mr. Feamster decided to make his work consist of the annals of the county wholly. As that conclusion would of necessity exclude the general history of the county, it left the more important part of that work to be taken care of by us.

In the meantime, Col. Thomas H. Dennis, editor and proprietor of the *Greenbrier Independent,* issued an edition to memorialize its semi-centennial anniversary. A dozen or more of our photo-engraving plates accompanied certain articles in that edition, which are both authoritative and of considerable value. In view of the fact that those articles should be preserved for future reference in some more permanent form, some of them have been printed in this present volume, but none of the biographical sketches have been reproduced.

It was the intention of the editor of the *Independent* to continue the publication of his paper, to some considerable extent, along that line, but there were reasons why the project at that time could not be made to succeed. Now things are different.

The publication of biographies, as originally intended, should be continued until all the leading citizens of the county have been fully represented and written up in the *Independent.* Old Greenbrier can furnish the material and the enterprise should be encouraged. A county having 2,500 homes, with a real estate asset of over $10,000,000, can produce a citizenship any people ought to be proud of; and every reliable farmer, within its boundaries ought to have a sketch of himself and of his family to add to the general history, if he is not a Hun. THE AUTHOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

COUNTY HISTORY

1 Introductory Remarks.
2 The Greenbrier River.
3 Greenbrier County.
4 Roster of State Officers.
5 Roster of County Officers.
6 Railroads.
7 Lewisburg.
8 Ronceverte.
9 White Sulphur.
10 Williamsburg District.
11 Early Churches.
12 Rainelle.
13 Progress of Methodism.
14 Educational Progress.
15 Bench and Bar.
16 A Pioneer Wedding.

HISTORY OF FAMILIES

	Page
Aldersons	308
Stuarts	31
Mathews	67
Prices	60
Millers	98
Keslers	108
Feamsters	134
Arbuckles	220
Sydenstrickers	240
Erwins	244
Wyatts	340
Bells	343
Dunbars	269
Dotsons	343
Murrills	183
Currys	230
McClungs	209

BIOGRAPHICAL

	Page
Arbuckle Family, The	220
Argabrite, Jacob	286
Argabrite, James M.	290
Argabrite, George T.	291
Alderson, John, Sr.	308
Alderson, Thomas	309
Alderson, John, Jr.	310
Alderson, George	312
Alderson, Joseph	313
Alderson, Capt. Jack	316
Alderson, George	317
Alderson, J. Marshall	319
Alderson, John M.	320
Alderson, Bettie M.	322
Alderson, Sampson I.	324
Alderson, Joseph N., Jr.	229
Bench and Bar	46
Boone, James H.	79
Boone, William A.	89
Boone, William F.	91
Boone, Robert H.	91
Burr, Aaron B.	119
Bray, A. B. C.	120
Buster, Claudius	125
Buster, George H.	127
Bell, Henry T.	158
Bell, Robert M.	160
Bell, Johnston E.	171
Bell, Mason	175
Blake, Wlliam B., Jr.	341
Beard, Harry Lee, M. D.	182
Beard, Samuel C., M. D.	196
Beard, Elisha F.	243
Clark, George Lynn	96
Crickenberger, Emmett H.	206
Curry Family, The	231
Caldwell, James R.	235
Coffman, Price	253
Coffman, O. B.	254
Cole, George W.	275
Cole, Joseph R.	296
Conner, Charles E.	300
Clay, Thomas G., M. D.	303
Darnell, William E.	215
De Laad, Rev. John J.	207
Dennis, Robert F.	228
Dennis, Thomas H.	230
Dice, John C.	223
Dice, Charles S.	224
Dotson Family, The	343
Dunbar Family, The	269
Dunn, Henry C.	194
Dwyer, David A.	195
Erwin Family, The	244
Educational Progress	43
Feamster, Thomas L.	134
Feamster, Claude N.	144
Feamster, S. W. N.	155
Fleshman, David M.	255
Fleshman, Andrew A.	259
Ford, Edgar S.	180
George, Henry H.	161
George, Thomas L.	162
George, John	165
George, Henry	117
George, Powhatan A.	165
Gilchrist, George A., M. D.	242
Humphries, Mathew N.	256
Hennessy, Michael E.	103
Hunter, Henry F.	112
Hunter, John A.	114
Handley, John O.	123
Handley, Harvey	124
Holt, Homer A.	147
Hinkle, Samuel W.	163
Hunt, W. R.	178
Hayes, William B.	216
Handley, John A.	226
Hanna, Maynard	239
Hundley, Bertha A.	334
Huddleston, Abraham E.	259
Hill, Edwin F.	325
Jarrett, Joseph	327
Jackson, Martha A.	128
Jasper, Richard	132
Jarrett, Thomas H.	179
Johnson, Andrew Davis	339
Johnson, Andrew Emerson	251

	Page
Keyes, Humphrey B.	250
Kesler Family, History of	108
Kincaid, Alexander C.	301
Lewisburg	24
Level, Robert A.	87
Lewis, John	100
Lewis, Charles C.	104
Lewis, William	115
Lewis, George	116
Laing, James	130
Mathews, J. W.	72
Mathews, J. Warrick	74
Mathews Family, The	67
Mathews, Alex F.	345
Mays, Jonathan	109
Methodism, Progress of	42
Miller, Everette Bell	118
Montague, Russell W.	149
Masters, William	199
Miller Family, The	98
Miller, William G.	94
Moore, Houston B.	202
Moore, David T.	201
Murrill Family, The	183
McWhorter, J. Scott	192
McWhorter, Joseph M.	110
McDowell, Samuel H.	173
McClung, Dr. William H.	210
McClung, William E.	214
McClung, Jacob O.	238
McClung, James F.	246
McClung, James W.	264
McGeachy, Rev. Daniel P.	269
McElhenney, Rev. John, D. D.	293
Nelson, William E.	80
O'Connell, Daniel	191
Osborn, Samuel W.	295
Price, Samuel	62
Price Family, The	60
Price, Oscar A.	62
Pace, S. Nelson	198
Peters, John	232
Pyles, William P.	248
Preston, John A.	272
Peyton, Gen. Charles S.	284
Patton, Tristam	329
Patton, P. B., and Brothers	335
Railroads	21
Roster, State and County	14
Ronceverte, City of	25
Rainelle, Development of	35
Rodgers, James M.	92
Ramsey, Reuben W.	204
Rucker, James Thomas	205
Ratliffe, William G.	227
Rapp, Burke A.	262
Rupert, Cyrus A., M. D.	335
Raymond, Edward F.	338
Stuart, John	51
Stuart, Lewis Lacy	60
Syme, Conrad H.	166
Snyder, Judge A. C.	186
Skaggs, Howard C.	217
Skaggs, James M.	222
Sydenstricker, John M.	241
Stratton, James H.	285
Totten, Mrs. M. J.	122
Tyree, Samuel F.	129
Thurmond, Joseph S.	150
Tuckwiller, David	294
Walkup, James E.	267
White Sulphur Springs	28
White Sulphur	33
Williamsburg District	34
White, William	81
White, Rebecca	83
White, Nelson	86
White, Henry Alexander	87
White, George Edward	107
White, George Lake	176
Withrow, James	190
Williamson, Mrs. A. M. Cole	283
Wyatt Family, The	340



Engraving Made Specially for Greenbrier County History.

Reunion Greenbrier Confederate Veterans and 36th Ohio Regiment, at Lewisburg, May 23, 1904.

THE GREENBRIER RIVER

(By Rev. H. A. Murrill.)

I.

O, gentle River, thou art here,
 Dark flowing 'neath this ancient bridge,
And trembling 'gainst its stony wall
 And haunted by that towering ridge.

II.

To the rusty ring on the maple tree
 My boat chain is securely tied.
With every wavelet's heave and swell,
 In this light skiff I rock and ride.

III.

Spring's voices and the flowers fair
 Are stilled and folded for the eve;
The softening breeze and twilight hour,
 My phantasy and dreams do weave.

IV.

Thy source, O sparkling River, tell,
 The mystic fount from which thou art sprung!
I've traced thee up by islet strand
 Where wildest notes by birds were sung;

V.

Where the water birches' ragged limbs
 Were blending with the spicewood sweet;
Where winsome children in their play
 Had come to splash with their dancing feet.

VI.

I've traced thee on by mill and town
 To the dell where dawn is ere behind,
Where shades of the rhododendron cling,
 To bind the spell of the mountain wind.

VII.

I've caught in the path of thine infant feet
The trout flashing gold in thy water fall;
I've tracked the deer in the dingle deep
To the grayest crags of thy cradle wall.

VIII.

Thou art not all river, not all form,
Thou are not all shore and silver stream,
But half of thy life is law and wave
And half of thy beauteous life is dream.

IX.

As a joyous dream in the long ago,
Thou dwellest in the Eternal Mind,
And slept in His heart since the first stars shone
As a rare and radiant gem enshrined.

X.

From starlight down to where fireflies shine,
Thou comest on, thou beautiful stream,
With music and sparkling joy for all
Down the flowery shore and path of thy dream.

March 8, 1917.

GREENBRIER COUNTY

In an article for the semi-centennial of the *Greenbrier Independent,* written by William H. Sawyer, of Hinton, in speaking of Greenbrier county, the writer says:

The oldest county in West Virginia is Hampshire, formed in 1754; the second Berkley, formed in 1772, and the third is Greenbrier, formed from Montgomery and Botetourt, in 1777, and named from its principal river. The Miami Indians called this river the "Weotowe," and the Delaware Indians called it the "Onepake." The French called it the "Ronceverte," (Ronce, brier and Verte, green), hence, the "Greenbrier." It is one of the most beautiful mountain rivers in the world, and is larger than the Jordan, but by no means so historical. This leads me to remark that places and rivers, as well as individuals, in order to be famous, must occupy the spot where history is making. The Rhine and the Thames, the Tiber and the Jordan could all pour their waters into the Amazon without causing a perceptible rise, yet, much of what we call human history has been made by men and in places no more in real importance to other men and places than the Tiber is compared to the Amazon.

> "'Tis distance lends enchantment to the view
> And robes the mountain in her azure hue."

No place has suffered more from the humbug of distance lending enchantment than the State of West Virginia and no place in West Virginia more than Greenbrier county. When man gets his intellectual psychism changed so he can judge aright and think aright he will locate the real Eden in the future and on the banks of the Greenbrier.

Nature blessed Greenbrier with a lavish hand. She gave her a large area of the finest coal in the world. She gave her beau-

tiful and picturesque mountains. She gave her a good climate and a copious rainfall. She gave her a soil of most wonderful fertility. She clothed her in the most majestic forests and after blessing her more than anywhere else, she played the same prank on her that Appollo played on Cassandra upon whom he conferred the gift of prophecy and then fixed her so nobody would believe her. And that is what is the matter with us. We are scarcely hatched till we take Texas fever, Kansas fever, Western fever, Southern fever, and every other sort of fever except what we ought to have, to-wit: "West Virginia fever."

The most wonderful water-power on earth is in West Virginia. Eternal power! The wonderful deposits of iron ore and glass sand; iron enough to build a railroad to Polaris and glass enough to build a palace to the moon. Cement stone, yes, enough in Greenbrier county alone to last the world a century. Building stone, brown stone; coal, oil, gas till you can't rest, and some of the finest coal in the world right in Greenbrier. Timber! What country on earth ever had such a variety? Walnut, poplar, oak, ash, birch, pine, spruce, hemlock, every variety on the face of the earth except a few tropical or semi-tropical trees. And fruits! For apples, peaches, pears, cherries, plums, etc., we have every State in the Union skinned a block. And for cattle raising, stock breeding, corn growing, hogs and hominy, the world cannot beat us.

And you may ride from coast to coast and nowhere else are the skies so blue or the mountains so green. And for a real sublime and beautiful view Elk Knob has Pike's Peak laid in the shade.

From another article in commemorating the fiftieth anniversary of the *Independent* we extract the following interesting comments on "Fifty Years of Greenbrier Valley," by Albert Sidney Johnston, editor of *Monroe Watchman*:

The half-century indicated in the above caption carries us back to the year 1866. It had been one year since the close of the great war between the States. In the commonwealths which seceded, the end of hostilities was followed by a reconstruction

regime. The only exception was Tennessee. West Virginia was not technically one of the seceded States. And yet the fact that her people were much divided in sympathy gave rise to a transition period of six years, which, to all intents and purposes, was a reconstruction era.

Yet the six years which followed the disbanding of the Confederate armies were a time of great hardship to the people of this valley. Generally speaking, they were not in sympathy with the political character of the State administration. The latter, intent on securing what it had accomplished, was not inclined to be considerate toward the "rebels" of this part of the State. County governments were reorganized by men on sympathetic terms with the State and National administrations. Other men lay under civil disability. They might not hold local office. Their taxes were accepted with great relish, yet they might not practice law, teach school (except by a form of proxy), or even vote.

Under such circumstances it was scarcely possible to organize competent county governments. It was not in human nature for a large majority of the people, who, it may be safely affirmed, represented an even larger share of the intelligence and wealth of their communities, to sit calmly by. They were restive, and there was ill-feeling. Troops were sometimes on hand to stand guard at the elections. But there came the Flick amendment of 1871 and the political revolution of 1872. The destinies of West Virginia were now in the hands of her people as a whole. The political distinction between Federal and Confederate had been swept aside.

The old field school, which had supplied the intellectual forage of the ante-bellum population, went down in the battle of the great war. It was at once supplanted by the free school, which, with all its shortcomings in practice, has been a step in the direction of progress. It remains to add that the new dispensation has not attempted to dethrone Lewisburg as the educational center of our valley.

The half-century has witnessed a very large increase in population. It has dotted the valleys and the lime-stone plateaus with very up-to-date farm homes, even if it has not yet entirely rele-

gated the log house to the status of curiosity. There has been a fairly good effort to keep abreast of the times. Shortages will here and there suggest themselves to the mind of every progressive citizen. However, if everything were entirely as we believe it ought to be, might we not become altogether too much at ease in Zion?

Roster of State and County Officers

Governors of West Virginia.

Arthur I. Boreman, June 20, 1863—February 26, 1869.

Daniel D. T. Farnsworth, February 27, 1869—March 3, 1869.

(Note:—Mr. Farnsworth, as President of the Senate, filled the unexpired term of Governor Boreman, who had been elected to the United States Senate.)

William Erskine Stevenson, March 4, 1869—March 3, 1877.

John Jeremiah Jacob, March 4, 1871—March 3, 1877.

Henry Mason Matthews, March 4, 1877—March 3, 1881.

Jacob Beeson Jackson, March 4, 1881—March 3, 1885.

E. Willis Wilson, March 4, 1885—February 5, 1890.

(Note:—Held over pending the Fleming-Goff contest.)

A. Brooks Fleming, February 5, 1890—March 3, 1893.

William Alexander MacCorkle, March 4, 1893—March 3, 1897.

George Wesley Atkinson, March 4, 1897—March 3, 1901.

Albert Blakesley White, March 4, 1901—March 3, 1905.

William M. O. Dawson, March 4, 1905—March 3, 1909.

William E. Glasscock, March 4, 1909—March 3, 1913.

Henry Drury Hatfield, March 4, 1913—March 6, 1917.

John J. Cromwell, March 7, 1917—

Judges of the Circuit of Which Greenbrier Has Been a Part.

Hon. Nathaniel Harrison.

Hon. Joseph Marcellus McWhorter.

Hon. Homer A. Holt.
Hon. Andrew Nelson Campbell.
Hon. Joseph Marcellus McWhorter.
Hon. William R. Bennett.
Hon. Charles S. Dice.
Hon. Summers Sharp.

Members of the State Senate from the District of Which Greenbrier County Has Been a Part.

1866—William F. Chambers.

(Note:—At the beginning of this session, Henry Mason Matthews, of Greenbrier, appeared as a Senatorial-elect from the Ninth Senatorial district, but he refused to take the required oath, and, on February 15, his seat was declared vacant.)

1867—Charles A. Thatcher and and Samuel Young.
1868—Samuel Young and Alex. R. Humphreys.
1869—Alex. R. Humphreys and Samuel Young.
1870—Alex. R. Humphreys and Samuel Young.
1871—Alex. R. Humphreys and James Scott.
1872—James Scott and C. A. Sperry.
1873—Hudson M. Dickinson and Elliot Vawter.
1875—Robert F. Dennis and Hudson M. Dickinson.
1877—W.W. Adams and Robert F. Dennis.
1879—W. W. Adams and Robert F. Dennis.
1881—Robert F. Dennis and William L. McNeal.
1883—William L. McNeal and J. G. Lobban.
1885—J. G. Lobban and Marion Quinn.
1887—Marion Guinn and Mexico Van Pelt.
1889—John W. Arbuckle and Mexico Van Pelt.
1891—John W. Arbuckle and J. W. St. Clair.
1893—William Haynes and J. W. St. Clair.
1895—Thomas P. Davies and William Haynes.
1897—Thomas P. Davies and N. C. McNeil.
1899—N. C. McNeil and Charles W. Osenton.
1901—Alexander McVeigh Miller and Charles W. Osenton.
1903—Andrew J. Horan and Alexander McVeigh Miller.

1905—William S. Johnson and Alexander McVeigh Miller.
1907—William S. Johnson and Alexander McVeigh Miller.
1909—William S. Johnson and Alexander McVeigh Miller.
1911—William S. Johnson and John A. Preston.
1913—John A. Preston and James McClung.
1915—Gory Hogg and James McClung.

Members of House of Delegates from Greenbrier County.

1866—None.
1867—Joseph F. Caldwell and Andrew W. Mann.
1868—Andrew W. Mann.
1869—Andrew W. Mann.
1870—G. W. Carpenter and R. A. Chambers.
1871—Hamilton P. Brown and Dr. James L. Nelson.
1872—George W. Williams.
1872—(New Constitution)—James Withrow. (The session of the Legislature re-assembled September 20, 1873.)
1875—George W. Williams.
1877—Kyle Bright.
1879—Samuel P. Hawver.
1881—John M. Sydenstricker.
1883—John F. Garing and William H. McClung.
1885—Thomas H. Dennis and Dr. William H. McClung.
(Note:—Mr. Dennis was elected Speaker.)
1877—Dr. William H. McClung and John M. Sydenstricker.
1889—Dr. William H. McClung and John M. Sydenstricker.
1891—James F. Clark and R. D. Erwin.
1893—James F. Clark and Dr. William H. McClung.
1895—R. D. Erwin and T. Hickman Jarrett.
1897—B. F. Harlow and Dr. William H. McClung.
1899—T. Hickman Jarrett and E. F. Raymond.
1901—B. F. Harlow and T. Hickman Jarrett.
1903—William P. Lowe and Harry L. Van Sickler.
1905—Dr. William H. McClung and John A. Preston.
1907—William P. Lowe and John A. Preston.

1909—Thomas H. Dennis and Edward D. Smoot.
1911—John C. Dice and Edward D. Smoot.
1913—John C. Dice and A. E. Huddlestun.
1915—A. E. Huddlestun and Joseph S. Thurmond.

Sheriffs of Greenbrier County.

Wallace Robinson, first sheriff elected at close of Civil war, served until 1870.
Alexander Knight—1870-1872.
James Knight—1872-1876.
James W. Johnston—1884-1888.
James Knight—1880-1884.
James W. Johnston—1888-1892.
James Knight—1888-1892.
David A. Dwyer—1892-1896.
S. Hill Nickell—1896-1900.
David A. Dwyer—1900-1904.
A. P. McClung—1904-1908.
T. Hickman Jarrett—1908-1912.
William A. Boone—1912-1916.
James M. Miller—1916—

Clerks of Greenbrier County Court.

Joel McPherson, appointed recorder, July 19, 1865.
George H. Lewis.
Zachariah Trueblood.
Mark L. Spotts.
Charles B. Buster.
John S. Crawford.

Clerks of Circuit Court.

Joel McPherson.
Jonathan Mays.
James K. Scott.
Howard C. Skaggs.

Prosecuting Attorneys of Greenbrier.

Dr. William P. Rucker—1870-1872.
John W. Harris—1872-1876.

John A. Preston—1876-1880.
John A. Preston—1880-1884.
John A. Preston—1884-1888.
John A. Preston—1888-1892.
Henry Gilmer—1892-1896.
John A. Preston—1896-1900.
Henry Gilmer—1900-1904.
J. Scott McWhorter—1904-1908.
J. Scott McWhorter—1908-1912.
Mark L. Jarrett—1912-(Resigned in July, 1914.)
J. Scott McWhorter (appointed in July, 1914, to fill out the above vacancy until the general election of 1914.)
John A. Preston (elected at the 1914 general election to fill out Jarrett's unexpired term.)
J. Scott McWhorter, elected in 1916.

County Superintendents.

Zachariah Trueblood—two years.
Walter C. Preston—(appointed to fill out Mr. Trueblood's term.)
Joseph Marcellus McWhorter—two years.
William H. Lewis—two years.
Thomas H. Dennis—six years.
J. W. Hinkle—eight years.
Edward D. Smoot—two years.
W. F. Lowrance—four years.
Alex. R. Thompson—four years (beginning of four-year term.)
L. W. Burns—seven years.
Charles L. Tabscott—one year.
W. Frank Richardson—four years.
Charles L. Tabscott—four years.
W. F. Richardson—(now in office.)

United States Senators from West Virginia.

Peter G. Van Winkle, of Parkersburg—1863-1869.
Waitman T. Willey, Morgantown—1863-1871.
Arthur I. Boreman, Parkersburg—1869-1875.
Henry Gassaway Davis, Piedmont—1871-1883.
Allen T. Caperton, Union—1875-1876.
Samuel Price, Lewisburg—1876-1877.
Frank Hereford, Union—1877-1881.
Johnson N. Camden, Parkersburg—1881-1887.
John E. Kenna, Charleston—1883-1893.
Charles J. Faulkner, Martinsburg—1887-1899.
Johnson N. Camden, Parkersburg—1893-1895.
Stephen B. Elkins, Elkins—1895-1911.
Nathan Bay Scott, Wheeling—1899-1911.
Davis Elkins, Elkins—1911-1911.
Clarence W. Watson, Fairmont—1911-1913.
William E. Chilton, Charleston—1911—
Nathan Goff, Parkersburg—1913—

NOTES.

Judge Joseph Marcellus McWhorter, of Greenbrier, was Auditor of State from March 4, 1865, to March 3, 1869.

John M. Rowan, of Monroe, was treasurer of the State from March 4, 1893, to March 3, 1897.

Henry Mason Mathews, of Greenbrier, was attorney general of the State from January 1, 1873, to March 3, 1877.

Edgar P. Rucker, of Greenbrier, later of McDowell, was attorney general of the State from March 4, 1897, to March 3, 1901.

Randolph Stalnaker, of Greenbrier, later of McDowell, was attorney general of the State from March 4, 1881, to March 3, 1885.

Howard E. Williams, of Greenbrier, is the present commissioner of agriculture, having taken office March 4, 1913, for a term of four years.

Greenbrier county, in fifty years, has furnished the following members of the Supreme Court of Appeals of the State:

Hon. Adam Clarke Snyder.

Hon. Homer A. Holt.

Hon. Luther Judson Williams.

Members of Congress from the West Virginia District of Which Greenbrier Was a Part.

Thirty-ninth Congress—Killian V. Whaley, Mason county, 1865-1867.

Fortieth Congress—Daniel Polsley, of Mason county, 1867-1869.

Forty-first Congress—John S. Witcher, Cabell county, 1869-1871.

Forty-second Congress—Frank Hereford, of Monroe county, 1871-1873.

(Note:—Mr. Hereford also served in the Forty-third and Forty-fourth Congresses, to January 31, 1877, when he resigned, having been elected United States Senator. No one filled the vacancy from January 31 to March 3, 1877.)

Forty-fifth Congress—John E. Kenna, of Kanawha. (Note:—Mr. Kenna was re-elected to the Forty-sixth and Forty-seventh Congresses, serving until March 3, 1883.)

Forty-eighth Congress—Charles P. Snyder, of Kanawha. (Note:—Mr. Snyder was re-elected to the Forty-ninth and Fiftieth Congresses, serving until March 3, 1889.)

Fifty-first Congress—John D. Alderson, of Nicholas. (Note:—Mr. Alderson was re-elected to the Fifty-second and Fifty-third Congresses, serving until 1895.)

Fifty-fourth Congress—James H. Huling, of Kanawha, March 4, 1895, to March 3, 1897.

Fifty-fifth Congress—Charles P. Dorr, of Webster, March 4, 1897, to March 3, 1899.

Fifty-sixth Congress—David E. Johnson, of Mercer, March 4, 1899, to March 3, 1901.

Fifty-seventh Congress—Joseph Holt Gaines, of Kanawha. (Note:—Mr. Gaines was re-elected to the Fifty-eighth, Fifty-ninth, Sixtieth and Sixty-first Congresses, serving until March 3, 1911.)

Sixty-second Congress—Adam B. Littlepage, of Kanawha, March 4, 1911, to March 3, 1913.

Sixty-third Congress—Samuel B. Avis, of Kanawha, March 4, 1913, to March 3, 1915.

Sixty-fourth Congress—Adam B. Littlepage, March 4, 1915—present incumbent.

Note:—Greenbrier county was in the Third Congressional district from 1865 until the Legislature of 1915 re-districted the State. It is now in the Sixth.

RAILROADS

The beginning of the year 1872 found the Greenbrier valley without a mile of railway. What the valley had been in 1800, it still was in 1872. The mineral deposits were untouched. The rapid streams turned only the wheels of the old-fashioned saw and grist mills, the first of which was built on the Old Calison Place by the Hern family. But in 1872, the Virginia Central, which had been installed on the bank of the Jackson river, was renamed the Chesapeake & Ohio, and from that time that great road (see history which follows), in pushing across West Virginia to the Ohio river, reanimated the lower section of the Greenbrier valley, giving it a new life. By the subsequent building of the Greenbrier Division, almost a hundred miles of railway has aided in building up the towns of Ronceverte, Alderson and Hinton, and opened the way for White Sulphur Springs to become a palatial resort.

The Chesapeake & Ohio Railway

A Trunk Line Traversing the Most Beautiful Scenic Country in the East.

(From The Hand Book of West Virginia.)

Of the country's great trunk line railroads the Chesapeake & Ohio easily occupies first place in the matter of the natural and historic attractions of the country through which it passes. From the broad reaches of the coastal plain the road in its western flight passes into the Piedmont Valley, crosses the Blue Ridge, and then descends into the Garden of the Shenandoah. Then comes a 200-mile stretch of the boldest mountain scenery between East and West. Up and up the route lies, until it reaches the crest of the Alleghenies, and begins the descent that carries along the valley of the beautiful Greenbrier and into the canons and gorges of the New river, than which there is no other spot east of the Rocky Mountains that furnishes scenes of such rugged grandeur. Here is no mere flashing by of scenic wonders, but a run of hours' duration through scenes of lofty mountains, towering cliffs and beautiful waterfalls that call forth continual exclamations of delight from those who view them for the first time.

From the rough and precipitous New river the road suddenly makes its way to the quietly flowing Kanawha, and thence for miles through broad bottom lands bordered by low hills and dotted here and there with cities, towns and villages. Then over a low divide, once the bed of the Great Kanawha, to the beautiful Ohio, at the mouth of the romantic Guyandotte. Thence for almost 200 miles the road follows the course of the Ohio to Cincinnati, or, leaving the river to the west, traverses the famous Blue Grass region of Kentucky to find itself again on the Ohio at Louisville.

From Chesapeake bay to the Ohio river, and thence to either Cincinnati or Louisville, the route is one of entrancing beauty,



Picturesque Scene on the C. & O. Railway. Chimney Rock and New River Canyon Near Fayette, W. Va.



By Permission Detroit Publishing Company.

A Picturesque Scene on the C. & O. Railway, Sandstone Falls.

unrivalled by that of any other road east of the Mississippi, and surpassed by none west.

In the mountain regions the road passes through a thermal belt which nature has lavishly blessed with mineral springs that give forth waters of marvelous curative powers. The sulphur, lithia, alum and healing springs of this wonderful region have been tried by ailing people all over the world, and their virtues, tested by time and certified by the medical profession generally, are now established beyond all dispute.

Along the line of the Chesapeake & Ohio are many attractive summer resorts, among them being Warm, Healing and Sweet Chalybeate Springs in Virginia and the Old Sweet and Red Sulphur in West Virginia. In addition to these, are three of the most noted all-year resorts in the country, without mention of which no story of the Chesapeake & Ohio would be complete. These are Old Point Comfort, at the eastern terminus of the road on Hampton Roads, the Virginia Hot Springs, near the top of the Alleghenies on the eastern slope, and the White Sulphur Springs, in West Virginia, near the top of the mountains on the western side.

At Old Point Comfort is the well known Chamberlin Hotel, noted for years as one of the best resort hotels in the country. Situated right on the water, its broad piazzas parallelling the shore not ten yards away, the view is of the open water, in which ships from all nations are to be seen now and again riding at anchor, while at frequent intervals a large portion of the United States navy is stationed there, the officers from the vessels mingling in the gaities of the hotel life. Fort Monroe, with her rampart walls and girdling moat, but a short distance away, gives a touch of mediaeval picturesqueness to the scene.

The Chamberlin is fitted up with all proper equipment for the accommodation of many guests, and in point of pleasantness of rooms, excellence of cuisine and general service has no superior in the country. Situated on waters famous for fish and shell-fish of all kinds, the Chamberlin makes a specialty of sea food, and has achieved nation-wide popularity in that respect. It is equipped

with excellent bathing facilities, its electro-hydro-therapeutic department being, beyond dispute, the best in the country.

The Virginia Hot Springs, with the magnificent Homestead Hotel, is situated in the great Hot Springs Valley, at an elevation of 2,500 feet above sea level. This is one of the most beautiful spots in the Allegheny Mountains, and the hotel itself is noted among the best of resorts.

LEWISBURG

The town of Lewisburg is the oldest town in West Virginia with the exception of Clarksburg and Wheeling. It has been the county seat of Greenbrier county since 1778. Its beginning was the erection of old Fort Union, in 1774, which continued to stand until the storm of Indian warfare had spent its force and died away.

Lewisburg was made a town by legislative enactment in 1782. An extract from the bill reads: "Be it enacted, that forty acres of land whereon the court house of the county of Greenbrier now stands, be and the same is hereby vested in Samuel Lewis, James Reid, Samuel Brown, Andrew Sonnally, John Stewart, Archer Mathew, William Ward, and Thomas Edgar, gentlemen, trustees, to be by them or any five of them laid out into lots of half an acre each with convenient streets which shall be and the same is hereby established a town by the name of Lewisburg." (See Henning's Virginia Statutes, Vol. XI, p. 139.)

C. T. Volney, the celebrated French traveler and historian, visited the place in 1795, and at that time it was a village of considerable pretentions. One of those buildings still standing is pointed out to the traveler as the one in which was once heard the matchless eloquence of Patrick Henry.

In this town was organized the first Presbyterian church of the Virginias. It was formed in 1783 by the Rev. John McCue.

After a few years he was succeeded in the pastorate by the Rev. Benjamin Griggsby, who remained until the coming of Rev. John McElheny in 1808, who served the congregation until the day of his death in 1871, a period of sixty-three years.

Soon after the organization of the church a log building was erected and in this it continued to worship until 1796, when the present old stone church was completed.

THE CITY OF RONCEVERTE

(By W. B. Blake, Sr.)

The city of Ronceverte is a development from a farm which began by the completion of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad through this section in 1872. At that time one or two farm houses and a grist mill composed the visible improvements. Then came Col. C. C. Clay and the beginning of the lumber industry. Of the lumber industry a long article might be written, but it is sufficient to say that earlier efforts finally culminated in the formation of the St. Lawrence Boom & Manufacturing Co., mostly of Pennsylvania and Maryland capitalists, which built here the largest mill in the State, put in the dam, cribs and booms and floated in the white pine timber from their big holdings in Pocahontas county. This company, with large capital and practical experience, put the business on a firm basis, and continued for years to be the largest producers of white pine lumber in West Virginia. Other lumber companies, such as the Cumberland Lumber Company and the Beaver Lick Lumber Company, operated here until their holdings were finally cut out. But in September, 1908, the last log in the pond was cut, the mill shut down and the lumber business became a memory. Today the booms are gone, the cribs are mere heaps of rock, the mill has been pulled down and carted away, the dam has been torn out, and the Greenbrier

passes untroubled on its way to the sea. The great yards which once held 20,000,000 feet of lumber and millions upon millions of shingles, lath and pickets have reverted to their former state—a corn field.

Outside of the lumber companies our citizenship was uniformly poor. That is to say, our capital was mostly pluck and perseverance. If any of us had a couple of hundred in the bank over and above actual expenses, we squared our shoulders and talked like Tom Johnson, who, under like circumstances, said he was not afraid to look the whole world in the face and tell it to go to blazes!

Yes, we were poor and unsophisticated. And yet it was our salvation. Of course there were hard-headed citizens who would back off if you offered them a five-dollar gold piece for $4.50, but in a general way we were a trustful lot and accepted most propositions at their face value. I remember that along in the nineties Ronceverte was headquarters for most of the slick men of the country. If a promoter had lots to sell in an Arkansaw swamp he headed straight into Ronceverte. If a Florida land company found its sales slackening up it sent its agents to Ronceverte. All the patent rights men with improved gates, pumps, windmills, fly-traps, grain cleaners, etc., had Ronceverte marked with a big red X on their routes. Every schemer with a plan to elevate man and separate him from his money came to Ronceverte. I have known as many as a half-dozen high-class promoters to be in Ronceverte in a single week, dangling the most gorgeous opportunities of wealth before our ravished eyes, all for a pitiful few dollars cash in hand. We all invested on the first few illusions, and then settled down. Cleaned out on the preliminary onslaughts, we received the main body in a spirit of desperation. We met them, listened to their arguments, fell for them as usual, and then grinned when we told them that we couldn't put up the dough. Looking back from this distance I can see how the same kind Providence that protects children and drunken men saved us from those sharks by the mantle of poverty.

We grew out of this sophistication and now are from Missouri—if you want our money you have got to show us.

The following are some of the steps in Ronceverte's ladder in climbing from a village to present position:

In 1882 the circuit court—Judge Homer A. Holt, presiding—granted us a charter as an incorporated town.

In 1888 the Bank of Ronceverte (now the First National Bank) began business.

In 1889 the town purchased a steam fire engine, the only steam fire engine in any town in the State.

In 1889 a volunteer fire department was organized, which is still in existence and the pride of the city.

In 1892 the electric light plant was installed, at least ten years in advance of any other town in the State.

In 1893 the Mutual Improvement Club was organized, the first in the State. It is still running and in full vigor.

In 1894 the large brick graded school building was completed and occupied.

In 1896 the voters created the first high school in Greenbrier county.

In 1900 the Citizens Bank (now the Ronceverte National Bank) began business.

In 1900 the Greenbrier Division of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway was built, opening up a valuable territory.

In 1903 the city reservoir and water system was installed.

In 1907 the Lewisburg & Ronceverte Electric Railway was completed.

In 1907 a motion picture theater was established, the first in this section of the State.

In 1909 a charter was granted by the Legislature making Ronceverte a city of the third class.

In 1911 the city streets were partially paved and a year later the work was completed.

In 1914 the Citizens Band of Ronceverte was organized.

In 1915 the magnificent Chesapeake & Ohio passenger depot was built.

In 1916 a new $35,000 high school building for Fort Spring district was ordered built.

WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS, W. VA.

By Lois Willoughby.

Nestling in a valley sheltered by the highest peaks of the Alleghanies is White Sulphur Springs—the American Carlsbad. Here, on the border of the two Virginias, is a "European cure," with the most modern equipment of any cure in the world, where the special treatments of Nauheim, Aix les Bains, Vichy, Carlsbad and Baden-Baden are given by experts trained in those far-famed institutions. And here one may come for health and strength and be "at home" at "The Greenbrier"—the most livable and lovable hotel in the universe—or go to the "Old White," memoried in history and romance.

White Sulphur Springs is a true cure. It is a place to come to preserve health and to restore health; to enjoy to the utmost the best outdoor sports, and to mingle with delightful people in the charming atmosphere of Southern hospitality.

This famous West Virginia resort is on the main line of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway. As the visitor alights from the train, he finds himself encircled by towering peaks of the southern range. In every direction he sees the rich green of the magnificent pine forests vividly massed against the reddish brown clay of the mountain sides. Over it all is the wonderful haze—on some days as delicate as the blue-gray smoke that curls from the old Indian's pipe—on others tinged with the soft, deepened shades of the autumn. And as he looks, he breathes deep of the invigorating, health-laden breezes that sweep down the mountain tops.



"THE GREENBRIER"

He passes through the stately gateway and enters White Sulphur Springs, the beautiful 7,000-acre estate, 2,000 feet above the sea. The climate is ideal—modified both by the altitude and the latitude, it always is bracing and uplifting, and, were the visitor to stay the year around, there would be few days in which he could not enjoy life in the open.

Exploring the grounds is like wandering through a beautiful English park—shaded lanes, trimly clipped hedges, arbors of roses, and long rolling stretches of velvety grass.

Rows of quaint white cottages, with stately white pillars and green stained roofs, greet the eye. The Georgia Row, the Baltimore Row, Tansus, the first and the second Virginia, Carolina, Paradise Row, where bachelors reign supreme; the President's cottage, which Franklin Pierce occupied in 1854, and the Colonnade, another imposing, high-pillared structure of two stories, in which the Governor of South Carolina made his immortal remark to the Governor of North Carolina.

The old families of the South still pass their summers at White Sulphur Springs, and the society favorites of today are the great-great-grandchildren of the beaux and belles who reigned here a century ago.

The cottages form a fitting enclosure for the "Old White," which, through the vicissitudes of more than a hundred years, has retained its dignity and charm. Since 1808 it never has relinquished the scepter of social superiority. Twice the rambling Colonial structure has served as a hospital, but as soon as the war was over, society again claimed the place as its own.

Many famous names are written on the registers of the "Old White." Commodore Stephen Decatur affixed his signature in 1816. Henry Clay, Rufus Choate and Millard Fillmore met there in conference in 1817. And on "The Greenbrier" registers of 1915 and 1916 is written the name of Woodrow Wilson.

Visitors at White Sulphur Springs invariably ask to see two rooms in the old hotel—the dining room, which seats more than 1,000 persons, and which for years held the world's record for vastness; and the immense ballroom, which countless times has

been thronged with the beauty, brilliancy and greatness of the age.

A few years ago "The Greenbrier," a stately rival, rose beside the "Old White." Connected with it by sunny loggias, the new hotel shares with the old hostelry the honor of being the resort of the exclusive society folk of the North and of the South.

"The Greenbrier" is the last word in resort hotels. In accommodation and in service it leaves nothing to be desired—and more than that, it is a hotel with a wonderful atmosphere. To recall "The Greenbrier" is to recall a succession of spacious, sunny rooms; of green palms and ferns and bay trees; of wistaria-hung retreats and fountains that softly play—and a wonderful sense of freedom that one seldom finds outside his own home.

Fred Sterry, manager of "The Plaza," New York city, personally directs "The Greenbrier" and the "White." J. Howard Slocum is the manager.

The medical department of the White Sulphur baths is in charge of Dr. G. B. Capito, whose connection dates from the opening of the new baths, and Dr. Oscar Kniffler, recently connected with the baths at Weisbaden, Germany.

The bathbuilding is a three-story fireproof structure of modified Georgian architecture. It is connected with "The Greenbrier and the "White" by enclosed loggias. The two upper floors are devoted to the bath. The second floor is the men's department, which has a large reception room, a delightful lounging room, and the various treatment rooms with individual resting rooms adjoining. On this floor are also the physcians' offices and laboratories, together with the Zander room, inhalation room, and radium room.

The third floor is the women's department, with the same general arrangement of the baths, the remaining space being devoted to sleeping rooms for patients requiring special medical attention.

There are different baths for all the ills that man is heir to. Diet is, also, one of the important features of the cure. In some cases, no restriction is necessary. In others, it is vitally important. Proper dietetic regulation is almost impossible in an American

plan hotel, but it is a simple matter with an a la carte service, as provided at "The Greenbrier," from a special diet kitchen.

No visit to White Sulphur is complete until one has ridden the Zander horse or the Zander camel. These permanent mounts are in the Zander room, which, with its twenty-eight types of the well-known Zander apparatus, is a complete mechanico-therapeutic institute. These appliances, properly used, not only make up for a lack of inclination to exercise in ordinary ways, but are of particular value in gauging accurately the amount of muscular work that a person can safely do.

On the first floor of the bath house is the swimming pool—one of the delights of "The Greenbrier." The noon hour is the favorite for water sports, and great sport there is in the pool 100 feet long, ranging in depth from three feet, where beginners learn their strokes, to nine feet, where the experts leap from the springboard, drop from the high diving stand, or compete in exciting games of water polo.

For the onlookers, there are chairs by the edge of the pool, small tables to group around, and a background of palms and ferns and blooming hyachinths massed close to the long glass doors that form the outer side of the first floor.

But the grounds are only half explored—and whether the guest now wanders over Prospect Hill and around Lover's Lane, or over Copeland Hill, he at last finds himself at the White Sulphur spring. Above it is a handsome dome, supported by twelve pillars, which is surmounted by a statue representing Hygeia. Around the spring are circular seats, which form a pleasant resting place for the strollers.

Authentic history records the first White Sulphur cure at this spring in 1778. But long before that, the Powhattan Indians, driven by the advancing colonies farther and farther up the picturesque James river and back into the wilderness, pitched their tents and built their wigwams where the "Old White" and "The Greenbrier" now stand. The Indians were tired and footsore. Rheumatism afflicted them. But the cure was at hand. They

heated stones and bathed in the stream of sulphur water and drank from the healing spring.

Of course, there is a legend about this spring. One day, so the story goes, an old chieftain climbed to the top of the highest peak to keep the watch. He scanned the far distant horizon with searching eyes—then his glance shifted to the green. An Indian youth and maiden—merrymaking, lovemaking, had forgotten the stern outlook. Two arrows sped toward them. One stilled the heart of the Indian lad. The other missed the little brown-faced maiden and pierced the earth.

At midnight, brokenhearted, she crept back to the scene of the tragedy to complete it with the aid of the earthbound weapon. With cold, trembling hands, she pulled out the arrow—and White Sulphur Spring bubbled forth!

This legendary spring, one of the most valuable waters of its kind, is the one that established White Sulphur as a mineral resort. The water of this spring is classed scientifically as sulpho-alkaline. It is piped to every corridor in "The Greenbrier," and can be drawn at natural temperature, or heated in such a manner as to retain its natural properties.

There are other springs—perhaps there were other lovers! Near the famous spring is another sulphur spring of similar constitution, although not quite so strong, the Radio-chalbyeate spring, quite strongly radio-active, beside containing iron in a readily assimilable form; and the Alum spring, whose waters differ considerably from those of the other springs. Each spring has a medicinal field of usefulness all its own.

Just a little way beyond White Sulphur spring are the unrivalled Greenbrier links, modeled after the finest golf courses in Europe. The new eighteen-hole course, 6,205 yards long, has a fascinating mountain setting. It has been fittingly termed a "Golfer's Paradise."

A new Casino, luxurious in its appointments, has just been erected near the first tee. Its broad verandas form an excellent gallery for those who wish to watch the tennis players and the golfers.

And in every direction are the everlasting mountains, with their countless trails to climb and peaks to scale—afoot, in the saddle, or behind the famous Greenbrier horses. The new Catamount trail is one of the favorites, and the new trail over Greenbrier, with its four-mile straightaway, is the joy of riders. Large sums of money have just been authorized for the improvement of the highways in Greenbrier county, which will add greatly to the comfort and pleasure of traveling by automobile.

Fox hunting is perhaps the greatest sport of West Virginia—and who does not know the Greenbrier pack!

When the daylight fades at White Sulphur Springs, the outdoor enthusiasts turn their footsteps homeward. If it is winter time—huge logs will be blazing in the immense fireplaces of "The Greenbrier" and inviting couches will be drawn near to welcome the wanderers.

If it is summer time—the cottages will all be thrown open, the green vines climbing the lattice work and encircling the pillars, and the red geraniums blooming in riotous abundance in the boxes that edge the balustrades. Gaily-colored lights will be twinkling on the verandas and the tinkling of mandolins and guitars will be echoing melodies old and new.

The hardest part of the cure is when it is ended and the time comes to go. But "he who's cured and goes away, may live to come another day!"

And seldom a guest departs that within the year he does not wander back to "The Greenbrier" to enjoy the beautiful surroundings, the health and strength that White Sulphur Springs has brought to him.

WHITE SULPHUR

Speaking of the "Progress and Improvement of White Sulphur," Howard Templeton says:

Though the Greenbrier White Sulphur Springs has been "known of all men," especially in the Southland, for many years

when her guests journeyed here by private conveyance, arriving in time to see the first June roses burst their petals and remaining until the katydids had warned them of the early coming of Jack Frost, the town of White Sulphur Springs, of which we write, was not discovered until the 16th day of November, 1909, when a certificate of incorporation was granted by the circuit court of Greenbrier county.

The main business part of the town is located directly on the Old James River and Kanawha Turnpike—soon to be known as part of the National Highway from East to West, and on this street are located the principal business houses of the place, either of which would do credit to more pretentious cities.

The White Sulphur Sentinel, founded in 1910 by Howard Templeton, has outlived the "doubting Thomas" by five years and may now be considered one of the permanent fixtures or assets of the town.

In the year 1912 a modern, up-to-date $20,000 high school building was erected. There are now six teachers besides the superintendent employed in this school—the enrollment of pupils at the last session being 327.

We have four churches—M. E. church, South, Presbyterian, Episcopalian and Roman Catholic—all having modern buildings, good congregations and Sunday schools.

WILLIAMSBURG DISTRICT

The first settlement was made in the Williamsburg district by Thomas Williams in 1769, two miles south of Williamsburg. The same year William McCoy built his cabin near where Williamsburg now stands and William Hughart reared his, three miles southwest of the present town. John and William Blake both came in 1771. In 1774 Andrew Donnally settled on land ten miles northwest of Lewisburg. Here remains the ruins of old Fort Donnally. In 1775 Uriah Jenkins, Frank Ford, and John Mc-

Ferrin all settled here. In 1776 William Cavendish built his cabin one mile north of Fort Donnally; he afterwards became the first clerk of Kanawha county.

The first grist mill ever erected within these limits was built by John Wooden in 1800. It was a water mill with tub wheel and one run of stones. It was located on Sinking creek, about five miles below Williamsburg.

The pioneer school teachers were William Cavendish, Andrew Rodes, and James Kyle, the latter of whom was teaching in the year 1800.

The grist and saw mill was built by Cornelius Vanansdol prior to the year 1800; John Burr rebuilt it in 1830.

The first sermon was preached by either John Pennell, a Methodist minister, or Joshua Osborn, of the Baptist church. They were the first ministers here, and were both preaching as early as 1796. About the year 1800 the Methodists built a house of worship, but it was abandoned in 1830.

The reader will find in pioneer families of the county the history of first churches, and that of original enterprises also. The Greenbrier Baptist church in Alderson, for example, formed in 1871, was three years before the Presbyterian church in Lewisburg. It is given in full with Charter Members, in the history of the Alderson family.

Development In Sewell Valley---Rainelle And Its Great Mill

(By John Raine.)

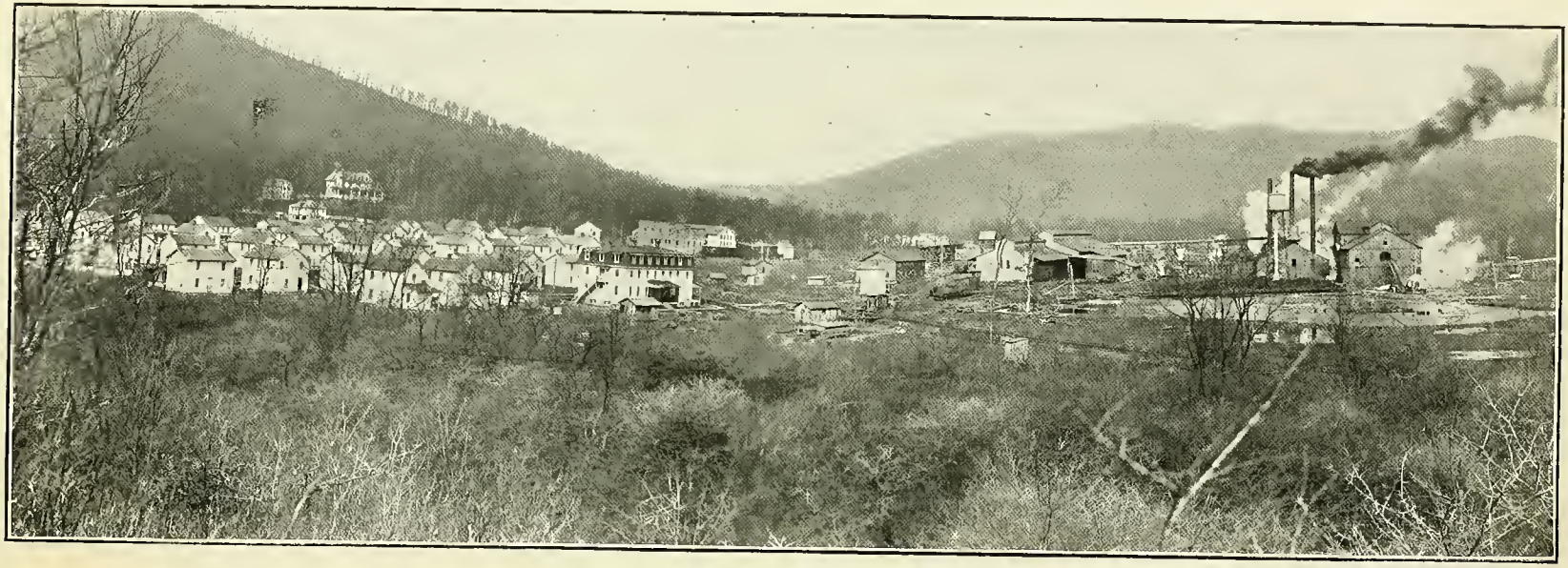
The hardy pioneer who first ventured into West Virginia's "forest primeval" to carve for himself a home, made use of the Pit saw and later the water-driven "muley" to furnish lumber for his own and his neighbors' buildings. And even "way back" the portable circular saw mill crept into the fastness of West Virginia's

hills and sawed out the choicest black walnut and cherry for milady's piano and sewing machine. Later still, when the Standard Oil Company needed the choicest quartered white oak for its oil containers, its agents demanded that the stave mills go after this grand wood wherever found at all accessible to rail or water transportation. So these portable outfits reached to almost every part of our vast timbered areas, and where the mill could not go every stream that could bear a poplar log on its bosom was used to float these noble trees to market.

There were, however, some stands of timber either too far from market for profitable wagoning of their product, or on streams too rocky for safe and sure tide flotation to market, and these escaped the woodman's axe until pioneering days were past.

One such tract is the Meadow River Basin in Greenbrier Fayette and Nicholas counties. It is a typical West Virginia stand of hardwoods and hemlock—principally oak, yellow poplar and chestnut—in the production of which woods West Virginia excels all other States of the Union. At least one white oak tree in this section must have marked time for nearly 1,000 years as it stands today, showing a diameter of seven feet. There are also samples of magnificent yellow poplar and chestnut. This basin contains about 1-3000 part of the Government estimated timber stand of the United States. The old stage road—the James River and Kanawha Turnpike—leads through it. The lower reaches of the Meadow river were too rocky to drive out the timber and the nearest railroad was twenty miles or more away, and beyond this high mountain ranges.

For at least a half century there had been expectation that a railroad would be built up the Meadow river to give this field an outlet. This situation still existed ten years ago and instead of the whistle of the locomotive there was only the song of a "muley" and a few portable mills to break the forest stillness. There was a railroad building from Charleston, whose objective was the Meadow river basin and an outlet beyond, via either Ronceverte or Alderson, to the seaboard. This prospect brought the timber and coal holdings of the section actively into the market.



BIRDS-EYE VIEW OF RAINELLE.

It was then that the Raine and Andrews interests, which had for years operated in timber in Pennsylvania and in Randolph county, this State, investigated this property, and in January, 1916, bought the "Beury," "Spies" and "Glencoe" tracts. These have been added to till they have consolidated about 50,000 acres in this field.

After waiting for two years for an outlet, the above interests decided to develop the property themselves along the line of least resistance for their purposes. Associating other successful business men with them, they organized the Sewell Valley Railroad for the purpose of transporting the natural resources of the field to the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad, The Meadow River Lumber Company, to manufacture the lumber, and The Meadow River Coal and Land Company to hold and operate the coal lands. In the spring of 1908, the construction of the Sewell Valley Railroad, running from Meadow creek on the Chesapeake & Ohio over the Wallow Hole mountain divide at Springdale and down the valley of Sewell creek to the Meadow river, was begun. Within the next year the foundation of the big mill was laid and in September, 1910, the first board was sawed.

The mouth of Sewell creek is near the center of these lands, and the nearest spot to this point adapted to the erection of an up-to-date saw mill plant and town was chosen for the location of the new town. The board of directors of the constituent companies named the town Rainelle in honor of Mr. T. W. Raine, who had located and constructed the Sewell Valley Railroad, one of the engineering feats of the Mountain State, and who had erected the big mill and built the town.

The town of Rainelle was incorporated April 25, 1913. Mr. J. W. Gray, who from the first had been in full charge of the saws, was the first mayor. He was succeeded by Mr. A. D. Pickering, the alert and aggressive general superintendent of the company. Mr. Thomas Lefler, who handles the throttle of the big Corliss engine and sees that the heart of the big plant is always beating, is the present mayor. The council is composed of E. C. Shaffer, W. H. Kline, W. G. Arbogast, W. M. Mytinger,

G. B. Whitlock and John Weber. Together with East Rainelle, the town has a population of about 1,100 people.

Rainelle is pleasantly situated. Just within the western boundary line of Greenbrier county, on the old turnpike, it nestles in a peaceful valley set about with forest crowned mountains, which in summer gleam emerald and blue; in fall glorious in a riot of color and in the winter majestic in white and gray.

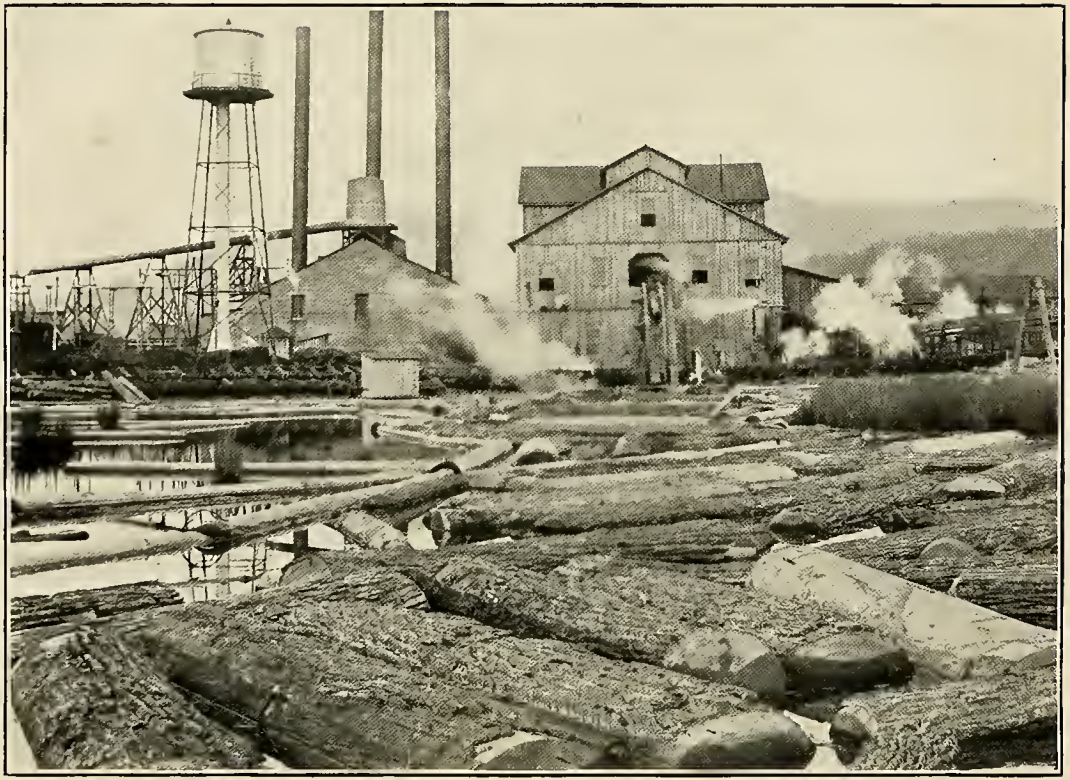
The town itself has the reputation of being the best hardwood saw mill town in the country. Workmen's houses are built with a view to comfort and sanitation. All are well constructed frame houses, plastered, papered, and painted white. All are supplied with the purest running water and most of them with modern bath rooms. Each house has its own lawn and garden patch. Some houses are furnished in native hardwoods, are steam heated, electric lighted and electric cleaned, and so compare favorably with the best type of city cottages.

The company has built a modern school house of ample proportions for all children of school age. All rooms are large, airy and full lighted with glass on one side. There is a complete basement with ample closets, lavatories, furnace room, play rooms and recitation rooms. The building is furnished in hardwood throughout. It is steam heated, electric lighted and furnished with bubbling fountains for drinking water. The school term is full nine months. The community also maintains a high school, as the district does not provide one.

The Methodist Episcopal church, under the pastorate of Rev. William Coleman, who is serving his fourth year, is the only church in the town. It is, however, patronized and supported by members of all denominations in the community. Rev. Coleman is active in every good work in the church and Sunday school and besides is active in the affairs of the Knights of Pythias and is superintending the erection of their new castle. He is also the expert gardener of the town. The church building has a complete basement, with Sunday school and lecture room, ladies' kitchen, lavatory and furnace rooms, library room and a moving picture machine, where the Men's Baraca class offers for the en-



A FOREST SCENE.



Saw Mill.

tertainment of the community the best class of the "movies." The main auditorium of the church is finished with native chestnut and is one of the most artistic as well as one of the most comfortable churches in all this region.

A home talent band, under the skillful leadership of Mr. E. D. Hedburg, weekly discourses sweet music for the delectation of the community.

The Rainelle Bank—a State institution—with $25,000 capital, does a flourishing business. Its destinies are guided by Mr. T. M. Arnold, secretary of the company, who is also chief optimist and joy dispenser of the community.

The town is electric lighted. The water supply is ample and pure, being obtained from mountain springs and deep wells. The pure mountain air and water make the place a real health resort, and the community health is very high.

The saw mill is the reason for the community. It is one of the largest strictly hardwood plants in the country. A triple band mill turns out a constant stream of lumber averaging about 110,000 feet per day of ten hours. The maximum cut for such period was 205,666 feet. Every power driven and steam operated device is used to lighten labor and make possible a high efficiency in the operation of the plant. Mr. H. L. Gray, the mill superintendent, is responsible for the well manufactured and large output of the plant. About ninety different thicknesses, kinds and grades of lumber pass over the sorting chains daily.

Mr. John Weber is in charge of the yard and shipping department. Tracks so radiate through the yard that a car can be placed at each separate stack of lumber for loading. Each piece of lumber is reinspected before loading to insure absolutely uniform grading.

The planing mill has a capacity of over a million a month of finished lumber. This consists of flooring, ceiling, siding, car door boards, hardwood trim and Linderman built table tops and chestnut cores for veneers. The building is steam heated in the winter. Mr. E. D. Hedburg is in charge of this important department.

Besides the planing mill, the company has six large dry kilns for supplying the planer and a large domestic trade besides. These kilns are carefully watched by Mr. Cleve Martin, as the proper drying of the hardwood is a very vital matter.

The company has a large shop for car building and repair and this is under the care of Superintendent W. R. Johnson.

Mr. E. C. Shaffer, a man of many talents, has charge of the large department store, is Sunday school superintendent, and has charge of the Boy Scouts.

Mr. W. H. Baker, Jr., a man of natural railroad bent, has charge of the increasing traffic of the Sewell Valley and has recently added to his care ten additional miles of trackage, that carries the line to Wilderness, the site of the New Wildnerness Lumber Company plant.

The efficient office force is composed of Messrs. Frank Eutsler, A. K. Fourney and Albert Rohrer. Mr. L. G. Swing is in charge of the company's land surveying.

Mr. John Raine is the general manager, and Mr. L. C. Dyer as president of the constituent companies, keeps close tab on all of the varied operations of the concern.

Mr. Clinton Decker is woods superintendent and logging railroad engineer—keeping the huge mill supplied with logs. Mr. Burr Neel is in charge of the cableway skidding operations of the company.

Mr. Fred H. Mahey has been the original, the only and continuous postmaster. His faithfulness and courtsey would seem to guarantee his continuance in this position.

The varied product of this plant finds a wide and extended market. These wide red oak and chestnut oak "coffin boards" are bound for an English coffin shop, as that trade calls for a natural wood case. That load of sound wormy chestnut is for a Brooklyn casket firm, as the American call is for a cloth-covered casket and the chestnut forms the box. The other load of chestnut is for a New England piano maker and will carry the finest quartered oak and mahogany veneers. Here is some chestnut clear of

worm holes—and this class constitutes about ten per cent. of the chestnut product—that is bound for a Connecticut trim mill and will satisfy some home builder with its beautiful grain. Over here is a load of thicker chestnut bound for the resaw and will be shipped to a Pittsburgh glass plant for crating export shipments. The heart stock will go into Ohio and Western fields for sheeting and boxing purposes. This lot of thick white ash will land in a Packard frame and this maple bound for the dry kilns will when kiln dried go direct to a Ford body maker. This car of surfaced oak will box Timken axles for your auto maker. These long special oak timbers are for keels for English submarine chasers. These eighty-foot boats carrying a five-pound gun and with a speed of twenty-five miles an hour are more fatal to a sub. than a dreadnaught. This company has furnished the oak for hundreds of these crafts the past year. This 9x4 maple is for a Lynn shoe heel firm. This four-inch maple is for an Ohio engine builder. The maple boards now going on the kiln trucks will come out through the planing mill as clear maple flooring for the Eastern market. The heavy quartered poplar is for the big New York organ firm building pipe organs for Andrew Carnegie and others. This pile of butternut will go to a Jamestown firm and with its soft brown tones will give an unsurpassed beauty to the interior finish of some fine home. These are only suggestions of the many uses to which the fine hardwoods of this region are put. The demand for them is constant and the day will never come when they will not be in demand for both utility and beauty. The Meadow River Lumber Company expects to be in the game of supplying this demand for the next fifteen or twenty years.

John Raine, the founder of Rainelle, was born at Ironton, Ohio, April 5, 1863. He entered the lumber business as a member of the firm of Raine & Raine at Empire, Pa., in 1893. Is president of John Raine & Co., vice-president of Raine-Andrews Lumber Company, of Everwood, W. Va.; is president and general manager of The Meadow River Lumber Company.

PROGRESS OF METHODISM IN GREENBRIER

(By Rev. John A. Anderson, Presiding Elder, Winchester (Va.) District.)

In my more youthful days our church had five pastoral charges situated in the Greenbrier valley, viz.: Lewisburg and White Sulphur stations and Alvon, Frankford and Blue Sulphur circuits. These charges, at the time referred to, had a membership of 1,189, with church property valued at $21,350, and contributed for ministerial support 2,789, and for benevolences $529. At the recent session of the Baltimore conference, held in Alexandria, Va., the charges situated in the same territory reported a membership of 2,865, with church property valued at $73,500, and contributed for ministerial support last year $6,869, and for benevolences $3,660, an increase of over $3,000 for benevolences. At the time referred to, our church had twenty-one Sunday schools in the Greenbrier valley, with a membership of 913. Today in the same territory we have twenty-six Sunday schools with a total enrollment in all departments of 2,544. These figures indicate something of how graciously the Lord has led and strengthened one branch of His church in this fair valley. Verily our fathers and mothers, in the years following upon the Civil war, wrought heroically in the face of great difficulties; but they evidently wrought successfully, and left us a rich Christian legacy.

The Greenbrier Baptist church, organized November 24, 1781, is the oldest church in the county (see sketch of Rev. John Alderson). Two years later (1783) the Presbyterians organized their church, erected the "Old Stone Church" at Lewisburg. It is known far and wide as the "Old Stone Church." It was built in 1796—120 years ago. Many distinguished men have preached the Gospel from its pulpit. The arrangement of pews, pulpit, etc., has been changed a number of times in the past, but its walls have never been disturbed except that, many years ago,

a very considerable addition for vestibule and stairways was made to what is now the front end. The walls stand today as firm and secure as when first built. In a stone over the front door the builders carved these words: "This building was erected in 1796 at the expense of a few of the first inhabitants of this land to commemorate their affection & esteem for the Holy Gospel of Jesus Christ. Reader if you are inclined to applaud their virtues give God the Glory."

Educational Progress in Greenbrier County During the Life of the Greenbrier Independent

(By A. C. Harford.)

Educational progress in Greenbrier county, like the educational system of West Virginia, has been and is of gradual growth.

Our State Constitution says: "The Legislature shall provide by general law for a thorough and efficient system of free schools." The provision left the organizing and development of such a system to public sentiment, which is often very slow in introducing and carrying out progressive measures and reforms. At first in some places in the county there was a good deal of prejudice against the so-called mixed schools, and some parents whose daughters afterwards became public school teachers absolutely refused to send them to the free schools when they were children.

Though the records show that Greenbrier county had a representative in the person of Thomas K. McCann on the Senate committee appointed by John M. Phelps, president of the Senate, June 24, 1863, no attempt was made to establish free schools until after the Civil war. Then Zachariah Trueblood, who was the first county superintendent, came to the rescue and did much for

the public school system. In fact, there was but little system connected with the schools in some townships and in some school districts of the same townships. Owing to opposition to the local levy they didn't carry on the schools for more than three months, while in others the term would be four, five and even six months. Again the teacher's salary was not based on grade of certificate, but was left entirely to agreement between teacher and trustees. Some teachers taught for $1 per day, or from $20 to $25 per month, while others received as much as a No. 1 certificate receives at present.

There was no time set for teachers' examinations. When a man—for there were no women teachers in those early days of our public schools—wished to be examined for license to teach he visited the superintendent, who lived at Frankford. They would talk the matter over. Mr. Trueblood would ask a few plain, practical questions on the "Three R's," size up the applicant, write out his certificate—no printed forms—grading from 1 very good, 2 good, 3 medium, 4 below medium, and 5 indifferent.

I remember a teacher telling me that he had gotten a four and believed that if he had not misspelled so many words he would have gotten a five.

There were not more than forty teachers in the county, most of them elderly men—no boys and, of course, no girls. Wishing to make this article as short and interesting as possible I shall name but few of these old-time teachers, viz.: Brooken M. Oliver, who insisted on discipline and an understanding of the "Three R's," and whose favorite expression, when boys became too boisterous, was "none of your captifristical joke cutting, young man; I will take down my regulator and make you dance Fisher's horn pipe." B. C. Rapp, John Wade, Mathew McMillion and Samuel B. Hanna, whose qualifications and success as a teacher compare favorably with that of the best teachers of today.

The schools were taught in churches, in the old field school houses, one of which, and which was far above the average, both in construction and furniture, still stands near Maxwelton—the old Arbuckle school house—to remind us of "Ye olden times."

A few of the rude log houses built in the sixties may still be seen standing, but none are in use.

Through the several years following the idea of public education steadily became popular.

Walter C. Preston was appointed to fill out the unexpired term of Mr. Trueblood. After him came Hon. J. M. McWhorter, then William H. Lewis. After him came Hon. Thomas H. Dennis, whose untiring energy and work left an impress for good on our schools and it is felt today. He was the first to arouse the people and boom the association work. Prior to this when the teachers attended the association they took their lunch with them or did without. But now whenever we want to hold an association the people come out in mass with well-filled baskets to welcome us. Some of these meetings were continued throughout the week and teachers not only from the various parts of the county, but from other counties attended them, and I honestly believe that the teachers were more benefited by attending them than teachers are benefited now by attending the county institute. In this connection I will say that the first county or State institute, as it was then called, was held in Lewisburg in 1874. The instructors wore Profs. Kenna, of Point Pleasant, and Patrick, of Charleston. This institute continued in session two weeks—no pay for attendance—not more than eight or ten lady teachers enrolled.

In 1881, J. W. Hinkle, a young man of exceptional ability, was chosen county superintendent. He gathered about him many good teachers and all were assisted in their earnest efforts to make the schools better by the hearty co-operation of loyal patrons. During this period the schools were very prosperous. During his eight years of service he carried on the association work. In company with him I visited every district of the county, and wherever we went we were enthusiastically received. "Peace to his ashes." He was a noble man.

From 1889 to 1903, the following men were elected to the office of county superintendent: E. D. Smoot, 1889-1891; W. F. Lowrance, 1891-1895; Alex. Thompson, 1895-1899; L. W. Burns,

1899-1903. The last named resigned about ten months before the expiration of his last term, and Charles L. Tabscott was appointed to fill the vacancy. After him we had W. F. Richardson one term; then Charles L. Tabscott, followed again by the present incumbent, W. F. Richardson. Long may he continue at the head of our public school system!

From our small beginnings of not more than forty short-term schools we have grown to over 200—190 school houses owned by the various boards of education were used this year, and fourteen rooms were rented or their use donated. There are also owned and used by the boards of education, twenty-four buildings, each having two teachers. One had three teachers, two each had four teachers, one had six, one had seven, one had ten, and one twelve.

There are thirty-one-graded schools of two rooms or more.

I know of but one teacher in the county who holds a life certificate. Nine hold professional certificates, and one hundred and twenty-five hold first grade certificates.

There are three recognized high schools in Greenbrier county. One first-class high school is located at Ronceverte, one second-class high school at Alderson, one second-class high school at White Sulphur. There will be one other next year at Lewisburg and likely one at Renick.

BENCH AND BAR

(By Hon. John W. Arbuckle.)

"O, for one hour of youthful joy,
Give back my twentieth spring,
I'd rather laugh a bright faced boy,
Than reign a gray-beard king."

The memory of reading the first issue of *The Greenbrier Independent,* a half century ago, and to recall the bar at that time,

places the writer, a farmer's boy, in the "Old Homestead," yet the happenings of fifty years ago are but yesterday. Although the Southland was coming out of the great civil strife, and her sons returning from prison walls, happy were the scenes of childhood. Looking to those days, we sing with the bard:

> "Backward, turn backward, O, time, in your flight,
> And make me a child again, just for tonight."

In speaking of the bar during this period we will speak more of the judicial circuit of which Greenbrier county formed a part, and try to remember all. At that date our local bar was noted for men of ability. Hon. Ballard Smith, ex-Representative in Congress of the United States; Hon. Samuel Price, ex-Lieutenant Governor of Virginia, and later United States Senator from West Virginia; Col. James W. Davis, Capt. Robert F. Dennis, Robert Alexander, Major Henry Mason Mathews, afterwards Attorney General and Governor of West Virginia; Adam Snyder, afterwards an able member of our Supreme Court of Appeals; Col. Beuhring H. Jones, Benjamin F. Harlow, Col. William W. Gordon, Alexander F. Mathews, John W. Harris, Henry Fry, Carlos A. Sperry, William P. Rucker and Alex. Walker. Of these Messrs. Smith, Price, Alexander, Dennis, Jones, Harlow, Mathews, Gordon and Frye, on account of their allegiance to the South, were prohibited from appearing as advocates in open court proceedings by the "Attorney's Test Oath."

About 1868 Edward Sehon, of Point Pleasant, located here and was made prosecuting attorney. Nathaniel Harrison, of Monroe county, was judge of the circuit court until 1870, when Joseph M. McWhorter was appointed judge on the resignation of Judge Harrison, and was judge of the circuit court until December 31, 1872. January 1, 1873, Homer A. Holt, of Braxton county, became judge of the circuit court, and shortly afterward moved to Lewisburg and made his home there. Major John W. Harris was prosecuting attorney from January 1, 1873, for four years. Then came to the bar, F. I. Snyder, John A. Preston, Thomas H. Den-

nis, now editor of *The Independent,* and John W. Arbuckle. Mr. Preston was elected prosecuting attorney in 1876 and served for twenty years. Later Henry Gilmer, James C. McPherson, Samuel Gilmer, Luther Judson Williams, now member and president of the Supreme Court of Appeals; Mark Jarrett and Joel M. Harris were admitted to the bar. Then came Charles S. Dice, at present judge of the circuit court; William L. Kershner, Samuel M. Austin, Samuel P. Preston, Samuel Price, James M. Mason, George J. Thompson, Elmer Nowlan, J. Scott McWhorter, Harry L. Van Sickler, James E. Arbuckle, J. H. Marshall, J. C. Canfield, J. H. Crosier, S. M. Wood, R. L. Keadle, Mark L. Jarrett, Claude N. Feamster, A. H. Butts, A. C. Hill and S. N. Pace. The majority of these men have answered death's summons, and some have moved away.

The bar of Greenbrier at this time is John A. Preston, Thomas H. Dennis, Henry Gilmer, John W. Arbuckle, J. Scott McWhorter, H. L. Van Sickler, Samuel P. Preston, Samuel Price, S. M. Austin, James E. Arbuckle, S. N. Pace and Claude N. Feamster, of Lewisburg; John H. Crosier, A. C. Hill and R. L. Keadle, of Ronceverte; W. L. Kershner, of Frankford, and George J. Thompson and E. W. Nowlan, of Alderson.

We note that Greenbrier boys rank high in the honored profession at other bars—John Homer Holt and Mark L. Jarrett, at Huntington; Louis E. McWhorter, Charles N. McWhorter, Charles M. Alderson and William Gordon Mathews, at Charleston; John M. McGrath, at Princeton; George W. Warren, Mason C. Brackman, A. D. Preston, at Beckley; Robert A. Kincaid and Thomas W. Ayres, at Summersville; T. G. Mann, at Hinton; Ross A. Watts, at Fairmount; William Fountain Butcher, at Oregon; Conrad H. Syme, at Washington, D. C.; Frank C. Dunbar, at Columbus, Ohio.

A PIONEER WEDDING

A glance at a pioneer wedding of a hundred years ago, marks the manners of our forefathers and gives some idea of their rude social condition.

In gathering data for this history, I came across an incident of this character written by one of the Aldersons that shows what a sensation a wedding created in those days.

When an occasion of this kind was announced, the inhabitants of a dozen miles around generally attended. It was a time when gentlemen wore moccasins, leather breeches, leggins, linsey hunting shirts, and all home made. The ladies wore linsey skirts, coarse shoes, coarse linen sun bonnets and buckskin gloves, if any. The horses were caparisoned with old bridles or halters and pack saddles, with a bear skin or a piece of cloth thrown over them, and that was the appearance which must have presented itself on the occasion of the wedding company spoken of by this writer. He says:

Of course there were no such things as store clothes then, everyone was dressed in home-spun and the man who could don a store shirt or the woman a calico dress, was looked upon as quite fortunate. The feast consisted of a plentiful supply of meat (often bear meat) and vegetables. Coffee and sugar, except maple sugar, were almost unknown, but one thing was never lacking, a plentiful supply of apple brandy, of which all partook in moderation, a drunkard being rarely met with. After the ceremony was performed, and the feasting over, which lasted until dark, everything was removed from the room, and the dancing began, and was kept up until daylight. The dancing consisted of the old Virginia reel, and if there happened to be any one of the dancers who considered himself, or herself, a little more proficient than the others, the custom then prevalent was resorted to, which was termed "cutting out;" when the partners would get out on the floor to dance and after he or she had been dancing a while, some one would take his partner's place and dance until tired, and then

some one else would quietly take his place, and so on, often keeping the one who considered himself expert on the floor until he was entirely exhausted. Another curious custom: about 12 o'clock at night, a young married lady was selected to take a lunch to the bride and groom, providing herself with a dish of meat and vegetables, never omitting the bottle, she repaired to the apartments of the newly married pair, who sat up in bed and partook of the viands furnished them. After another repast in the morning, the crowd began making preparations for their departure to the home of the groom. Horses are to be caught and saddled, but some neighbor has taken umbrage at not having been invited to the wedding, and lo and behold! each horse's mane and tail are shaved clean.

BIOGRAPHICAL

JOHN STUART

David Stuart (the father of Col. John Stuart, of Greenbrier county) was born in Scotland in 17—. He came of a family connected with the House of Stuart, whose members were strong partisans of that house.

The failure of the supporters of Charles Edward Stuart to place him on the English throne in 1745 and 1746 placed them in such standing with the House of Hanover, then reigning, and those in authority in the British Isles as to render their condition in their native land very unpleasant and their existence hazardous for some time after the battle of Culloden. For this reason numbers of them came to America, where opportunities were brighter and where they were less liable to imprisonment for their zeal on behalf of the Stuarts. David Stuart was one of their number. He came to America soon after this battle, which took place in 1746. Soon after his arrival in America he settled in Augusta county, on the Shenandoah river, some distance from the town of Staunton.

He had been a close personal friend of Gov. Robert Dinwiddie, who was sent to Virginia as its governor by the British Government in the year 1752. In 1755 Governor Dinwiddie appointed David Stuart county lieutenant of Augusta county with the rank of colonel. At the time of his appointment Augusta county extended as far west as the Mississippi river and as far north as Fort Pitt (now Pittsburgh). The office of county lieutenant was in those days one of the most important held in the State. Especially was this true of that office in Augusta county, owing to its vast area and the rapid advance of civilization throughout its borders towards the West. It was a position requiring a man of ability, force and energy. David Stuart, on account of his high ability, experience and peculiar efficiency as an officer was a man well qualified to fill this important office. He discharged its duties with marked success and skill, to which the records of that day give full testimony.

David Stuart died in the year 1767. He met his death by drowning while attempting to ford Middle river, a branch of the Shenandoah, just after its waters were swollen by a recent rain.

David Stuart married Margaret Lynn Paul, the widow of John Paul, who was a son of Hugh Paul, Bishop of Nottingham. John Paul was also a partisan of the House of Stuart. He was killed in the siege of Dalrymple Castle in the year 1745. He left five children. The eldest of these children became a Catholic priest who moved to America and died on the eastern shore of Maryland.

Audley Paul, another son, was an officer in the British colonial forces in Virginia.

Pollie Paul, who moved to America with her stepfather, David Stuart, married Governor Mathews, of Georgia.

Mrs. Margaret Lynn Paul, afterward Mrs. David Stuart, was a granddaughter of the Laird of Loch Lynn, Scotland. She was also a niece of Margaret Lynn, who married Col. John Lewis, one of the first settlers of Augusta county, the father of Gen. Andrew and Col. Charles Lewis (heroes of the battle of Point Pleasant). She was named for her aunt, Margaret Lynn (Mrs. John Lewis). David Stuart left three children:

Sabina, who married Captain Williams, of Augusta county.

Margaret, who married Col. Richard Woods, of Albemarle county.

John Stuart, afterwards Col. John Stuart, of Greenbrier county.

John Stuart, the son of David and Margaret Lynn Stuart and the most famous pioneer of Greenbrier, was born in Augusta county on the seventeenth day of March, 1749. He exhibited at an early age extraordinary vigor both of body and mind. By the time he was seventeen years of age he was said to have acquired an excellent education, both from books and the affairs of life. While very young he participated in a number of surveying and prospecting expeditions to the west and north of the then permanent settlements in Augusta county, which brought him into contact with men of various classes and character. On these expeditions he also saw something of Indian life. In this way he gained valuable knowledge, which no doubt added greatly to his success in the discharge of the important duties he was afterwards called upon to perform as the moving spirit of the first permanent settlement in Greenbrier.

All of the attempted settlements in Greenbrier having failed prior to that time, in the year 1769 an expedition was organized by a number of citizens, most of whom were from Augusta county, having for its purpose a permanent settlement in that beautiful and inviting country afterwards called Greenbrier county.



The Stone House four miles southwest of Lewisburg, built by Col. John Stuart, in 1789, on the ground where he built his first home in the country in 1765, afterwards destroyed by fire. The Stone House is now the home of Samuel Price, a great grandson of Col. Stuart.

Of this company John Stuart, then only twenty years of age, was a member. These pioneers came to Greenbrier in the spring of 1769. After arriving in this wild country the settlers found it necessary to organize for some definite course of action, both on account of developments to be made in their new home and for protection against the Indians and the many dangers by which they were beset. John Stuart was chosen as their chief adviser and first officer.

He first located near where the town of Frankford now stands, where he built his first home overlooking a beautiful view towards the east. This place he called "Grumble Thorp." Here he erected the first mill built in Greenbrier, which was propelled by a subterranean stream of considerable volume, flowing through a channel cut out by the Indians to which they had access through the mouth of a large cave. The dam, a large part of which is still standing, was built of stone and located about 200 feet from the entrance to the cave. The mill itself stood just outside of the mouth of the cave.

He did not live long at his first residence, but soon moved to what is now known as the "Old Stuart Place," about four miles below Lewisburg on the Fort Spring road. Here he first erected a log house in which he lived until the year 1789, when he built a large stone house on the old English style, which is now the oldest house in the county. This building is still in a state of good preservation and is at this time the residence of his great-grandson, Samuel Lewis Price. Here John Stuart lived for many years, leading an active, busy life, engaged in various occupations and acting for the settlers as chief defender against the Indians.

Within a quarter of a mile from the place where the stone house was afterwards built there was erected what was known as "Fort Spring", at the spot where the old Fort Spring Church now stands, which was placed under the command and supervision of Colonel Stuart. At the time this fort was built a large number of the settlers of Greenbrier county lived near and it was used as a refuge during several Indian attacks of which no mention is made in history. There are buried in the ground around the spot where this fort stood arrow heads and Indian relics which are frequently turned up by plowmen in the cultivation of the fields.

When Gen. Andrew Lewis marched to Point Pleasant in the year 1774 two companies went with him from what afterwards became Greenbrier county. One of these was commanded by Capt. Robert McClanahan and the other by John Stuart. At the famous battle of Point Pleasant John Stuart's company was one of the

three sent by General Lewis up Crooked Creek to flank Cornstalk's movement. This is said to have been the movement by which the tide of battle was turned and the Indians routed. It was so dexterously executed that the enemy was taken by surprise.

After this famous battle so large a proportion of the officers had been killed that John Stuart was placed in command of a large portion of Lewis's army, which was then marched by Gen. Andrew Lewis north of the Ohio to Pickaway Plains, where they met the southern division of the army commanded by Lord Dunsmore in person.

John Stuart was at Point Pleasant in 1777, where he witnessed the atrocious murder of the Shawnee chieftain, Cornstalk. Colonel Stuart risked his life to save this noble old warrior and barely escaped death, but he encountered such tremendous odds that his efforts were unavailing.

The last of the desperate attacks made by the Indians upon the settlers of Greenbrier occurred in 1778, when a band of Indians from beyond the Ohio river surprised and surrounded the settlers at Fort Donally, in what is now known as "Rader's Valley." This fort was located about eight miles northwest of Fort Union, where Lewisburg now stands. Colonel Stuart led the re-inforcement from Fort Union, raised the siege and drove the Indians off. Within a few days after this attack he was able to raise a sufficient force to drive and frighten the Indians out of the country. There are so many accounts already in existence of this fierce encounter that it will be unnecessary to enter into its description here.

"Greenbrier county was organized in 1776. At the request of the county court on the twenty-fifth day of November, 1780, John Stuart was appointed clerk of the county. He was indeed a model clerk. He wrote a most excellent hand, plain, clear, distinct, and after a century it is as legible as if written but a dozen years ago.'

At the close of the first deed book of the county he wrote a brief history of the early settlement of Greenbrier, which shows good literary style and taste. "In this account of the early settlement of Greenbrier Colonel Stuart, in speaking of the first wagon road from Lewisburg to the Kanawha in 1786, says: 'And thus was a communication by wagon to the navigable waters of the Kanawha first effected and it will possibly be found the nighest and best conveyance from the eastern to the western country.' When one contemplates the distance and grades over the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway the foresight and judgment of Colonel Stuart stand boldly out."

Colonel Stuart was a member of the Virginia Constitutional Convention of 1788, which was called to consider and pass upon the Constitution of the United States. It assembled in Richmond on June 2. Here he was associated with such prominent men as Patrick Henry, George Mason, John Marshall (afterwards chief justice of the United States), James Madison, Benjamin Harrison and many others of like fame and undying devotion to American independence. John Stuart's descendants still have letters to him from Chief Justice Marshall written as late as 1800, which reveal the confidence Marshall had in his ability and good judgment. Colonel Stuart was a strong advocate for the ratification of the Constitution, and was prominent in the fight waged against it by Patrick Henry and his strong following.

He was appointed colonel of the Seventy-ninth Regiment of Militia in 1793. His commission, signed by Col. Henry Lee, of Virginia, is now in the possession of his great-granddaughter, Margaret Lynn Price, of Lewisburg.

In 1796 the old stone church at Lewisburg was built. For the building of this church Agatha Stuart, wife of Colonel Stuart, contributed 500 pounds, which John Stuart supplemented with 150 pounds. On the front of the church he placed the following inscription:

"This building
was erected in the year 1796 at the expense of a few
of the first inhabitants of the land,
to commemorate their affection and esteem
for the Gospel of Jesus Christ.
Reader,
if you are inclined to applaud their virtues,
give God the glory."

John Stuart possessed a large and valuable library. He carried with him through life the habit of diligent study which he had acquired in his early youth. He was a man of splendid literary attainments and a finished scholar. He belonged to several literary societies. In the year 1797 he was elected a member of the American Philosophical Society, held in Philadelphia. His certificate of membership, signed by Thomas Jefferson, President, is also now in the possession of his great-granddaughter, Jennie Stuart Price, of Lewisburg.

In 1797 he wrote "Memoirs of Indian Wars and Other Occurrences," a manuscript of which he left at the time of his death. In 1831 his son, Charles A. Stuart, then representing Augusta

county in the Virginia senate, presented this manuscript to the Virginia Historical Society, which had it published in 1833 as one of its first publications. Unfortunately few copies were made of this interesting historical narrative and for years the work has been out of print. Hon. Virgil A. Lewis, for many years historian and archivant for West Virginia, endeavored to secure a copy of this work for his historical department. He at last contracted with a stenographer to make a complete copy of the volume in the Library of Congress. This was accordingly done and the work is now in the Department of Archives and History for West Virginia.

This work treats of the early settlement and history of Greenbrier valley and its pioneers and is probably the only account of the time and its people in existence.

Another valuable historical work of Colonel Stuart, entitled "A Narrative," is also out of print, a copy of which, together with a number of letters written by Colonel Stuart to the Virginia War Department relative to conditions in Greenbrier and the great Kanawha valley in the later years of the Indian wars is also in the Department of Archives and History.

Besides his other literary works Colonel Stuart left several poems of high excellence which have never been printed. These are now in the possession of his descendants in Greenbrier.

For the time in which he lived and the circumstances by which he was surrounded Colonel Stuart was a great traveler. He visited many parts of this country, meeting with some of its most distinguished citizens and famous travelers from Europe, a number of whom visited him at his Fort Spring home in Greenbrier. Among these was the famous French philosopher and traveler, Volney, who, being deeply impressed by the beauty of the surrounding country, gave to Colonel Stuart's place its name. Besides Colonel Stuart's other attainments he was a man of extraordinary executive and financial ability, and for his time amassed a large fortune, both real and personal. He seems to have had the keenest insight into the value of land, even though at the time of his settlement in Greenbrier the whole country was virgin forest. He acquired large tracts of the most valuable land in the county, large portions of which are still owned by his descendants.

On the eighteenth day of November, 1776, he married Mrs. Agatha Frogg (widow of Col. William Frogg, who was killed at the battle of Point Pleasant). She was a granddaughter of Col. John Lewis and daughter of Thomas Lewis, who served for

years in the Virginia House of Burgesses. He was a brother of Gen. Andrew and Col. Charles Lewis. John Stuart left four children:

Margaret Lynn Stuart, born December 31, 1777, married Andrew Lewis.

Jane Lewis Stuart, born February 16, 1780, married Robert Crockett.

Charles Augustus Stuart, born April 23, 1782, married Elizabeth Robinson.

Lewis Stuart, born May 14, 1784, married Sarah Lewis.

John Stuart showed throughout the whole of his long and useful career a strength and alertness of mind of the highest order. Not only was he a leader of men and a real builder in the formation of Greenbrier county and of its character and class of people, but he was eminently successful in many and varied fields of endeavor. Those who succeed well in a single undertaking are often highly applauded and they deserve credit and appreciation, but those rare men whose fearlessness, energy and talents enable them to become masters in every field when occasion and circumstances require their services or where they find it necessary to act show a superior greatness and bigness of mind beyond the common allotment of providence to man. Such a man was Col. John Stuart, of Greenbrier. There have been a number of short sketches of his life written, which appear in histories and magazines, but there is no full account of his interesting life. This is to be regretted, for not only was he a remarkable man with a most interesting career, but because he was the chief instrument in building up and giving to Greenbrier its distinctive character.

On the twenty-second day of December, 1807, he tendered to the county court his resignation as clerk and his son, Lewis, was appointed to this office in his place.

The first clerk's office of Greenbrier county was built by Col. John Stuart in his own yard at the old Stuart place. This building is still standing and is in an excellent state of preservation. He also granted to the county the site upon which the first court house of Greenbrier was built. This building was erected of stone in the town of Lewisburg in the year 1800.

He died on the eighteenth day of August, 1823, in the seventy-fifth year of his age, and was laid to rest in the Stuart family burying ground, where around him four generations of his family now sleep.

Colonel Stuart, from the time he first settled in Greenbrier,

made special effort to induce settlers of a high class to settle in this new land. In this undertaking he was eminently successful, for the history of Greenbrier county shows that it was settled by a class of citizens remarkable for their sterling worth and superior character. Most of these settlers came from eastern Virginia and what are now Augusta, Botetourt and Montgomery counties. These citizens gave to the people of Greenbrier a distinctive character, which has marked it through years.

Lewis Stuart, the second son of John and Agatha Stuart, was born in Greenbrier county on the eleventh day of May, 1784. He succeeded Col. John Stuart in the possession of Beau Desert, where he lived the whole of his life.

On the fifteenth day of October, 1807, he married Sarah Lewis, daughter of Col. John Lewis, of Bath county, Virginia, and granddaughter of Col. Charles Lewis, known as "Brave Charlie," who was killed at the battle of Point Pleasant.

On the twenty-second day of September, 1807, upon the resignation of his father, he was appointed clerk of the county court of Greenbrier county. He held this office until the first day of June, 1830, when the Constitution of 1830 took effect and changed the arrangements of the courts. On the seventeenth day of April, 1809, he was commissioned by Judge Coulter as the first clerk of the Superior Court of Law and Chancery of Greenbrier county, which position he held until 1831.

During the last years of his clerkship he was too much engaged in other affairs to be able to give personal attention to his duties, but he always provided a competent and trustworthy deputy clerk to wait upon the public. He was a splendid writer and a very competent clerk, having been well trained in the duties of clerkship by his father.

Lewis Stuart was very fond of the social side of life, was a splendid conversationalist and noted for his hospitality. He kept his home filled with relations and friends and his barn full of horses. He was fond of riding and was noted for his superior horsemanship. He was a most indulgent and kind master to his slaves and employes. He granted to his slaves an opportunity to cultivate crops of their own and to receive the proceeds therefrom. On account of his kindness and the charm of his personality Lewis Stuart is said to have been one of the best loved men in the whole country, numbering friends from far and near.

Lewis Stuart died on the twenty-seventh day of January, 1837, in the prime of his life. He was buried in the old Stuart family burying ground close by his father. He left his entire estate, per-

sonal, mixed and real, to his wife, Sarah Lewis Stuart, who, being a woman of strong mind and great energy, managed it with wisdom and splendid results.

Lewis and Sarah Stuart left five sons and five daughters:

John Stuart, born July 26, 1814.
Charles A. Stuart, born June 5, 1818.
Lewis Stuart, born September 7, 1820.
Henry Stuart, born Ocetober 31, 1824.
Andrew Stuart, born March 12, 1827.
Elizabeth Stuart, born January 13, 1809.
Rachel Stuart, born May 30, 1816.
Jane Stuart, born November 17, 1810.
Agnes Stuart, born September 2, 1812.
Margaret Stuart, born September 15, 1822.

John, Charles and Lewis moved to the West, where they died. John died February 19, 1835. Charles died July 4, 1888, Lewis died December 19, 1850.

Henry Stuart, born October 31, 1824, married Nannie Watkins, July 12, 1871. He resided on a farm in Richlands, Greenbrier county. He died September 5, 1902.

Andrew Stuart married Sallie Cabell. He resided at the old Stuart place, near Fort Spring Church, where he died.

Elizabeth Stuart died August 9, 1819.

Rachel Stuart married Gen. A. W. G. Davis. This couple resided near what is known as Fort Spring Station on the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad in Greenbrier county. Rachel Stuart Davis died ————.

Henry Stuart, born October 31, 1824, married Nannie E. Watkins, daughter of Dr. Joel Watkins, Charlotte county, Virginia, July 12, 1871. Of this union two children were born: J. Watkins, of Sinks Grove, Monroe county, West Virginia, and Lewis L., of Richland, Greenbrier county. Henry Stuart died September 5, 1902. He was for fifty-four years a member of the Greenbrier Masonic lodge, and was appointed by Gov. William Smith, of Richmond, Va., on the seventh day of November, 1864, as captain in the Fifth regiment of cavalry in the Thirteenth brigade and Fifth division of Virginia Militia. He served throughout the Civil war in the Fourteenth Virginia cavalry.

Agnes Stuart married Charles S. Peyton on the ———— day of ————————..... This couple resided in the Richlands on what is known as the Biggs place.

Margaret Stuart married Col. James W. Davis on the ——— day of This couple resided on a farm on the Fort Spring road half a mile below the old Stuart place.

Jane Stuart married Gov. Samuel Price, of Lewisburg, on the fourteenth day of November, 1837. Jane Stuart was a woman of remarkable intellect and great personal charm and was much beloved by all her friends and family. She died on the day of

LEWIS LACY STUART

Among the well known brokers in this part of the State and large farmers of Greenbrier comes the name of Lewis Lacy Stuart, one of the members of the Stuart family above mentioned.

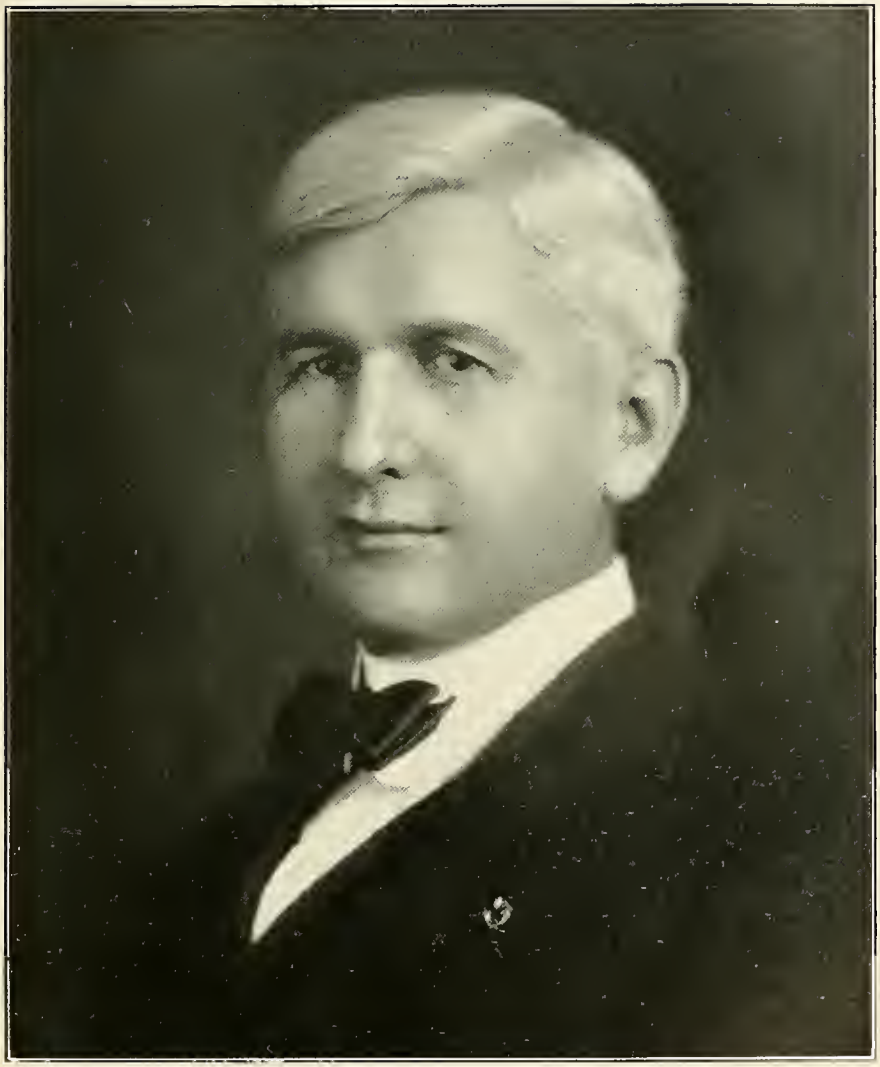
Mr. Stuart is a native of Lewisburg, W. Va., and was reared a farmer. He is the son of Henry Stuart, born in Greenbrier county October 31, 1824, and Nannie Edmunds Watkins Stuart, born in Charlotte county, Virginia, August 24, 1842. They were married July 12, 1871, and were the parents of Joel Watkins Stuart, born June 15, 1872, and Lewis Lacy Stuart, born December 3, 1875.

Lewis Lacy Stuart has followed farming on an extensive scale all his life. He came to Lewisburg in 1903, since which time his agencies of real estate property have also been on an extensive scale.

On October 14, 1903, he was married to Margaret Lamb McClung, and from this union came one child, Lewis Lacy Stuart, Jr., born October 13, 1913.

THE PRICE FAMILY

The numerous Price relationships in Greenbrier and Pocahontas counties, West Virginia, Giles and Botetourt counties, Virginia, claim descent from one Samuel Price, who emigrated from near Cardiff, Wales, about 1735 and landed in South Carolina, where some of the name had previously settled, and their descendants are numerous in the Carolinas and in southern Virginia. His wife was Margaret Calvert. They may have had more than three children; there is authentic record of but three boys, Samuel, Jacob and Thomas. About 1748 he moved to Virginia and settled in that portion of Botetourt that was afterwards called Green-



OSCAR A. PRICE.

brier, near what is now known as Savannah, where Washington Price, a direct descendant of Samuel, now resides.

Jacob Price, Sr., son of Samuel, Sr., was born in 1750 and married Wineford Tillery. They had nine children: James, John, Samuel, William, Jacob, Abraham, George, Isaac, Austin, Margaret Calvert. He was a soldier in the War of the Revolution, enlisting at Fincastle, Va., in 1776 and belonging to Capt. Thomas Posey's company and Col. Daniel Morgan's famous Seventh Virginia regiment, known as Morgan's Rifles. He was wounded in a skirmish with the British and was not able for active service thereafter. He was pensioned February 23, 1796, on account of his wounds. He resided in Greenbrier county, Virginia, until 1836, when he went to Piketon, Pike county, Ohio, to live with his son, Isaac Austin, where he died January 28, 1841.

Jacob Price, Jr., was born November 1, 1790, on the old Price place near Savannah, and married Mary B. Cox, of Pendleton county, October 22, 1816. They had eight children: Charles, Abraham, Addison, John Mason, Sarah, Margaret, Mary and Rebecca. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, enlisting in Capt. James Robinson's Greenbrier company, in Col. Dudley Evan's Second regiment, First brigade, Virginia militia, and was wounded at Fort Meigs. He was granted a pension by the United States Government, which he drew until the day of his death, in 1877.

John Mason Price was born near Frankford, October 7, 1834; married Elizabeth Mary Erwin, who died in 1881. By this union seven children were born: Mary B., married R. S. Lovelace; Henrietta M., married K. M. McVey; Jane Erwin; Porteaux Anson, Poplar Bluff, Mo.; Mathew Nolting, New Cumberland, W. Va.; Oscar A., Washington, D. C., and Charles A., East Liverpool, Ohio. In 1882 he married his second wife, Isabella (Campbell) Williams, who had one child, Vera Lee. At the outbreak of the Civil war he enlisted and was made orderly sergeant of Company D, Twenty-sixth Virginia, Edgar's battalion, Confederate States Army, and was promoted to sergeant major in 1862. He participated in all the battles his battalion was engaged in; was captured at the battle of Cold Harbor in May, 1864; taken as prisoner of war to Elmira, N. Y.; was released in February, 1865, and reached Richmond just before its evacuation by General Lee. After the war he engaged in the mencantile business at Price's shop, Irish Corner district, afterward called Organ Cave, and moved to Ronceverte in 1885, where he was in the agricultural implement business for years with A. E. White and the Ronceverte Foundry

and Machine Shop Company. In civil life he served as justice of the peace, member of the Greenbrier county court, deputy sheriff two terms, 1884-88, 1888-92, and was elected mayor of Ronceverte eight terms of two years each. He died August 17, 1912.

Oscar A. Price, son of John Mason Price, was born at Organ Cave, W. Va., November 9, 1873; married Gertrude Fulton, of Augusta county Virginia, February 17, 1898; has three children: Elizabeth Mary, Gertrude Fulton and Alice de Barre. He attended the public and high schools of Ronceverte and the Greenbrier Military Academy, Lewisburg, W. Va., and engaged in the mercantile business at Ronceverte, W. Va., until the outbreak of the Spanish war, April 26, 1898. At that time, having served through all grades to first lieutenant in the West Virginia National Guard, he volunteered and was made second lieutenant of the First West Virginia volunteer infantry in the United States service, and was promoted to first lieutenant June 21, 1898; served as quartermaster, Second division, First corps, on the staff of Brigadier General Arnold at Chickamauga, Ga.; also aid on the staff of Brigadier General Poland; was transferred to office as aide on the staff of Brigadier General Randall, Knoxville, Tenn., August, 1898, and was ordered by the secretary of war to report to Brigadier General McKee, Macon, Ga., on whose staff he served from October, 1898, to February, 1899. He was mustered out of the service with his regiment at Columbus, Ga., February 4, 1899; engaged in the milling business at Port Republic, 1899-1903; bought the old Edgar mill site, Ronceverte, and built the large milling plant now on that site in 1904 and managed the same from that date until March, 1915; served as president of the board of education, Fort Spring district, 1906-1910. Was chairman of Greenbrier county Democratic executive committee, 1910-1915, and was appointed auditor for the interior department, Washington, D. C., by President Wilson on March 3, 1915, and is now occupying that position.

GOVERNOR SAMUEL PRICE

Every public life has contributed its share to the age in which it existed. It had its class to which it belonged, the blend in character which it formed, the environment in the affairs of state which it helped to create, all of which make for the up-building of its own community and that of the general commonwealth at large.

The State of West Virginia had its builders the same as Rome had. Out of the wilderness a production of wealth had to be created for an enterprising and intelligent race of people to make the State what it is. Of those whose life's work largely contributed towards the education and evolution of the present age of progress and enlightenment looms up the towering figure of Governor Price, a man now revered and loved by every citizen of Greenbrier county.

The history of the Hon. Samuel Price as a lawyer, as a judge, as a statesman, will be written for this work by a man who was prosecuting attorney of Greenbrier county for twenty-two years, and for a number of years a partner with the Governor in the practice of law. His sketch will be found under the head of Bench and Bar. Our attempt will be a narrative of that life in its simpler form.

Samuel Price, the son of Samuel and Mary Price, was born in Fauquier county, State of Virginia, on the twenty-eighth day of July, 1805. His mother, Mary Clymon, whom he resembled, was born of German parents. Her father lived to the age of 104 years. On the paternal side the descent of the Price family was from Major Morris, of Washington fame.

Samuel Price, the father of the subject of this sketch, moved to Monongalia county, now Preston county, West Virginia. That was in November, 1815. In 1827, when at the age of twenty-three years, the son left the parental roof for Kentucky to study law, but after having gained his purpose returned to Virginia, where as a lawyer he continued the practice of his profession through life. He located first in Nicholas county, becoming a citizen there on November 10, 1828. At the June court of that year he was appointed prosecuting attorney. In the same year also he was appointed deputy marshal to take the census of the county. The pay was very meager but it gave him a large experience by bringing him in contact with the people. In 1831 he was made clerk, but after three years of that kind of monotonous work he resigned. In 1834 he was elected to the legislature from Nicholas and Fayette counties. This opened a new field for observation and enabled him to form many new acquaintances, but in that same year he settled in Wheeling to practice law.

In December he was appointed by the city council delegate to the legislature to procure an increase of banking capital and some loan in reference to the Baltimore and Ohio railroad. Associated with him for two months on that work at Richmond, Va., were Dr. Clemens and a Mr. Jacob.

In 1848 Mr. Price was elected to the legislature again, but declined a re-election in 1850. In October, 1850, however, he was elected to represent his district in the Constitutional Convention, he representing the counties of Greenbrier, Pocahontas, Nicholas, Kanawha, Fayette and Raleigh, after which he was returned to the legislature, but resigned again. In 1866 C. R. Mason resigned and Mr. Price was appointed one of the directors of the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad, and this position was held until all the old directors were superseded by new ones appointed by the Republican party when they got control. In 1850 he became a member of a called convention by the legislature to decide whether a member had a right to represent his slaves, giving him more authority to cast so many votes. It was called "the white basis convention," and the people were wrought up over the subject. This question was submitted to a committee to which Mr. Price was appointed because of his sound judgment.

In 1837 Mr. Price moved to Lewisburg and on the fourth of February, 1861, the assembly passed an act calling a convention. To this convention Mr. Price was elected to represent Greenbrier county as a Union man, and was one of twenty-one appointed on a committee of Federal relations, of which he was made president. This convention advised against secession but the ordinance of secession was passed by the convention. With reference to this ordinance Mr. Price returned home to consult with his constituents. The question was submitted to a vote of the people and the county voted almost solid for ratification of the secession ordinance, after which Mr. Price signed the ordinance in accordance with the instructions of those whom he had been sent to Richmond to represent.

This was the beginning of those troubles that followed and a time which tried men's souls. In 1862, on the twenty-third day of May, General Crook defeated General Heath in the battle at Lewisburg. A few days afterwards General Crook ordered Mr. Price to go to headquarters, and when there ordered him to take the oath of allegiance. This Mr. Price refused to do. although under threat of being sent to Camp Chase, Ohio. Mr. Price said: "I acknowledge myself to be in your power, but you and your whole army cannot compel me to take that oath." General Crook then said: "I will send you to the guard house to be kept there until I am ready to send you off." Mr. Price replied, "I do not want to go to the guard house, if I can help it. I live in town and you can easily get me." The general then said, "Give me your parole that you will not leave town without my

permission and report to me daily at 10 o'clock and you can remain at home until I send you off."

General Crook sent for Mr. Price to go with the prisoners just as they were leaving for Meadow Bluff, and when Mr. Price found he was going to compel him to walk he signed a parole that he would follow next day and ride his own horse. That night Captain Read came with a half-dozen soldiers to take Mr. Price to Monroe by order of General Loring, but Mr. Price, claiming the privileges of his parole, succeeded in maintaining his rights. Nevertheless, from the time he left home until he reached Charleston, it was one continued series of insults all the way.

When Mr. Price arrived in Charleston he was put in jail with the other prisoners for Camp Chase, but Dr. Patrick, Sr., having heard he was there had him released on parole to stay at the hotel and report every morning. Things continued thus for three months and a half, when General Loring drove the Federals out and released the prisoners, and the kindness of Dr. Patrick was never forgotten by Mr. Price.

In 1863 Dr. Price was elected lieutenant governor of Virginia, with Gen. William Smith as governor, and served two sessions as president of the senate, until the close of the war. During the last session he received General Lee and General Morgan. After the surrender of General Lee Mr. Price was sent for to convene the legislature so that action might be taken on the new phase of things. President Lincoln had advised such a meeting with assurances that the members of the legislature should not be molested. There was a request for Mr. Price to come to Richmond with a pass from General Wetzel. Mr. Price and the carrier started immediately from Lewisburg, and traveled all night on horseback. They reached Covington at daylight and met the car at Jacksons river depot in time to reach Staunton that evening. Here he and a number of the members of the legislature were in consultation when they received the news of the assassination of Mr. Lincoln. There was no need of Mr. Price going further and he returned home. He was not permitted to rest, however. Soon after this a squadron of about thirty cavalrymen arrested him and Mr. Caperton and took them as prisoners to Charleston. That was on June 11, 1865, after the war was over.

In December, 1869, Mr. Price was elected circuit judge, but Governor Boreman said in a letter to him that he could not take the test oath and he would not commission him. His connection with the Confederacy prevented that.

When a convention to amend the constitution of West Virginia was called in 1871, Mr. Price was elected as one of the delegates of the senatorial district, and by that body he was elected its president.

In 1877 Mr. Caperton died and Governor Jacob appointed Mr. Price to the United States Senate, in which capacity he served until his successor was elected. These appointments to offices of honor and trust afforded him much pleasure after being persecuted so long because of his refusal to take the test oath.

In 1837 Mr. Price was married to Miss Jane Stuart, a granddaughter of Col. John Stuart, the first county clerk of Greenbrier county. In 1838 he moved to Lewisburg, and in 1854 both of them joined the Presbyterian church, and soon after this Mr. Price was made an elder. On the twenty-fifth day of February, 1884, he died, leaving a name enviable for integrity, purity and truth. Mrs. Price died in 1875. One who knew her well, said: "She was the best educated woman I have ever known." Dr. Thomas Knight said in writing of her, after her death, "Blessed with all the comforts of life, she was rich in a noble sense of the word; rich in respect and esteem of the community; rich in the consciousness of a life devoted to pure and gentle pursuits; rich in the gratitude of the distressed and needy; rich in all lovely traits of a pure Christian character, and richer still in the hope and faith of blissful immortality."

Mr. Price was a splendid specimen of physical manhood, standing six feet two inches in height and having a fine head and a good face. "Prominent Men of West Virginia" gives us an estimate of the Hon. Samuel Price worthy of notice here. In that work it is stated: "He was one of the able men of Virginia when both Virginias were one. Not particularly aggressive in spirit or ambitious for distinction he nevertheless by the natural simplicity of his tastes, his habits of life and education, and better still by his enlightened sense of justice and hatred of wrong, was the jealous advocate of truth, morality and right. There was absolutely nothing in his public or private life fictitious or artificial. His success in private, as well as in his professional undertakings and his influence in public positions did not come to him by accident, but by the inherited energy and force of his mental constitution. He was eminent in his profession as a lawyer, as a statesman, and as a public administrative. He did nothing from impulse; cool, deliberate, self-poised, no possible excitement could unnerve him or throw him off his balance. He was a born jurist. Theories and abstractions were foreign to his nature."

THE MATHEWS FAMILY

The name of Mathews, in any of its Anglo-Saxon variants, was adopted by the sons of Sir Mathew ap Ievan ap Griffyth Gethyn, tenth in lineal descent from Gwaettfoed, Prince of Cardigan, Wales, whose descendants were long deemed feudal barons of Llandaff, County Glamorgan, Wales. Sir Mathew was knighted in 1386 by Richard II, and his descendants took the name of Mathew or Mathews instead of the Welsh "ap" or "son of," the addition of the "s" signifying to the English the same thing as the Welsh "ap," the Irish "O" and the Scotch "Mac."

The armorial bearings of the Mathews are numerous, Burke, in his General Armoury, devoting over two and one-half pages to the arms, crests and mottoes. In nearly all the lion is an important figure, and it is said the lion was used as a distinctive device by the descendants of Gwaettfoed, Prince of Cardigan, long before the dawn of heraldry. The bearings used by the Mathews of Virginia and West Virginia are described as follows:

Arms: Gyronny of eight, sable and gules, a lion rampant, or.

Crest: A demi lion rampant, or.

Motto: Heb-d-Dhuw Heb-d-dim a-d-Dhuw a-digon.

(Without God nothing, with God enough.)

Sir Mathew ap Ievan married Jenet, daughter of Richard Fleming, and had three sons: David, Robert and Lewis. The eldest, Sir David, was one of the most distinguished men of his time, having been made grand standard bearer of England by Edward IV, as a reward for saving his life at the battle of Towton, Palm Sunday 1461. Sir Davis died about 1480 and his tomb, ornamented with his full length figure in full armor, is still in existence in the cathedral in Llandaff, Wales.

The second son, Robert, of Castell-y-Mynach, Wales, was the progenitor of the Mathews family in Virginia. His great-great-grandson was Tobias Mathew, archbishop of York, who married Frances Barlow, and whose son, Samuel Mathews, was born in 1592 and was sent to Virginia by James I in 1622 as one of five commissioners "to make particular and diligent inquiry concerning the present state of the colony." In 1623 he was commissioned captain of a company to go against the Tanx Powhatan Indians. In 1625 he was appointed one of the king's council in Virginia, Sir Francis Wyatt being governor. He remained a member of that body until 1644. In December, 1656, he was elected to the

council again, this time to that place nearest the governor, and on March 13, 1657, was elected governor of the colony by the House of Burgesses, and remained in office till his death in 1660. He owned several plantations, one of which was first called "Mathews Manour," but afterwards known as "Denbeigh," and it is from the latter that the county seat of Warwick county takes its name, it being located upon that plantation. He also owned "Fleur de Hundred," near Point Comfort. He married the daughter of Sir Thomas Hinton and had by her two sons, Samuel and Francis.

Samuel, the eldest son of the foregoing, was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1652 and lieutenant colonel and member of the council in 1655. His great-grandson, John Mathews, moved between 1730 and 1734 to the "district of West Augusta," afterwards Augusta county, Virginia, and settled near the Natural Bridge, in the forks of the James river. There is in existence a grant of 1,600 acres of land from George II to "John Mathews, Gent., on Mill creek in the forks of James river." In 1742 John Mathews was a member of the Augusta county militia in Capt. John Buchanan's company. In 1756 occurred the first election ever held in Augusta, being the election of the vestry for Augusta parish, and it resulted in the choice of, among others, John Mathews and his brother-in-law, John Archer. It was a sign of prominence in those days to be a member of the vestry, as only the most eminent and representative men were chosen. Vestrymen were not only ecclesiastical officers but they had the care of the poor and attended to the important duty of "processioning" lands. All vestrymen were required by law to take the various oaths imposed upon public officers. In 1756 John Mathews was a captain of a company of infantry in the Augusta militia and was an ensign in the French and Indian war. He married Anne Archer, daughter of Sampson Archer. Her sister, Betsey, married Robert Renix (now Renick), hence the relation between the Mathews and Renicks. In 1758 Sampson Archer was a churchwarden of Augusta parish, and he also served as lieutenant in the French and Indian war. John Mathews and Anne Archer had seven sons: John, Joshua, Richard, George, Sampson, William and Archer, and four daughters, Jane, Anne, Rachael and Elizabeth.

Sampson Mathews, fourth son of John and Anne Archer Mathews, was deputy sheriff of Augusta county in 1756, and in 1758 a vestryman of Augusta parish. In 1764 he was appointed justice of the peace. He was also commissary of Col. Charles



Alex. P. Mathews

Lewis's regiment at the battle of Point Pleasant. In 1775 he was one of the delegates to the colony convention, which met in Richmond. He was a member of the first court held under the authority of the Commonwealth of Virginia, July 16, 1776. In 1781 he was colonel of an Augusta county regiment sent to lower Virginia to resist the invasion of Benedict Arnold. He married in September, 1759, Mary Lockheart, and died in Staunton, Va., in 1807. His descendants are many in Greenbrier and Pocahontas counties, West Virginia, among whom are the McClungs, Sees, Heveners, Renicks, McClintics, Montgomerys and Withrows.

George Mathews, the fifth son of John Mathews, of Augusta county, was the most prominent of the family, but as he has very few, if any, descendants in Greenbrier, a detailed account of his life would be out of place in this history. It is sufficient to say that he was in command of a company at the battle of Point Pleasant in 1775, colonel of the Ninth Virginia regiment in 1776 and 1777, and in 1781 brigadier general under General Green, governor of Georgia, in 1786 and 1793, and member of the Continental Congress in 1790 and 1792.

Archer Mathews, the seventh and youngest son of John and Anne Archer Mathews, moved to Greenbrier county, where he owned a large body of land, and married Letitia McLanahan. He was one of the trustees who formed the town of Lewisburg in 1782. He had seven children and numerous descendants, among whom are some of the Edgars, Nelsons, Withrows and Feamsters.

William Mathews, the sixth son of John and Anne Archer Mathews, is the progenitor of the Mathews of Greenbrier county. He was born on the old home place in Augusta county in 1741-2. In his father's will the home place was left to him and his brother, Archer, and he purchased his brother's interest in the estate and lived and died there, a farmer, not entering into public life. He was, however, made a justice of the peace on February 18, 1770. While still very young he served as a private in the French and Indian war. He married about 1763-4 Frances Crowe, daughter of James and Eleanor Crowe, of Donaghmore, Ireland, they having come to Virginia about 1762. There is extant an old church certificate reading as follows:

"James Crowe, Ellinor, his Wife, with their Two Daughters, Eliz. and Frances, has Lived in this Congregation since their Infancy—are descended of an Antient Reputable Protestant Family. Their Examplary Conduct has always Justly Merited the unfeigned Esteem of their Christian Neighbours and are recom-

mended as worthy the Regard and Notice of Any Society where Divine Providence may appoint. Is Certifyed at Donaghmore this 20th Day of June 1762 by

"Benj. Holmes."

William Mathews died in 1772 and his wife in 1796, having had five children, viz.: Anne, Elizabeth, John, Joseph and James William.

Anne Mathews married Audley Maxwell, of Tazewell county, Virginia, and had a large family.

Elizabeth married Maj. Isaac Otey, and had numerous descendants.

James William Mathews died unmarried.

John Mathews, eldest son of William and Frances Crowe Mathews, was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, October 30, 1768, and while still a young man moved to Greenbrier county as a surveyor for Col. John Stuart. He then studied law and from 1798 to 1802 was a member of the Virginia general assembly. In 1831 he was elected clerk of the county court and remained in that capacity till he died in November, 1849. He was twice married, first to Catherine Cary and second to Mrs. Sarah Hamilton Hunter. He had five daughters and numerous descendants, among whom are the Snyders, Feamsters, Kinsolvings and Browns.

Joseph Mathews, the second son of William and Frances Crowe Mathews, was born in that part of Rockbridge county now known as Botetourt county, Virginia, October 10, 1770. He purchased land in Lewisburg in 1783 and moved there in the early nineties. He married April 17, 1794, Mary Edgar, born January 18, 1773, died January 7, 1847, daughter of James Edgar and Mary Mason. He died February 22, 1834, having had six children, viz.: Anne, Elizabeth, Mary, Mason and Thomas and James William.

James William died unmarried. Ann married John Robert Weir and had two children, Mary Sydnor and John Robert, both of whom died unmarried. Elizabeth and Mary both died unmarried. Thomas Mathews, the youngest son, died without issue.

Mason Mathews, second son of Joseph and Mary Edgar Mathews, was born in Greenbrier county December 15, 1803. About 1825 he was appointed deputy sheriff of the county. In 1828 he was appointed commissioner of the revenue by the county court and held that office till he declined re-appointment. He also was a justice of the peace for many years and was a

member of the Virginia general assembly from 1859 to 1865. He married September 27, 1827, Eliza Shore Reynolds, daughter of Thomas Bird Reynolds and Sally Ann McDowell. She was a sister of Alexander W. Reynolds, who served in the Civil war as a brigadier general, Confederate States Army, and who upon the close of the war went to Egypt and served as adjutant general of the khedive's army until his death in 1876. Mason Mathews died in Lewisburg, September 16, 1878, having had eight children, viz.: Mary Edgar, Sally Ann, Henry Mason, Virginia Amanda, Alexander Ferdinand, Joseph William, Eliza Thomas and Sallie Patton.

Mary Edgar Mathews married Richard Mauzy, of Staunton, and had two children, Eliza Mathews and Mary Christina Mauzy.

Sally Ann Mathews died unmarried.

Henry Mason Mathews, eldest son of Mason and Eliza Shore Mathews, was born March 29, 1834, died at Lewisburg April 28, 1864. On May 1, 1861, he was appointed second lieutenant of the Provisional Army of Virginia by Governor Letcher, and was soon promoted to captain of engineers. He was commissioned major of artillery and chief of staff of Maj. Gen. Carter L. Stevenson, to rank from May 2, 1863, which rank he held till the close of the war. Upon the close of the war he returned to Lewisburg, where he practiced law. In 1865 he was elected to the West Virginia state senate and in 1872 attorney general of the State. In 1876 he was elected Governor and held office from 1877 to 1881. He married November 24, 1857, Lucy Clayton Fry, and had five children, viz.: Lucile Josephine, Mason, Henry Edgar, William Gordon and Laura Hearne, of whom only two survive, William Gordon and Lucile Josephine, both of Charleston, W. Va.

Virginia Amanda Mathews married Dr. Alfred Spicer Patrick, and had four children, Mason Mathews, Mary Maud, Virginia Spicer and Alfred Bream.

Alexander Ferdinand Mathews, second son of Mason and Eliza Shore Mathews, was born November 13, 1838. He became a lawyer but upon the outbreak of the Civil war he was commissioned captain August 11, 1861, and served during the entire war. After the war he returned to Lewisburg, where he practiced his profession in partnership with his brother, Henry. He married December 28, 1865, Laura M. Gardner, and died December 17, 1906. He had eight children, Mason, Charles Gardner, Mary Miller, Ann Weir, Eliza Patton, Maude Montague, Florence Vane and Henry Alexander, of whom only four survive, Mason, Charles Gardner, Eliza Patton and Henry Alexander, all of Lewisburg.

Joseph William Mathews, youngest son of Mason and Eliza Shore Mathews, was born September 18, 1841, and died September 27, 1897. Upon the outbreak of the Civil war he entered the Confederate army, with the rank of captain, and served in that capacity during the four years of war. After the war was over he was in Baltimore until the organization of the Bank of Lewisburg, when he was appointed cashier of that organization, which position he held until his death. He married October 8, 1872, Rosannah Cecelia MacVeigh, of Loudoun county, Virginia. In addition to a child that died in infancy he had six children, Mary Eliza, John White, Henry Mason, William Alexander Patton, Hugh MacVeigh and Alfred Virginius, of whom four survive, John White, of Wilmington, Del.; Mary Eliza, of Philadelphia; Hugh MacVeigh, of City Point, Virginia, and Alfred Virginius, of Chicago.

Eliza Thomas Mathews married February 27, 1873, Andrew Warwick Mathews, and had issue: Mary Mason, Eliza Shore and Andrea Warwick Mathews.

Sallie Patton Mathews married July 15, 1874, Henry Clay Dunn, and had issue: John, Mary Virginia and Marie Lewis Dunn.

CAPT. J. W. MATHEWS.

(By Mary E. Mathews.)

The subject of this sketch, Joseph William Mathews, son of the late Mason Mathews and Eliza Reynolds, was born in Lewisburg, Va., September 18, 1841.

He was educated at the old Lewisburg Academy and had matriculated at the University of Virginia when the Civil war broke out. He at once entered the Confederate army, and served through the entire war. He was appointed captain and assistant quartermaster, July 3, 1862; he was with the army of General Pemberton at Vicksburg, and was surrendered with that army when Vicksburg fell. He was exchanged and was made captain and assistant adjutant-general upon the staff of Maj.-Gen. Carter L. Stevenson, ranking from September 1, 1863. He was captured at Athens, Ga., May 8, 1865. He was twice mentioned in General Stevenson's reports to the war department for conspicuous bravery, once at Demopolis, Ala., and once at the battle of Baker's Creek, Mississippi. After the war he engaged in the mercantile



J. H. Markens

business in Lewisburg, and later in Baltimore, Md. Upon the organization of the Bank of Lewisburg, he was appointed cashier, which office he held until his death in 1897. He married on October 8, 1872, Miss Rosannah MacVeigh, of Baltimore, Md. Of this union there were seven children, four of whom, with their mother, are living.

Such is the tale of any man's life: his birth, his education, his work in the world, his marriage, his family and his death. But what a small part of a man's life it really is after all. How he has played his part, what have been his relations to his family, his friends, his work, these are what make a life worth while or not. It is these deeper things that make Captain Mathews' life remembered, not what he did, but what he was.

Born into a family of four sisters and two brothers, throughout his life he was a loyal, affectionate, devoted son and brother. It is over twenty years now since he passed to the other side, and more of his family are there than here, but those remaining cherish his memory with an affection as fresh and abiding as if he were still here.

During the war he served faithfully and unflinchingly through those dark years, earning not only mention of his bravery, but what is far better, the unswerving respect, admiration and friendship of all with whom he was connected, feelings that have survived in all the hearts which have outlived his. In business his sound judgment, practical good sense and unswerving honor made him a man of influence, respected and admired by all who knew him.

What can be said of his family life? To do him justice in the family relation is beyond my pen, nor perhaps is it seemly that I should try. Almost twenty years ago, a devoted husband, a loving and beloved father, "went away," leaving a family to mourn and miss him, to long for him, and to hope unceasingly for reunion with him.

But he left much more than sorrow and loneliness. He left precious memories of his selfless devoted life; of his loyalty and kindness to friends; of his devotion to children; of his love for his own family, and his joy in their love; of his many kindly deeds and noble thoughts. All these he left as a heritage to his wife, his children and his friends. It is a rich heritage and one that seems without limit, for it is the pride of his children, scattered now and far from his beloved home, that they never return to that home, but some one has a new and pleasant memory to give them of some old, unforgotten kindness of their father. It is

difficult to analyze such a character, to say in what its charm consists, to explain why he should be remembered when men who made far more stir in the world are forgotten.

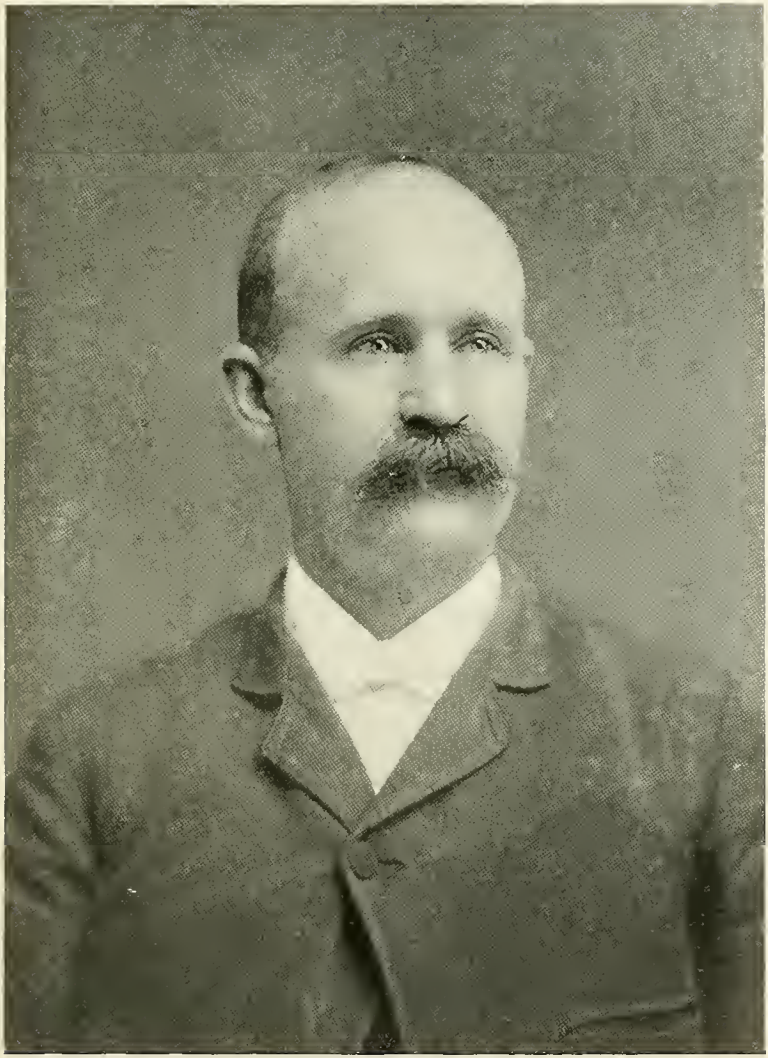
He had an unfailing courtesy; he was often called a gentleman of the old school, rather he was a gentleman of the heart, which is, of course, a gentleman of every school and every time. He had the courage to face life cheerfully; at the close of the war, penniless himself he came home not only to take up his duties bravely and herocially, as every man did in that dreadful time, but to do it courageously without bitterness or repining. He had sympathy and understanding for all with whom he came in contact, wise advice for those that asked it, tolerance for those who differed with him, charity for those he did not understand. With all these noble and ennobling qualities, he was so quiet, so modest, so reserved and so self-effacing that few realized until he was gone, the breadth, the power, the influence that as brother, husband, father, friend, he had possessed; the realization of this is the birthright of his children; it has been an inspiration to them and perhaps to others. Many of his friends may say with them:

Yet after he was dead and gone
Earth seemed more sweet to live upon,
More full of love because of him.

CAPT. JACOB WARWICK MATHEWS.

Capt. J. W. Mathews in some respects is a very remarkable man. As a soldier in the late war, and as a farmer and merchant, his career in life has been somewhat beyond the ordinary one. It has been made unique by his successful efforts, aided by an unconquerable will power, backed by an earnest, strenuous purpose that knew no defeat as long as he knew he was in the right. At the age of seventy-six years, he still goes his way, never having been in bed sick a day in his life and doing the work of a strong man not more than half his age. His prison life was sufficient of itself to undermine the constitution of any man, and detrimental enough to poison and destroy any mentality, but, in this case, the healthy body and the strong, pure mind obtained.

Captain Mathews, son of Samuel G. and Naomi (Hudson) Mathews, was born in Pocahontas county, November 9, 1839. His mother was a descendant of Richard and Elizabeth Hudson, who



CAPT. J. W. MATHEWS

came from Augusta county early in the century and settled in the woods on the headwaters of Sitlington's creek, on lands now held by their great-grandsons, Warwick B. and John L. Hudson.

Seven daughters and three sons were born to Mr. and Mrs. Hudson. Of these Sallie and Polly went to Ohio, married and settled in that State. (3) Keziah went west and his location is unknown to the writer. (4) Rachel married A. Dysard and lived in Barbours county. (5) Matilda married Thomas Humphreys (6) Naomi married Samuel G. Mathews and lived in Randolph county. Her children were M. G. Mathews, deceased, a teacher and superintendent of schools; Charles and Capt. J. W. Mathews. (7) Nancy Hudson first married John Seybert, of Highland county. Her second marriage was to Andrew Lockridge, of Bath county. (8) Thomas Hudson went to Missouri, married and settled there. (9) Madison Hudson went to Maryland and reared a large family. He was a merchant and a citizen of prominence. (10) Eliza married Margaret Deaver, daughter of James and Sally Deaver, who is believed to have been the first settlers of Back Alleghany county, Virginia. They went to housekeeping on the home place and were the parents of five daughters and eight sons. (11) Elijah Hudson was a man of prominence in Pocahontas county. He was a very intelligent man, was a fine speaker, and served his county very faithfully and efficiently as a member of the State legislature. He was also a very prominent member of the county court and transacted considerable business for his neighbors, writing wills, deeds of conveyance and articles of agreement. He was endowed with natural abilities of a high order and he persistently made the most of his opportunities for intellectual improvement. During his life he taught many terms of schools in the old field school house for the benefit of his neighbors and for his own family.

Capt. J. W. Mathews was born in Pocahontas county, West Virginia, November 9, 1839. At the age of seventeen he was elected second lieutenant of the Randolph militia and on May 18, 1861, he enlisted in Company I, Twenty-fifth Virginia infantry, as a private in the Confederate army. For meritorious service in the early part of 1862 he received commission of second lieutenant in the same company. During the war he participated in the battles of Philippi, June 3, 1866, McDowell, Front Royal, Middletown, Winchester, Cross Keys, Port Republic, in all the skirmishes in and around Winchester in the Shenandoah valley, and for gallantry on the field of Gettyburg, July, 1863, he received a captain's commission. He was also in the seven days fight around

Richmond, Va., in 1862, in all the battles of The Wilderness, Virginia, Cedar Mountain, second battle of Manassas, Shantelly, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Maryland, Mine Run, Fredericksburg, Beverly, Buckhannon and Bristo Station. In all of those conflicts he was never sick nor wounded. At the battle of the Wilderness he was captured, and his whole regiment, at which time he was acting as lieutenant-colonel. That was on May 5, 1864. The prisoners were taken to Fort Delaware, and kept there until August 20, and then sent South as a retaliatory measure, but as the captain puts it: "For torture." The first eighteen days were a ride on the steamer, "Crescent," when they were packed around the boiler, in a heated room, with water from the condenser almost boiling hot to drink, and in this way they were taken to Morris Island, South Carolina. The Immortal Six Hundred was the title justly accorded the number who now was placed in a stockade between Battery Wagner and Battery Gregg and kept there forty-two days. These were two of the largest batteries of the Federal army at Moris Island, South Carolina. Here they were guarded by the Fifty-fourth (colored troops) regiment from Massachusetts, commanded by Colonel Hallowell, from Philadelphia, Pa., and "He was the meanest man" says Captain Mathews, "to whom God ever gave a soul." The rations per day allowed the prisoners consisted of four little crackers, condemned by the Government, and half eaten up by bugs and worms. For dinner they had bean soup to the amount of half a pint, consisting of water principally, with now and then a stray bean or two in the cup. For supper they had all the wind they could inhale. Under this kind of prison fare Captain Mathews lost during his imprisonment of seven months, sixty-five pounds, having been reduced from a normal weight of one hundred and sixty-five pounds to that of one hundred pounds. Out of the six hundred prisoners only three hundred survived, and they were only walking skeletons, sixty-five of them being so afflicted with the scurvy they could not walk.

From Morris Island the prisoners were next taken to Fort Pulaski and kept there on a cold brick floor in a damp room, without fire or blanket, and for sixty-five days their rations were ten ounces of the rottenest corn meal in existence. The captain avers that out of the "10 oz. meal" in one case more than one hundred and twenty-two worms and bugs were found by actual count. While the rotten corn meal apportioned out to them had been shipped south in 1861 and issued to Confederate prisoners of war in 1865, it had been condemned by Federal officers as not fit to isue to the Federal army.



MRS. J. W. MATHEWS

Captain Mathews says every one of those prisoners could have been released from that torture by taking the oath of allegiance to the Government, but only eighteen of them succumbed to the pressure. The captain further says that this bad fare was by order from Secretary Stanton, endorsed by Abraham Lincoln. The treatment was so bad that Colonel Brown, who was in command of the One Hundred and Fifty-seventh New York regiment as a guard over the prisoners at Fort Pulaski, Georgia, took them out when he received this inhuman order and in a speech said he would not longer remain in command of the post, and have men under him suffering as he knew we would suffer, and as suffering could not be prevented by him, he could not longer witness such distress among the men and would resign. In a land where there was plenty for all, the prisoners were entitled to the rights of humanity, but under the orders from headquarters he could not prevent the conditions of their sad lot and would resign his command.

Following Colonel Brown came little General Mullino (some spell it Mullnix), whose treatment of the prisoners was very bad. Matters continued thus until the close of the war, when all the prisoners were paroled and sent home.

After the war, Captain Mathews, without a dime in his pocket, began a business in life which has been very successful. He started out as a photographer, taking the whole of West Virginia for his field, and followed this until 1868, when he married and went to farming. On May 7, 1868, he was united in wedlock with Mary Elizabeth Hoylman, they taking up their residence in Greenbrier county. She was a daughter of George W. and Nancy A. (Fleshman) Hoylman. Their son, Charles Forest, was born in this district, September 27, 1873, and is their only child.

Captain Mathews made his money principally buying and selling timber lands and dealing in cattle, horses and sheep. He owns a farm of two thousand acres of land and it is among the best in Greenbrier county. The house was erected by Col. Andrew Humphreys, father of Milton W. Humphreys, the mathematician, and in 1906 the captain enlarged the building to its present commodious size. In 1873 he started his store, and in addition to farming, has been engaged also along commercial lines.

During his whole life, Captain Mathews has been a very busy man. His career has been a strenuous one and to the highest degree, not only as a farmer and a merchant, but he filled the office of postmaster ten or twelve years; was road commissioner for about twenty years, and was one of the best in Greenbrier

county. In military matters he and Mrs. Mathews have ever been before the public. For the past four years the captain has filled the office of adjutant-general of the First West Virginia Brigade. while he has been a delegate to all the Confederate reunions, not only in the State of West Virginia, but in all the other states; and ever since the beginning, Mrs. Mathews has always stood nobly by her husband, attending with him the meetings, no matter in what place or State they were held. She is very favorably and quite extensively known all through the South as a very great friend to all the old Confederate soldiers. She is now and has been matron of the Immortal Six Hundred since its organization, and is toasted and banqueted by the grand old heroes at all their National reunions.

Note. A letter from Maj. J. F. Harding, who was a member of Stonewall Jackson's army of Northern Virginia, is published in part because of the compliment paid to Capt. J. W. Mathews. The letter speaks for itself. It says:

"My recollection of yourself both as a private Confederate soldier, an officer in our army, a picture taker and as a comrade attending our re-union here is not only very distinct but very pleasant, as indeed it is of all the old Confederates with whom I ever associated in the times that 'tried men's souls and friendships,' and I don't suppose any one living has a more vivid recollection of war incidents than I. Some of said incidents were fraught with all the horrors of internecine warfare, carrying with them life and death:—Some were of less import—even humorous.

"It was upon the patriotism and gallantry of just such soldiers that the immortal fame of our peerless Lee and our fearless Jackson rested, and still rests upon—whose bravery, constancy and suffering excited the admiration and wonder of the world, and was, and is, the pride of the South; whose greatest heritage it is.

"These were the men of whom Stonewall Jackson said when General Lee asked him if they could stand the heavy firing at Gaine's Mill, 'Yes, general, they can stand anything:—they can stand that'; and of whom General Lee himself, later, said to General Hood that 'There never were such men in an army before:—They will go anywhere and do anything, if properly led.' It was enough of *glory* to be a *high private in the rear ranks* of such an army—possibly more than you or I will attain to hereafter."

JAMES H. BOONE AND ORGAN CAVE

Some four miles from Ronceverte and eleven from White Sulphur is to be found one of the wonders of the Virginias. As a surprise it is greater than the Natural Bridge in Virginia, and as a cave it is equal in some respects to the Mammoth Cave in Kentucky. Organ Cave is the wonder of Greenbrier county and as one of the great natural freaks of nature it has been celebrated as such by the thousands of visitors to that place from all parts of the world.

Organ Cave was so named by James H. Boone, its owner, whose farm lies just above it. As to its area, its extent is more in length than breadth, although the huge cavern in places occupies enormous spaces, being something over a mile in length. When taking into account its more enormous passageways, it would, if spread over land, make considerable of a plain.

The cave gets its name "Organ" from a natural one formed by white stalactites that is formed in a large auditorium about one-half mile from the entrance. Very much like a large temple, circular as to form and dome-like as to shape, is the auditorium, large enough to seat a vast congregation, if it indeed was ever used as such aeons of ages ago before some terrific convulsion buried it as a place of worship and adoration. If it was not an artificial temple in prehistoric times, the petrifications have made it look like one. The white stalagmites gives an exact reproduction of a large pipe organ—at least by striking on the different pipes notes of remarkable purity and strength are reproduced. Stalactites and stalagmites add grace and beauty, not only here but in other parts of the cave, and excite wonder whenever noticed.

In another part of the cave the saltpeter works of the Southern Confederacy were located. Fifty or more of those large hoppers for making powder are reminders of the work done there for the Confederate soldiers of the Civil war.

Organ Cave has been made an object of interest to the tourist at considerable cost and labor by its owner, J. H. Boone. A perfect electric system for lighting the cave has enhanced the scenes of the underground auditorium, some of which are extensive. Good walks lead to any and all points of interest along shore lines of miniature lakes, and through many long subterranean avenues and vast underground caverns. Hundreds of electric lights illuminate the darkened passageways and some thousands of dollars have been expended to make visits here of worth and

long to be remembered. As a natural wonder it has to be seen to be appreciated.

James H. Boone, owner of Organ Cave, son of George W. Boone, was born in October, 1850. He was reared on a farm and received his education in the country school. He married Miss Amanda C. Miller December 20, 1876. A permanent residence was afterwards made on the farm now known as "Organ Cave," and they have since resided at that place. To that union have been born a large family of eleven children, namely: Mary A. R., October 19, 1877; Margaret P., February 14, 1880; Clarence A., April 18, 1882; Cecil M., July 10, 1884; Cenia M., January 18, 1886; Henry R., April 13, 1888; Hunter Miller, September 20, 1890; Lelia M., December 23, 1892; Isabel J., February 20, 1895; Raymond W., March 20, 1897; Anne E., July 20, 1899; Reva V., March 6, 1902.

Besides farming, Mr. Boone gives much time to directing tourists through the cave and to make it as interesting as possible to persons who visit the place.

WILLIAM E. NELSON

Lewisburg has two banks and each does a thriving business. The Bank of Lewisburg and its cashier, William E. Nelson, have been inseparably connected for almost thirty years.

After his school course in the old Lewisburg Academy, in 1881, Mr. Nelson has been behind the counter practically ever since. His business acquaintance first began as a clerk in the store. In 1889 he was made teller in the Bank of Ronceverte. In 1891 he became bookkeeper in the Bank of Lewisburg, a position he held six years. He was then elected to his present position of cashier and vice-president of the bank in 1897.

Mr. Nelson was born on January 19, 1865, and was the son of Elizabeth Edgar and G. K. Nelson. His mother was born June 25, 1833, near Liberty, Va. She was married to Mr. Nelson, who was born on February 15, 1828, near Union, W. Va., on September 1, 1859. William E. Nelson was their only child.

Mr. Nelson, our subject, was married on January 29, 1890, to Susie J. Lipps, a daughter of John and Mary Lipps. They have four children: Mary Elizabeth, Susie Lynn, Margaret Edgar and Dorothy Ogan.

Mr. Nelson is actively engaged in church and civic life. He

takes an interest in all things that go toward the betterment of his community and fellowmen. He is connected with the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, of Lewisburg, and is the superintendent of its Sunday school, having filled that position seven years. Under his administration the school has become one of the most prosperous of its kind in the State. In the social walks of life Mr. Nelson is identified with a number of organizations, being a member of the Masonic fraternity of the thirty-second degree. He is also a past master of Greenbrier Lodge No. 42, A. F. & A. M.; a past high priest of Ronceverte Chapter No. 21, R. A. M.; a past commander of Greenbrier Commandery No. 15, K. T.; a member of West Virginia Consistory No. 1, Wheeling, W. Va., and Beni Kedem Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., Charleston, W. Va.

WILLIAM WHITE.

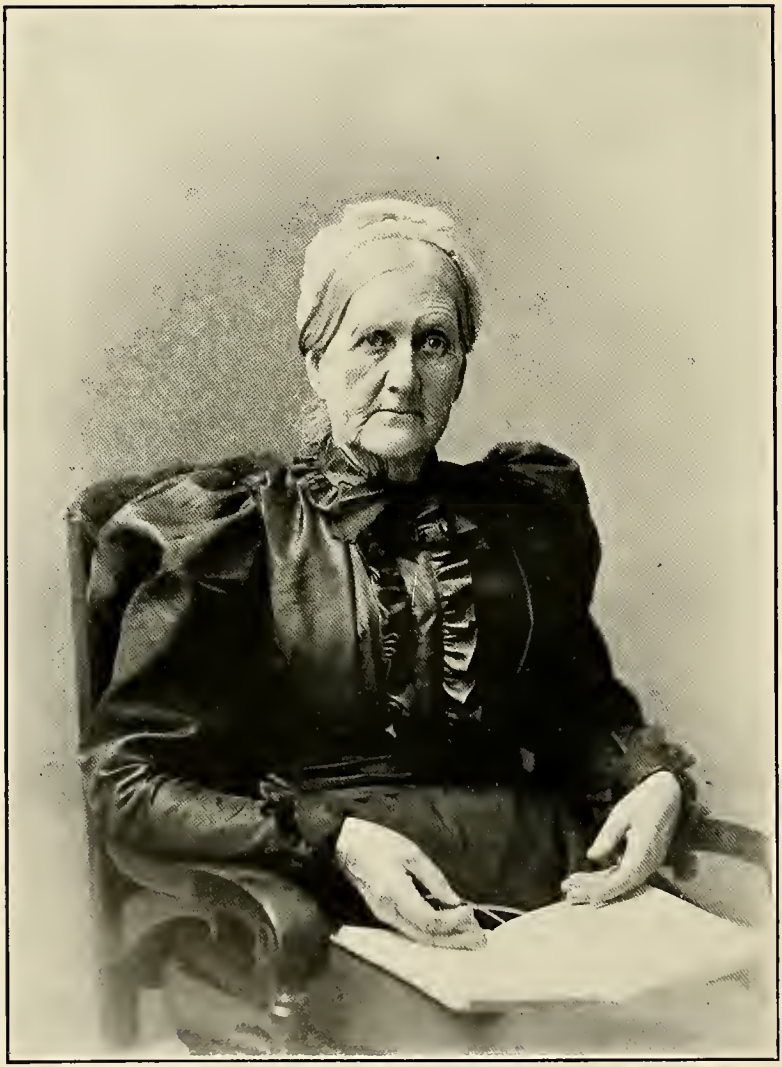
The emigrant who established in Greenbrier county the family bearing the name White was William White (1), who came from Omagh, in the Province of Ulster, North Ireland, in the summer of 1817 and built a home in the Tuckahoe Draft, near the White Sulphur Springs.

William White (I.) was born about 1780, the only child of George White and his wife, Sarah Calwell, who lived in a comfortable stone house near the town of Omagh, in Tyrone county, North Ireland. The house, and the land upon which it was located, were owned by George White and his wife and they gave to their home the name "Fourth Hill". Whether George White was of English or of Scottish descent is not certainly known. Most probably, however, he was a Scot, for he held title to a tract of land of considerable size in that part of the Province of Ulster which was settled during the reign of the Stuart sovereigns almost entirely by emigrants from the Lowlands of Scotland. Moreover, he was bound by the ties of blood and marriage in close relationship to the Scottish families of Calwell, Gibson, Hunter and Orr, who lived near him in Ulster.

George White died when his son, William, was yet in early childhood. A year or two later, Sarah Calwell White became the

wife of a landholder named Booth, and the child, William White, was received by adoption into the home of his uncle, Robert White. In that home he received an education that was somewhat extensive in the line of mathematical studies. Consequently, during a part of that period of his life which he spent in Ireland William White was engaged in the work of teaching, thus aiding his friends and relatives in Tyrone to maintain the intellectual and moral standards which they had brought with them from Scotland.

With reference to the little town of Omagh, county-seat of Tyrone, Macaulay tells us in his *History of England* (III., 160), that in 1689, when the Roman Catholic army of King James II. was advancing northward to subjugate the people of Ulster, the citizens of Omagh "destroyed their own dwellings so utterly that no roof was left to shelter the enemy from the rain and wind." They then withdrew, in company with the other Scotch-Irish inhabitants of Ulster, behind the walls of the city of Londonderry, and there, as Macaulay declares, this "imperial race turned desperately to bay," and by courage and strenuous fighting, held the place against every assault made by the forces of James II., and thus saved Ireland for the Protestant cause. The leader of the Protestants at that time was the Prince of Orange, who, in consequence of the final overthrow of James II. in the battle of the Boyne River, was firmly established as the Presbyterian king of England, Scotland and Ireland. A century later, the men of Ulster, young and old alike, enrolled themselves in companies as Orangemen, so named in honor of their Protestant hero. In 1798, therefore, when William White was about eighteen years of age, he enlisted in a company of Orangemen at Omagh. In that same year the British government organized the Orangemen as an armed force and used them in suppressing the insurrection which broke out among the Roman Catholic inhabitants of southern Ireland. In 1804, when Napoleon was making preparations to cross the English Channel and invade the British Isles, the government organized some of the Orangemen who had seen active service in 1798 as regiments in the regular army. Consequently, when William White was about twenty-four years old he received a commission as



REBECCA WHITE.

captain in the Omagh Infantry, a regiment forming a part of that British army which took position behind its heavy guns along the various coasts to await the coming of the invading forces. One of the descendants of William White has now in possession the bronze buckle worn on his sword-belt and also the piece of bronze that formed the end of the sword-scabbard. The buckle bears the arms of Great Britain, with the inscription, "Omagh Infantry." William White remained some years as an officer in the British army, and in that capacity, among other attainments, acquired great skill in the use of the short sword as a weapon of offense and defense.

About 1807 William White married Rebekah Orr, whose mother's maiden name was Ritchie. From this union were born, in Ireland, two daughters, Anne and Elizabeth, and one son, Robert, named after his father's uncle. In 1817 William White sold his land and his house near Omagh to a relative named Robert Rowe Ryland White, and sailed from Belfast, with his family, on board the ship "Lord Nelson". He had sold also his commission as captain in the British army, in accordance with the custom of that day, and with the funds obtained from the disposal of land, house, and military commission, he expected to establish a comfortable home upon land which he had already obtained in Virginia.

In 1790, Beverley Randolph, Governor of Virginia, issued an executive warrant, conveying to William White, as assignee of John Dickison Littlepage, 427 acres of land in Tuckahoe Draft, on a branch of Howard's creek, in Greenbrier county. At the time when this tract of land was thus deeded to him, William White was only ten years of age. Some relative, most probably his uncle, Robert White, purchased for him this land, which seemed to people dwelling in Ireland to be an extensive estate. After holding it twenty-seven years, he decided to transfer his family to Virginia. In company with him, on board the ship, a number of his relatives and friends also sailed for the United States. Among these were his brothers-in-law, James Orr and William Orr; his half-brother, James Booth, with the latter's wife,

Rebekah Ager (Adger) Booth, and a number of members of the related families of Ager and Forbes. During the long voyage, another son, William White (II.), was born. Eleven weeks were spent in making the journey across the Atlantic, and then the good ship, "Lord Nelson", ran upon the rocks near Halifax, Nova Scotia. The passengers were all saved from the broken vessel and placed on board another ship, which brought them to the port of Baltimore.

When William White and his family at length arrived in Greenbrier county their disappointment was very great. The large landed estate was there, but it was covered with a dense forest, and a part of it lay upon the steep mountain slopes. Fortunately, however, their financial resources enabled them to clear the land near the mountain stream, a branch of Howard's creek, and to build first a log house and afterwards a more comfortable dwelling, about two miles from the White Sulphur Springs. William White had brought with him his sword and his skill as a swordsman; he had also his books, a number of them dealing with subjects in the higher mathematics, and some were books of history. Moreover, his memory was stored with the poems of Burns and of Scott. But he did not acquire much skill in that art which is of the highest value to a home builder in the heart of a forest—the art of wielding the ax. Three more sons were born in the home—James White, George White, and Richard White—and these, with their older brothers, Robert and William (II.), were constrained to spend their early years in planting and in harvesting crops for the maintenance of the entire family. Consequently, their education was limited almost entirely to the instruction which they received from the father and the mother at home. This training included, however, the reading of the volumes brought from Ireland, and the love for books thus implanted, remained as a permanent possession through life. James Orr, the brother-in-law, lived in the Tuckahoe Draft with his family for about twenty years. He then removed to Indiana, where his sons attained to large influence in both public and private life. The half-brother, James Booth, also made his home near William White until 1839, when he trans-

ferred his family to Illinois. There they have become prosperous. William White (I.) remained upon the estate near White Sulphur until his death in 1849. His last will reveals the fact that in accordance with the custom that then prevailed, he was a slaveholder. His wife outlived him many years and at length entered into rest in 1874, in the eighty-eighth year of her age.

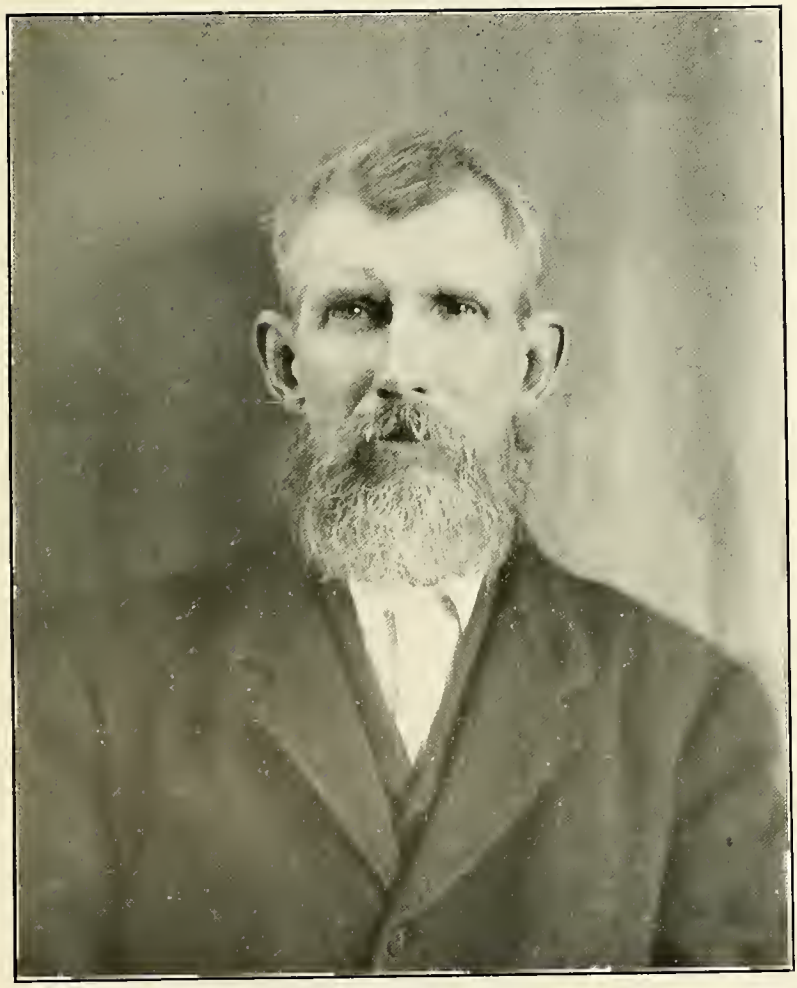
William White (II.), in 1842, married Margaret Dickson, daughter of Richard Dickson, then the most extensive planter on Second creek in Monroe county. The maiden name of Margaret Dickson's mother was Hamilton. In the home which William White (II.) established in the Irish Corner District in Greenbrier county three children were born by his first wife, William Hamilton, James Dickson and Margaret Dickson. William Hamilton White, born February 5, 1844, in Monroe county, was a Confederate soldier and served in the Twenty-sixth Virginia Regiment from the fall of 1861 until discharged at the close of the war, in 1866. He married Sarah Y. Gibson on March 2, 1870. She was a daughter of Thomas Gibson, who was a Confederate soldier, also. To this union were born (1) Lillian (Mrs. Oliver Humphries), (2) Rebecca (Mrs. James Vahn), (3) Nanny Bell (Mrs. Samuel R. Jackson), (4) Blanche, (Mrs. S. L. Wallace), (5) Samuel, who married Miss Myrtle Boone, (6) Thomas, who married Miss Bessie Lowance, (7) Alice (Mrs. Ira Eakle), (8) James Orr, who married Miss Jane Boone. James Dickson White married Elizabeth Sydenstricker and left three children: (1) Lula N. White, (2) William White, and (3) Catharine White (M. McDowell). Margaret Dickson White married James R. Crawford and left children in Missouri.

William White married, as his second wife, Mary Gibson Irwin, daughter of John Irwin, whose father, John Irwin, came from Augusta county to Greenbrier soon after the American Revolution. John Irwin, born in Greenbrier, rendered many public services in behalf of the people of his native county. For several years he served as one of the county supervisors. His wife was Jane McClure, daughter of John McClure, who came to Greenbrier from County Down, North Ireland.

Mary Gibson Irwin, daughter of John Irwin and Jane McClure, was a woman of great intelligence, of gracious tactfulness, and marked by strong religious faith. She was a devout member of the Scotch Covenanter Church, Lebanon, in Monroe county. She was the mother of two sons, Nelson White, so named in honor of the ship upon which his father was born, and Henry Alexander White.

William White (II.) was six feet in height, robust in frame, and was possessed of strong mental powers. He inherited from his father a decided talent for mathematics and a taste for reading books of history. His memory was well stored with the poems of Burns and Scott. He fitted himself to become a land surveyor, and for many years held the official position of surveyor of Greenbrier county. His skill in the use of the surveyor's compass and his retentive memory concerning old lines of division between landed estates enabled him to render a most efficient public service.

The Irish Corner, which should properly be called the Scotch-Irish Corner, is that part of Greenbrier county lying for the most part between the Greenbrier river and Second creek. It was settled almost entirely by Scottish people who had dwelt for a time in North Ireland. The life of the people who lived in this corner between the river and the creek was almost an exact copy of the mode of living that prevails in a village of old Scotland. The center of life in the Scotch-Irish Corner was Salem, the Presbyterian church. Good public schools were always maintained, and a high standard of intelligence prevailed among the people. An academy under the Presbyterian pastor, Rev. George Tate Lyle, a Scotch-Irishman from Augusta county, made complete the local system of education. Prof. Edgar H. Marquess was Mr. Lyle's successor in this worthy and beneficent labor. The inhabitants of this agricultural community were energetic Scots and landholders and all toiled with their own hands to win a living from the soil. William White and Mary Irwin White continued to dwell in this quiet country community until death called them hence. The husband died in 1898 and the wife in 1906. Their son, Nelson, was educated in the public schools of the community, and by his energy



NELSON WHITE

and enterprise has attained good success as a planter and stock-raiser. He married Susan Rodgers, daughter of Daniel Rodgers, of Greenbrier county. The son, Henry, attended the public schools and the local academy, where he was fitted for entrance into the regular classes in the Washington and Lee University.

Henry Alexander White was graduated from the Washington and Lee University with the degrees of Master of Arts and Doctor of Philosophy. Afterwards, he was graduated from Princeton Theological Seminary, and was ordained as a Presbyterian minister by the Lexington Presbytery. From 1889 until 1902 he was professor of history in the Washington and Lee University. Since 1902 he has been professor of New Testament Greek in the Columbia Theological Seminary, in South Carolina. His principal writings are the following: "Life of Robert E. Lee," published in New York and London; "Life of Stonewall Jackson," published in Philadelphia; "History of the United States for High Schools," published in Boston; "Beginner's History of the United States," published in New York; "The Making of South Carolina," published in Boston; "The Pentateuch in the Light of the Ancient Monuments" (Richmond); "Southern Presbyterian Leaders," published in New York; address at the semi-centennial of the founding of the Southern Presbyterian Church (delivered at Louisville, Ky.). In addition, a number of other addresses have been printed. He has received the honorary degrees of Doctor of Divinity and Doctor of Laws; honorary member of the Phi Beta Kappa of William and Mary College, Virginia; member of the Victoria Institute, London; member of the Executive Committee of the Scotch-Irish Society of America. He married Frances B. Wellford.

ROBERT A. LEVEL.

The Level family are one of Irish descent. The first one of that name to settle in Greenbrier county was James Level, but just when he emigrated to America is not definitely known. It was after the War of 1812. A residence was taken up by him

where Charles Beckner now lives, two miles west of Ronceverte. His first wife was Miss Mary McClure. Children born to this union were: Margaret, born in 1822; David M., January 1, 1824; George, November 9, 1825; Elizabeth N., 1828; and William F., a half brother, whose mother was Miss Mary Adair, who was his second wife. William Level, the youngest son, was born October 29, 1832. George Level is the only member of the family now living. He was a Mexican soldier, and, nothwithstanding he was shot through the head, is still living at the advanced age of ninety-two years. The ball entered the eye, and passing through the head, came out at the back of his neck. He is a resident of Mookane, Mo. William Level entered the Confederate service early in the strife and was killed in 1862 at the battle of Fayetteville, W. Va. His wife was a Miss Sarah Gibson, daughter of Robert H. Gibson and Mary Spotts. They were married February 7, 1856, and to this union were born two children: Robert A. Level and his sister, Mary J. The mother, now in her eighty-second year, still survives.

Robert A. Level, like his father and grandfather before him, is a farmer and stock raiser. He lives on the old Level homestead in the Irish Corner district, near Organ Cave. The old house, erected over seventy-five years ago, was a veritable mansion in its day, and as to things substantial and comfortable is not second to some others more palatial of these later times. The farm consists of 300 acres of choice lands, purchased by James Level in 1840. It originally belonged to the Dr. Creigh estate and was bought for $1,400.

On May 23, 1878, Robert A. Level married Johanna Hogsett, daughter of Hugh and Nancy J. (Robinson) Hogsett, of Monroe county, and the children born to this union were: (1) William H., born February 18, 1870; his wife was Miss Mayme Boone, daughter of William A. Boone. No children. He lives at Oak Hill, Fayette county, West Virginia, and is a traveling salesman for a commercial house. (2) Mary Della, born September 14, 1880, died March 4, 1893. (3) George Wallace, born March 7, 1882, married Margaret Pinkney Boone, daughter of

J. H. Boone, and to this union were born five children living and one dead: Madge, James Robert, Kathleen, Wallace and William. (4) Florence Ufa, born January 27, 1884; married Charles Addison Van Stavern and lives in Sinks Grove, Monroe county. They have two children, Elizabeth and Polly. (5) Lora Adair, born April 27, 1887, died December 16, 1899. (6) Margaret Ruth, born September 16, 1890. (7) Clara Jane, born July 8, 1895.

As one of the successful farmers of the county, Robert A. Level has been frequently selected as one of its representative citizens, and his name at this time appears on the Democratic ticket as a candidate for deputy sheriff.

WILLIAM A. BOONE.

William A. Boone, sheriff of Greenbrier county, is a descendant of John Boone, of whom Daniel Boone, of international fame, was a half-uncle. Originally the Boones, or de Boones, as the name was then spelled, were French Huguenots. When driven out of France, some of them went to Scotland, some settled in Wales and England, and some went to Ireland. Daniel Boone was of English descent, John Boone, before mentioned, went to Kentucky with Daniel, but, not liking the country, returned to Virginia, finally locating in Irish Corner, of this county.

John Boone had a son, Henry, who was born in 1800. Henry was the father of George Washington Boone, who was the father of the present sheriff of Greenbrier county.

The children of Henry, named in order, were: George W., Alexander, William H., Catherine, Della, Sallie A., Martha, Henderson and Lewis A., a soldier in the Confederate army, who was shot through the neck. Madison served for a short time on the Federal side. George, the father of William A., died in 1889, over sixty years of age. He was a successful farmer, as his father was before him.

George Boone married Elizabeth Robinson, and from this

union came Ruth J., J. H., Sarah A., William A., R. L., Nannie S., Margaret A., Verna and Della. Ruth married R. A. Price, Margaret married J. C. Watkins, Della married J. L. Watkins, Verna married J. W. McDowell, now of Monoe county.

William A. Boone was born August 28, 1855. He married Ida Carruth, a most estimable lady, born in Kansas. She was the daughter of Edwin H. Carruth, an Indian agent in the employ of the Government in Indian Territory, and Mary Price, a missionary in charge of the Creek and Cherokee tribes. E. H. Carruth received his commission from Abraham Lincoln. The daughter was born in Oklahoma in 1861.

The children born of this union were Mayme C., wife of W. H. Level, now of Fayette county; Fred, who died at the age of seventeen years; a daughter who died in infancy; Grace, the wife of E. S. Lauhonn, now of Catlettsburg, Ky.; Charles Edwin; Kate E., wife of Dr. E. S. Hamilton, now of Fayette county; Gratton, who died at the age of two years, and Vivian, now in school.

Charles Edwin Boone was born October 7, 1888. He completed his work in school by one term in the normal college at Huntington, after which he took a business course in Richmond, leaving that institution in 1907. After this he remained two years in the postoffice at White Sulphur Springs, then for four years he was bookkeeper and teller in the First National Bank at Ronceverte. On January 1, 1913, he came to Lewisburg as deputy sheriff, which position he now holds.

On August 26, 1914, Mr. Boone was married to Miss Lucy Withrow McClung. She is the daughter of Thomas W. and Elizabeth Estill McClung, of Lewisburg.

Mr. Boone is fraternally connected with several lodges. As a Mason, he is a member of Shryock Lodge, No. 47; Odel Squier Long Lodge of Perfection, No. 3; Scottish Rite and Ronceverte Royal Arch Chapter, No. 21; Greenbrier Commandery, No. 15; Beni Kedem Temple, Charleston, W. Va.

Mr. and Mrs. Boone worship with the Presbyterians in the Old Stone Church.

The Boones have been farmers from the time of their first settlement in the county. With but one or two exceptions, they have affiliated with the Republican party, and the election of William A. Boone, in 1912, to the office of sheriff bespeaks the high standing of this staunch Republican in a county overwhelmingly Democratic.

WILLIAM F. BOONE.

Among the large farmers of this county and extensive coal operators of West Virginia, is W. F. Boone, who lives on a 600-acre tract of land near Ronceverte. He was the son of William H. Boone, of Fayette county, and was born and reared on a farm there on June 7, 1856. His education was completed at Marshall College, where he took the degree of A. B. in 1890. For thirty-two years after leaving college, he became actively engaged with his brothers as a coal operator, and besides their agricultural pursuit, the Boone brothers still own and control large interests in the mining fields of Fayette county and elsewhere. In 1878, W. F. Boone was elected sheriff of Fayette county, and held that office four years. In 1907, he moved to his present residence in Greenbrier county, where, besides following his agricultural pursuits, he deals extensively as a broker and in live stock. He is director in two banks and owns much bank stock also.

On June 21, 1894, Mr. Boone married Miss Hortense Collown, daughter of W. W. Collown, of Virginia, and took up his residence on New Creek, Fayette county. From this union were born five children, namely: W. Harrison, Io, Lois, Neva, and Charlotte, all living and none married.

ROBERT H. BOONE.

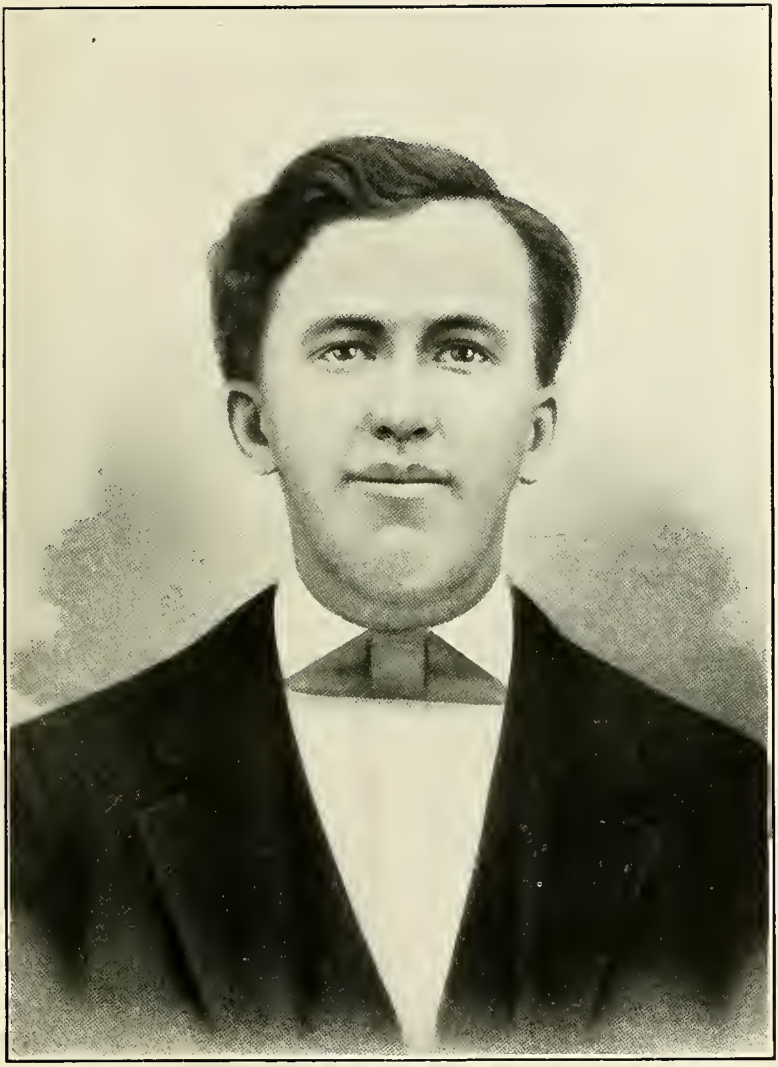
Robert H. Boone was born in Fayette county January 15, 1853, the eldest son of the late William H. and Sarah (McDowell) Boone, who moved from Greenbrier to Fayette in De-

cember, 1852. Robert H. Boone was educated in the district schools and went one term to Lewisburg High School in 1877. He taught school three consecutive winters in Irish Corner district; graduated from Eastman National Business College at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. November 10, 1880, he entered the employ of Beury, Cooper & Co. as bookkeeper and store manager at Caperton, W. Va., and served nearly eight years. He married Sallie R. Patton, youngest daughter of the late R. M. and Margaret (Level) Patton; elected sheriff of Fayette county in November, 1888, and served the term of four years to the entire satisfaction of all. His administration is pointed to yet with pride by the pople of Fayette. He moved into Irish Corner district in 1893, and has since given his energy and effort to the care of his farm and family; has four sons—Walter H., Thomas, Wheeler, and Frank—all successful business men, and one daughter, Miss Myrtle, at home.

Mr. Boone is now the nominee of the Republican party for State Senator from this district, and it remains to be seen whether the Democratic party can defeat a man who has succeeded so well in whatever he has undertaken.

JAMES M. RODGERS.

The Rodgers family in Greenbrier county is a very old one. Michael Rodgers and his wife, Catherine, emigrated from Ireland and settled in Irish Corner on about 1,000 acres of wood-land before the Revolution. It is almost certain that Michael Rodgers was a soldier in that war. The family located where J. Harrison Burdette now lives and the old house stood until just a few years ago. The orchard served the family well and faithfully; some of the trees, true to life, are still bearing fruit. A record of this entry can probably be found in Richmond, Va. In the general index of deeds, in the Greenbrier records, is found a grant of land by Samuel Carrell to Michael Rodgers of 123 acres on Second Creek. Deed made in the year 1797.



JAMES M. RODGERS

Children born to Mr. and Mrs. Michael Rodgers were: Sally, Michael, James, John, Ibbie, Ida, Eli, Daniel, most of whom settled in the West and all now dead.

Daniel Rodgers married Elizabeth Coffman. Children born to this union were: (1) Sarah Ann, now Mrs. Robert McDowell; (2) Christopher M., deceased; (3) Catherine, Mrs. J. Harrison Burdette, residents of the old home place; (4) James Madison; (5) Mrs. Mary Humphries; (6) Samuel Eli, his wife was Emma Williams, now dead; (7) Mrs. Susan J., wife of Nelson White.

Daniel Rodgers, son of Michael, was born August 16, 1813, and died May 7, 1882. He was a farmer and stock raiser, and lived where Samuel Rodgers lives now. Farming and stock raising has been, and is yet, the business of all of the Rodgers family.

Eli Rodgers married Charlotte Hoke, and to this union were born six children: Nathan, now in Missouri; Nannie, married John Crawford and is dead; Michael, of Covington, Va., married twice, Miss Nickell and Mrs. McCormic; Sarah C., married twice, first to Samuel Coffman, second to John McCoy, now living in Ohio.

James Madison Rodgers is known as one of Greenbrier's substantial farmers and stock raisers. His farm, consisting of 800 acres of land, is well adapted for agricultural purposes and fruit culture, and with its annual income proportionate to its area, is valuable property. The place was bought of Eli Rodgers in April, 1883. October 24, 1902, a destructive fire burned three barns, two granaries and other outbuildings, making a loss of about $7,000, but during the year following they were all rebuilt.

James Madison Rodgers was born January 15, 1850. On November 29, 1877, he married Miss Emma Dunsmore, born January 2, 1858, and for six years following a residence was maintained in the Ft. Spring vicinity before moving to their present one. Mrs. Rodgers was a native of Monroe county. Her grandfather, James Dunsmore, died there about fifty years ago. His son, Andrew Lewis Dunsmore, born in 1826, married Miss Martha Evens. He died Novmeber 22, 1896. She died Decem-

ber 16, 1907. While a young man he spent some years in the West, but at the request of his parents returned finally to the old homestead.

Nine children were born to Mr. and Mrs. James Madison Rodgers: Emory Earl, August 1, 1879; Sidney Burton, May 21, 1881; Ethel Gray, November 28, 1882, died October 28, 1886; Homer Dale, October 31, 1884; Cecil Carl, August 25, 1886; Martha Estelle, December 5, 1889; Dessie Alma, November 3, 1891; James Lester, January 14, 1894; Mary Leon, December 13, 1898.

Emory Earl Rodgers was married to Miss Lelia Ethel Bowles, September 24, 1904. They have three children, two now living: Lillian Ethel and Jessie Leona.

Sidney Burton Rodgers was married to Miss Lelia Christie June 2, 1908, and they are the parents of three children: Lucile, Edith and Frank.

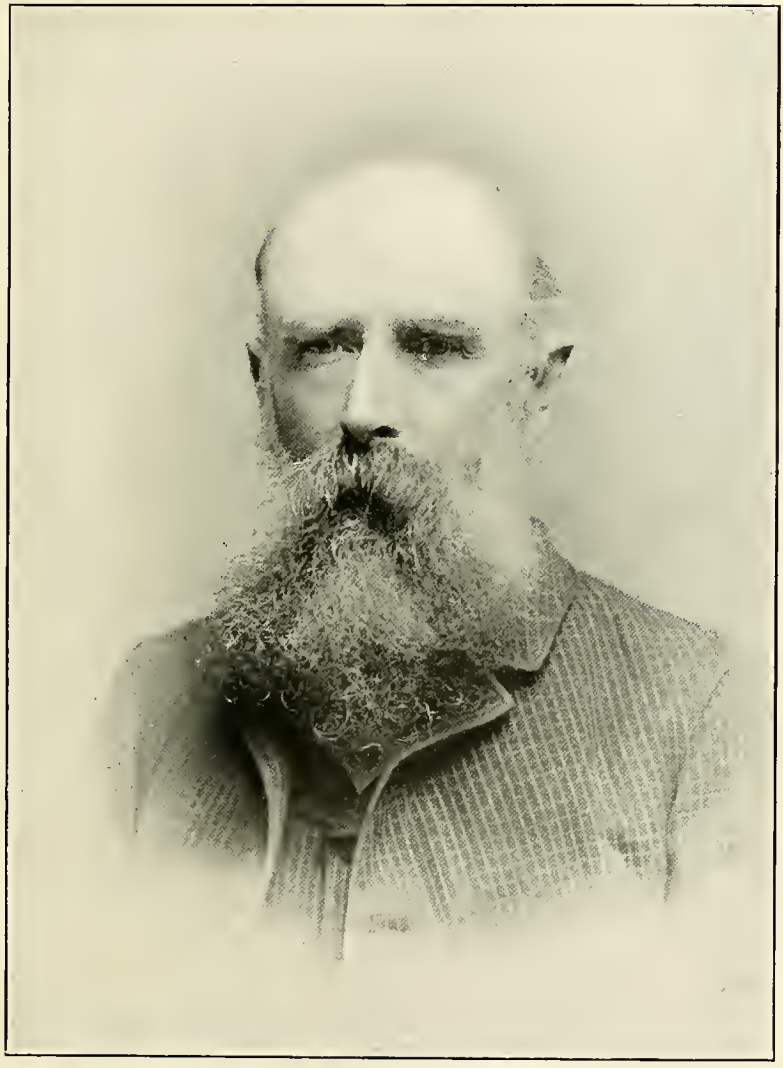
Homer D. Rodgers married Miss Bertha Byrd December 22, 1908, and they have two children: Fred and Ethel.

Martha Estelle Rodgers married Rev. R. M. Millard, of Chattanooga. They are now living at Athens, Tenn. No children. Rev. Mr. Millard is dean of the college at Athens.

WILLIAM G. MILLER.

The first of the name of Miller, so far as the records go, was Daniel Miller. He was a native of Lancaster, Pa., and moved to the Mossy creek section of Augusta county about 1730. He built the first iron foundry in the Valley of Virginia, and died in 1796, one of the wealthiest men in the county. He was an uncle of Daniel Boone, and Boone was named for him and apprenticed to him to learn the trade of iron founder. He was of German descent and an elder of Augusta county in 1790.

His wife was originally Mary Craig, and was married three times. Her first husband was John Groves, by whom she had three children: John, Martha and Elizabeth. Her second husband was Daniel Miller, by whom she also had three children: William,



WILLIAM G. MILLER.

James and Margaret. Her third husband was Robert Martin, by whom she had four children: Robert, Samuel, Polly and Susan. Robert Martin, who came with his family from Augusta county, Virginia, settled on Camp creek, Nicholas county(?) near T. Bails'. He cleaned off a piece of land and built a mill, about the year 1805. He remained here for some years, then went away and was never heard from again. His wife was an industrious woman and a good manager and successfully reared her family and accumulated some means, eventually buying a farm. After her children all married and left home she kept a boarding house, where the circuit judge and lawyers all stopped during court times until accommodations were prepared at Summersville.

The will of Daniel Miller is given in full in Chockley's Annals of Augusta, also a complete list of his children. After bequeathing practically all of his estate to his wife, who was Mary Craig, and their three children, William, James and Margaret, he later in the will leaves five shillings each to "My sons, Michael, Jacob, Daniel, and Samuel Miller," and "To my daughter, Catherine Miller," all "in lieu of" birthright. These five children were probably by a former wife.

William Miller, son of Daniel Miller, died in 1877, aged 86 years. His wife, Susan, died in 1871. He had one brother, James, in Augusta, and one sister, Margaret Foster, in Nicholas. He bought land from Joseph McNutt and in all owned over 300 acres.

He married Susanna Fitzwater, and three sons were born of their union: Isaac, William G. and James, and three daughters, Elizabeth, Judah and Susan.

In 1807, Thomas Fitzwater, who was reared in Buckingham county, Virginia, came to Nicholas county from Greenbrier county with his family of nine children. He bought land of Captain George Fitzwater, cleared out a large farm and made a comfortable living. His wife was Mary Cuhan, of Irish descent, her mother being of English descent.

Thomas and Mary Fitzwater were the grandparents of William G. Miller on his mother's side, and Daniel and Mary Miller on his father's side. He was born April 20, 1827, and was married twice, his first wife being Isabel McVeigh (1831-1866). Four children

were born to this union: Alex. McVeigh, who married Mrs. Mittie (Point) Davis, who developed a decided literary talent and has written seventy-five novels. She lives in Alderson, but spends most of her winters in Washington, D. C.; Dr. Charles W.; Mollie, who married George T. Argabrite, and Nancy. He moved to Greenbrier in 1870, after his marriage to Mrs. Malinda (Patton) Alderson, and remained there until his death, October 10, 1908. One child, Nora (widow of Rev. C. H. Peck), was given them. He lived a quiet, contented, unostentatious life on the farm, where the latch-string always hung on the outside, where the stranger was always welcomed to share the generous and unstinted hospitality of a well ordered, happy home.

Greenbrier had no better citizen than William G. Miller. Independent, pronounced in his views, with well formed opinions on all questions touching the welfare of State, county, community, he was at the same time modest, unassuming, was respected and honored by all as a man of high character and sterling integrity in all his dealings. He had a kind heart, a willing hand; the poor of his community know his goodness and charity were sure and unfailing. His wife, Mrs. Malinda Miller, died November 14, 1911, at the old home where she had lived for nearly fifty-five years. She united with the Sinks Grove Baptist church when she was seventeen years old. She transferred her membership to the Greenbrier Baptist church when she was first married and came to Alderson to live. For sixty years she walked with the Lord with unswerving fidelity. She was a woman of the clearest convictions, of strongest faith, and of great firmness of character. Her devotion to the church of Christ was most marked, and the old records of Greenbrier Baptist church, in which she spent more than half a century of service, bear their testimony to her great worth.

GEORGE LYNN CLARK.

Neola is one of the active centers of Greenbrier county. It took its start after the Civil war and became a place of consequence in the time of Jacob Dysard and James Clark, both of this place, and

men of character. Mr. Dysard owned some five or six hundred acres of land in this vicinity, with dwelling house on the other side of Anthony's creek, about opposite the place where George Lynn Clark now lives. His daughter, Mary, was married to James Clark. Her father was a native of Pocahontas county.

George Lynn Clark, son of James Clark and grandson of Jacob Dysard, added several improvements to the old homestead. He owns and operates a general store and a saw mill, and besides cultivating a large farm, manufactures six or seven hundred thousand feet of lumber every year for the general market. He is a woodsman of experience, having rafted logs on the Greenbrier for nearly a score of years. As a merchant of fifteen years' experience, he has been successful in building up an extensive trade for the people of that part of the county, and as a genial man and good citizen, he has many warm friends. He built his house in 1908. On April 18, 1900, Mr. Clark married Miss Bertie McHenry Beard, daughter of J. O. Beard. They are the parents of one daughter, Marie Clark. Mr. Clark has long been identified as a member of the Board of Education.

Joseph B. Clark, grandfather of George Lynn Clark, was a native of Virginia. He was born May 1, 1800, and died July 18, 1856. He married Christena Dressler, December 27, 1827. She was born January 14, 1808, and died January 31, 1869. To that union was born James F. Clark, May 15, 1843, one of the heroes of the Civil war.

James F. Clark, father of George L., became a distinguished soldier in the Confederate army, and subsequently a member of the State Legislature, where he served his country and his constituency faithfully. By many he was regarded as the ablest and best representative the county ever had and was talked of as a suitable representative in Congress for the Third district. He was a representative of Greenbrier county in 1889 and again in 1891, serving two terms with sufficient ability to cope with the best legal talent in committee rooms or on the floors of the house, He was a man of great courage and of marked convictions, and had a reputation of never having swerved from a strict sense of duty.

James F. Clark was born in Covington, Va., and was one of the few men who passed through the war without having a stain left on his character. His father having died when he was in his teens, a responsibility rested upon him while in youth which did much to mould his life in the right way afterward. On May 1, 1862, he joined Bryan's Battery and stood at his post a brave soldier in twenty-one engagements, never shirking duty in camp or on the battle-field. Three days after the surrender of Lee's army his company was disbanded and he returned to Covington. During that same spring he was offered a collegiate course with all expenses paid if he would take the iron-clad oath, but he preferred a clear conscience, and worked his way to an education by his own efforts. Five years of his life were spent in the Methodist Episcopal church as a minister of the Gospel, and a number of years in teaching in private and public schools, and he never failed to give perfect satisfaction. As a preacher and teacher his services were of a great value, as they were also when serving his country as a lawmaker.

Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. James F. Clark: George Lynn, before mentioned; Emma Grace Clark, and Ida Sue Clark, the wife of Lawrence Perry Wolfe. They were married August 21, 1907.

THE MILLER FAMILY.

The Miller family is of Scotch-Irish descent and is one of the most numerous and important in the State of West Virginia.

Patrick Miller, the ancestor of the Millers of Greenbrier county, was born on the Atlantic ocean while his parents were emigrating to America. They settled where the city of Staunton, Augusta county, Virginia, was built afterwards. John Miller, the eldest son of Patrick, came to Lick creek, Greenbrier county, bringing three slaves with him, more than a hundred year ago. He married a Miss Jane Hodges, and they two, with the three slaves, Abe, Sarah and Minta, given by his father, set out over the Patterson mountain, finally reaching the forks of Slater

creek, Flag Fork and Lick creek, and there he built the house afterwards owned by William Shumate, who purchased it from J. W. Alderson.

John Miller was a carpenter by trade and built what was known in those days as a fine house, double story hewed logs, with a dressed stone chimney.

John H. Miller, born September 3, 1804, and his wife, Nancy (Crist) Miller, born March 11, 1809, were the parents of the Irish Corner district Millers. Their children were: William Henry, born January 1, 1828, died March 29, 1899; Michael Crist, born May 3, 1831, killed by an explosion of a boiler on the steamer "Eclipse" at Johnsonville, Tenn. He was drafted in the army on November 26, 1864, and died January 27, 1865; David Harvey Miller, born May 12, 1834, and died July 19, 1834.

William Henry Miller, father of the present sheriff of Greenbrier county, was a successful farmer, a staunch Republican, and at one time deputy sheriff of Greenbrier county. He married Sarah A. Hall March 1, 1855. She was born January 9, 1837, and died November 5, 1859. He then married Miss Elizabeth Margaret Erwin January 1, 1866; born August 5, 1840. She died November 17, 1908. His children were: John Alexander, born April 22, 1855, and died August 24, 1885, in Laclede county, Missouri; James Michael, December 19, 1856; Nancy Susan, December 13, 1858; died November 5, 1859; Amanda Caroline, July 29, 1869; Robert Allen (now living at St. Joseph, Mo.), October 2, 1862; David Hunter (owner and occupant of the homestead), March 18, 1868; Amy Gertrude, July 27, 1875.

James Michael Miller, sheriff of Greenbrier county, and director in the First National Bank at Ronceverte, remained on the farm until twenty-two years old and then after a retail merchandise business in Organ Cave for nine years, came to Ronceverte and went into business for himself. That was in 1892, since which time he has made a large number of very influential acquaintances throughout Greenbrier county, in the merchandise business, selling agricultural implements, flour and feed. His popularity won him, in the last election for sheriff, a Repubilcan

majority of 299 over a vote of 482 belonging to the Republican ticket, and his opponent was one of the most highly esteemed citizens of the county. He served six years on the city council of Ronceverte and two years as recorder, and then as mayor two terms.

James Michael Miller married Miss Della Ann, daughter of Hugh Hogsett, in October, 1893. To this union were born four sons and one daughter, namely: John William, Nannie Viola, Joseph Franklin, James Robert and Jasper Olen Miller, who died at the age of five years, August 13, 1908.

David Hunter Miller, the well known farmer and stock raiser in Irish district, married Miss Eliza Jane McDowell January 3, 1894. To this union were born Mary Christine, January 27, 1896; Julian Hunter, January 8, 1898; Henry Alexander, October 16, 1899; Edward Lee, June 29, 1902.

Mrs. Eliza J. Miller died February 13, 1909. D. H. Miller married his second wife, Miss Mary Susan Carlisle, October 12, 1911, and to this union was born Margaret Ruth, January 2, 1914. Margaret Ruth died January 3, 1914; Mary S. January 9, 1914.

The Miller homestead is delightfully situated and is in a beautiful part of Irish Corner. The land here was once of the huckleberry class, but by fertilization and cultivation in the proper way, it has attained a richness in soil equal to any in the county.

JOHN LEWIS, PIONEER.

After the settlement at Jamestown, in 1607, it was over one hundred years before the white people got as far west as the eastern slope of the Blue Ridge, and it was still later that a settlement was made in the Valley of Virginia. The Blue Ridge, near the Potomac, offered less of a barrier than the mountain farther south, and the oldest town in the valley, Winchester, was founded in the first part of the eighteenth century. The country was soon settled by the Pennsylvania Germans, who retained their native language

and customs. The lands of the Shenandoah Valley attracted the Germans in great quantities and the settlements moved south, but through the instrumentality of John Lewis, who had settled near what is now Staunton, this steady immigration was met by the Scotch-Irish from the northern part of Ireland, who came to this part of Virginia in great numbers in the thirties and forties of that century. John Lewis landed in Portugal about the year 1728, and thence to America, and he was the pioneer of the settlers of Augusta county, which county was formed in 1745. John Lewis probably established himself in the valley in 1732, and it is certain that his ability to colonize was so great that in 1738 there was enough living people in the vicinity of Staunton to require churches and schools. He was a man of education, force and power, and he transferred the people who were fleeing from the north of Ireland by the shipload to Augusta county. It is to this highly effective man that the people of Augusta, Rockbridge, Highland, Bath, Alleghany and the Greenbrier valley owe their distinctive citizenship, and full credit ought to be given him for his enterprise by our people. If there is anything in monuments he ought to have one as enduring as the pyramids of Egypt. Some histories have it that John Lewis came to the valley by the way of Pennsylvania, but this is probably a mistake. John Lewis came by way of Jamestown, to Williamburg, the capital of the colony.

At this place he got his first information of the southern part of the valley from a man by the name of John Salling. John Marlin and John Salling had some years before gone from Winchester as far south as the Roanoke river, where Salling was captured by the Cherokee Indians, and remained in captivity for several years. With Lewis, at that time, was a man by the name of McKey. The three men— John Lewis, John McKey and John Salling—came to the valley. Lewis settled at Staunton, McKey at Buffalo Gap, and Salling at the forks of the James river, near Clifton Forge. Lewis set to work to bring his friends to the new country. McKey and Salling lived and died without taking any part in the colonization of the valley.

Benjamin Burden was agent for Lord Fairfax. Lewis met him

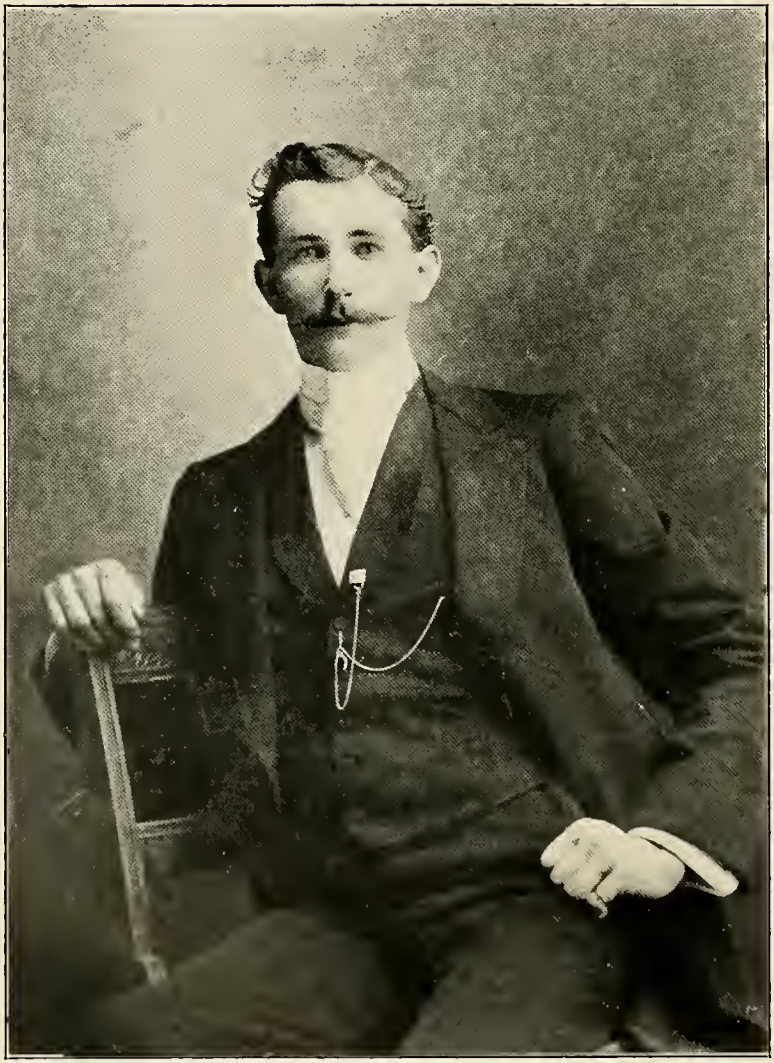
in Williamsburg, in 1736. Burden went back with him to the valley. They hunted together, with Sampel and Andrew Lewis, sons of John Lewis.

They captured a buffalo calf and took it as a present to Governor Gooch. Gooch entered an order allowing Burden to locate 500,000 acres on the waters of the James and the Shenandoah, on the condition that 100 families be settled on the located lands within ten years.

It must be presumed that Lewis kept in touch with his home people in Ireland during these years. Any way, 100 families, all from the north of Ireland, were settled within one year, and this is the reason that by 1738 churches and schools were needed in the vicinity of what is now Staunton. In 1745 enough people had settled to form the county of Augusta, and the town of Staunton was founded the same year. Frederick county was formed in 1738, and the town of Winchester something earlier. As late as 1852 Winchester was the largest town west of the Blue Ridge, in Virginia, with the exception of Wheeling. The Lewis settlement of Scotch-Irish had cut across the path of the German settlers from Pennsylvania. Rockingham was the farthest south of the German counties. Washington in his desperation turned to the fighting Scotch-Irish of Augusta, and not to the peaceful, Quaker-like Germans.

John Lewis included in his plans the occupation of the Greenbrier valley, which, with its rich limestone lands, was like the country around Staunton. His Scotch-Irish settlements expanded to the south and west for various reasons.

A great deal of his 100,000-acre grant taken in the name of the Greenbrier colony, was located in the Big Levels around Lewisburg. This was a treeless plateau country. It had all the appearance of a prairie. The land was rich, and by 1763 the country was pretty well settled. Dates are hard to get, but we mark this date well because this was the year that the Indians put them all out of their summer hunting grounds, killing a number and raiding as far east as Staunton. About 1765 the settlers commenced to come back.



M. E. HENNESSY.

Lewisburg was probably named from Gen. Andrew Lewis, who assembled his forces there, which he took to Point Pleasant and fought the battle at that place. It was first called the Savannah, because of its being a prairie, and later Camp Union.

In 1751, John Lewis was, with his son, Andrew Lewis, surveying the 470 acres at Marlinton. Andrew Lewis was thirty-one years of age. John Lewis was seventy-three years old. They found a trapper here by the name of Jacob Marlin, from whom this town takes its name, it being first called Marlin's Bottom. Jacob Marlin trapped out of Winchester, as did John Marlin, and we have often wondered if they were not really the same man.

John Lewis was born in Donegal, the extreme northwestern county of Ireland, in the Province of Ulster, in the year 1678. In 1729 he killed a man and fled the country. He went to Portugal, and thence to Williamsburg, in the Virginia colony. He made it possible for the Scotch-Irish to settle in Virginia, and he is the forerunner of the Scotch-Irishmen of this part of the county. He filled the country with Macs. He died in Staunton, February 1, 1762. We, the people of these Scotch-Irish counties, owe more to him than to any other man connected with the early history of America. —*Pocahontas Times.*

MICHAEL EVANS HENNESSY.

The Hennessys are of Irish descent. Those of that family living in Greenbrier county are descendants of Patrick and Mary (Costello) Hennessy, whose son, Edward, was born in Ireland, in 1833, and came to America when fourteen years of age. After bringing his father and mother to this country, he settled in Virginia.

Edward Hennessy, on May 17, 1865, married Miss Margaret Steers. She was born in Pennsylvania, June 11, 1844. Their children were: Mary Elizabeth, born June 6, 1866; Alice, August 21, 1867, died March 22, 1872; Margaret Ellen, April 23, 1868; Michael Evans, September 9, 1870; Joseph Edward, September 23,

1873; Johanna, July 2, 1875; John Isaac, December 7, 1877; Juliette, July 2, 1879. Mr. Hennessy, procuring a position with the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad Company, moved, with his family, to White Sulphur Springs, W. Va.

Michael Evans Hennessy, the subject of this sketch, was reared on a farm, and with the other children of the family, was schooled in the White Sulphur district. When twenty years of age he went West, and was for some time connected with the Western Dredge and Improvement Company in the construction of the Lake Michigan and Mississippi Canal, between Chicago and Joliet. Later, he returned to West Virginia and accepted a position with the transportation department of the Cheasapeake & Ohio Railroad Company, in which department he served for a number of years. Resigning, he accepted a position with the White Sulphur & Huntersville Railroad Company, which company he now serves as superintendent. Mr. Hennessy is also interested in the drug business in White Sulphur Springs. He is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Brotherhood of Railway Trainmen, and is known as a genial companion and worthy citizen of his community.

On May 5, 1915, Mr. Hennessy married Margaret, a daughter of William Henry and Mary Greene. Her grandparents, on both sides, came from Ireland. Mr. Greene was a teacher in West Virginia for a great many years. He reared a family of nine children, seven of whom, Mrs. Hennessy included, were teachers.

In 1912 Mr. Hennessy erected a commodious home one-half mile north of White Sulphur Springs, in which he and his wife reside. They are members of the Catholic church.

CHARLES CAMERON LEWIS.

Writing of his father, John Dickinson Lewis, who was born in Bath county, Virginia, June 6, 1800, Charles C. Lewis mentions him as the grandson of Col. Charles Lewis, who was killed at the battle of Point Pleasant, October 10, 1774 (see former sketch).

This Col. Charles Lewis was born in Augusta county, Virginia, in 1736. He was the youngest son of John Lewis, the pioneer, and brother of Gen. Andrew Lewis, great-greatgrandfather of Mrs. C. V. Stacy, and was also of the number who fell at Point Pleasant. In 1760, Col. Charles Lewis married Sarah Murry, and left seven children, viz., Elizabeth, Margaret, John, Mary, Thomas, Andrew, and Charles (the father of Charles C. Lewis), who was born in Augusta county, Virginia, in 1774, probably on September 11th, as in the will of Col. Charles Lewis, dated August 10, 1774, just before starting on his march to Point Pleasant, he provides for the unborn child of his wife, Mary.

This unborn child was Charles Lewis, who served with distinction under Gen. Anthony Wayne, in 1795, in his Indian campaign in the West, as a lieutenant, as is attested to by his commission, dated August 7, 1795, and signed by General Washington, and now in possession of his descendant, P. S. Lewis, of Mason county, West Virginia.

After Wayne's campaign he resigned from the army and returned to Bath county, where, in 1799, he married Jane Dickinson, a daughter of Col. John Dickinson, who commanded a company in Col. Charles Lewis' regiment and was wounded in the battle of Point Pleasant. Lieut. Charles Lewis died in September, 1803, aged twenty-nine years, leaving two children, John D. Lewis, born June 6, 1800, and Charles Cameron Lewis, born April 27, 1802.

John D. Lewis was brought, an infant in his mother's arms, to Mason county, now in West Virginia, where he remained until his mother's second marriage, with Capt. James Wilson, in 1809, when he was brought to Charleston. At the proper age he was placed in school with Mr. Crutchfield, where he received his early education, afterwards taking a course in Latin and the higher branches of mathematics under Gen. Lewis Ruffner. After leaving school he returned to Mason county, to the farm owned by his brother, Charles, and himself. At about the age of twenty-two he sold his half-interest in the farm to his brother and returned to Kanawha county, and for a short time was employed by Dickin-

son & Shrewsbury as salt maker. He then engaged in the manufacture of salt himself and remained in the business until 1856.

When the Civil war broke out, and the price of salt advanced, he again engaged in the manufacture of salt until 1866, when he returned to his farm in Kanawha and Nicholas counties.

John D. Lewis was married four times. First to Sally, a daughter of Joel Shrewsbury, who died a year or two after her marriage, leaving one son, Joel S. Lewis. His second wife was Ann, a daughter of Col. William Dickinson, who left three children, Sally, Charles, Sarah, who died when quite young, and Mary. His third wife was Betty, a daughter of Jacob Darneal, who left two children, Julia and William. His fourth wife was Mrs. Sally Spears. He died December 26, 1882, aged eighty-two years and six months, generally lamented, especially by the poor, to whom he was always a warm friend and helper.

Charles Cameron Lewis, now one of the leading business men in Charleston, W. Va., was a native of Kanawha county, born April 15, 1839. He was reared there and educated in the private schools and Mercer Academy. He was the son of John D. Lewis, owner of large tracts of coal and salt lands, and pioneer in salt manufacture, the manufacture of which was continued by the son, engaged with the father, until 1869. In 1870 he became president of the Kanawha Valley Bank, of Charleston, W. Va., a position he filled for fifteen years. In 1885 he, with P. H. Noye, organized the wholesale grocery house of P. H. Noye & Company, one of the largest of the kind in the State, of which he is still president.

Charles C. Lewis became a member of the Kanawha Riflemen, a well known organization of spirited young Virginians of the Old Dominion, upon first call to arms in 1861. He became a member of this company in 1859 and took part in the engagement at Scary Creek, July 7, 1861, and in a skirmish at Ripley. After the Confederate troops had been withdrawn by General Wise to Kanawha Falls, Mr. Lewis was granted an honorable discharge upon the request of his father, whose elder son, Joel S. Lewis, was also a member of the Riflemen. The latter continued in the service with the Twenty-second regiment during the war, with the exception of

a period of cavalry service, at which time he was held as a prisoner of war at Camp Chase, Ohio.

October 19, 1864, Charles C. Lewis was married to Miss Elizabeth Wilson, and to this union were born six children, viz., Charles Cameron Lewis, Jr., John Dickerson, Virginia Wilson, Elizabeth Josephine, Anne Dickinson, Goodrich Wilson.

Miss Virginia Wilson Lewis married Charles Stacy, of Richmond, Va., March 25, 1891. He was a son of Thomas Stacy, a manufacturer of furniture, who came from England and settled in Richmond in 1901. Charles Stacy came to Greenbrier county and in 1902 they built Lynnhurst, their beautiful residence. Four children were born of this union, namely, George Palmer Stacy, Charles Lewis, Elizabeth Josephine and Virginia Lewis.

GEORGE EDWARD WHITE.

The White family, though not so numerous as some other families in the county, have all been efficient as good citizens of the commonwealth. The ancestor of this line was George White, who lived and died in the vicinity of Alvon, having been identified with that community nearly a hundred years ago. He was born July 4, 1816, and his wife, who was Miss Anne Wilson, was born January 27, 1815. They always lived near Alvon. Their children were Julie C. White, born June 22, 1846; H. M., August 13, 1848; Margaret J., May 13, 1850; William H., August 1, 1852; Joseph H., December 11, 1854.

Harvey M. White was the father of the subject of this sketch. He was a member of Company G, Twenty-sixth Virginia Infantry, and served the last two years as a Confederate soldier in the Civil war. He married Elizabeth M. Lynch, born December 13, 1852. The nuptial feast took place in 1869. She was a native of Monroe county, West Virginia. Their children were: Joseph H. White, born November 12, 1870; James L., July 20, 1873; George E., September 11, 1879; John P., August 24, 1882; Laura Belle, January 2, 1884, all of whom are married and living near Alvon.

The Lynch family are in descent from Andrew Lynch, who in his day was a well known farmer in Monroe county. He was born December 17, 1826, and his wife, Anne Jane Wylie, was born February 22, 1829. Their children were: Mary L. Lynch, born November 26, 1849; Elizabeth M., wife of Harvey M. White, born December 13, 1852, and James W., who was born July 2, 1858, all of whom were identified in agricultural pursuits with the county interests of the Monroe people.

On April 22, 1902, George Edward White married Mary Viola Whitman, daughter of Robert Jackson and Emma Iowa (Fisher) Whitman. The father was born June 29, 1854, and the mother, June 21, 1860. They were married January 15, 1880. Their children were: Mary Viola and Maggie, twins, born October 10, 1883; Dora D., December 8, 1885; George W., July 31, 1889; Robert Gordon, April 7, 1895; Audry Gertrude, August 6, 1898; Erman W., June 3, 1906.

Children born to Mr. and Mrs. George Edward White are: William Houston, January 2, 1903; Mae Elizabeth, May 9, 1912; Robert Paul, March 5, 1914; Emma Fae, September 5, 1916.

G. E. White lives near Alvon, and like his immediate ancestors, is a farmer, also. In common with all the Whites of Greenbrier county, he is not an office seeker, makes no great pretentions, and quietly pursues the even tenor of his way through life.

HISTORY OF THE KESLER FAMILY.

Peter Kesler came from Germany about the year 1750 and settled in the Shenandoah valley, in Virginia, and reared a large family, all girls but two, Jacob and Frederick. Jacob married Betsy Funk, a sister of Joseph Funk, who was a music publisher of Rockingham county, Virginia. Jacob settled in the Richlands, in Greenbrier county, West Virginia, near where Tobe Stuart now resides. Frederick settled in Nicholas county and owned a large farm where Keslers Crosslanes now are. He reared two boys, Andrew and Alex, who moved to Arkansas in 1850.

Jacob Kesler reared a family of eight girls and five boys, and after they were partly grown, moved to Fayette county and bought a farm of 640 acres. He was a successful farmer and cattle dealer. His family all lived and died in Fayette county except Frederick, who married Mary Groves, daughter of Col. John Groves, and settled in Nicholas county and reared a family of nine children, four girls and five boys. John G., of Williamsburg, Greenbrier county, West Virginia; Austin, a prosperous farmer and stock raiser of Webster City, Iowa; William, of Stanhope, Iowa; A. D. Kesler, or Nicholas county, West Virginia; John G. Kesler, married Elizabeth Hughart, of Williamsburg, W. Va., where he reared six children, three girls and three boys; Ida Whitman, of Richwood, W. Va.; Ada L. Harrah, of Ft. Maginnis, Mont.; Etta M. Judy, of Williamsburg, W. Va.; Walter S. Kesler, of Lawton, Okla.; Elmer G. Kesler, of Williamsburg, W. Va.; Ray Kesler, who is now a student in the Mountain State Business College. Dr. Elmer G. Kesler was born at Williamsburg, W. Va., December 8, 1885. He attended school at Williamsburg till 1902, when he attended school at Cincinnati, Ohio, graduated from high school in 1906, and entered the Eclectic Medical College, from which he graduated in 1910. He passed the West Virginia State board in 1910 and located at Williamsburg, where he has had a very large and successful practice. On April 25, 1906, he was united in marriage to Miss Nadie J. Black, of Van Wert, Ohio. To this union, on October 12, 1911, was born one daughter, Alice Mary Kesler.

JONATHAN MAYS.

One of our oldest county officials was Jonathan Mays. He was clerk of the Circuit Court of Greenbrier county for thirty-five years. He was the son of Jesse and Jane Reed Mays, and was born May 4, 1828. His father-in-law, James Reed, was most prominent among the early settlers of Greenbrier county. He was a lawyer and entered a great tract of land in this county, but

sold out and moved to Missouri. His daughter, Jane, mother of Jonathan, was born in Greenbrier county and died here. Jesse Mays was born in Bedford county, Virginia, and died in Greenbrier county. His widow, Susan L. Bell, is still living. He died January 26, 1908. Their children were Charles S., born October, 1861; Mary D., born April, 1863; J. B., born November 13, 1865; Guy Bell, born April 25, 1871.

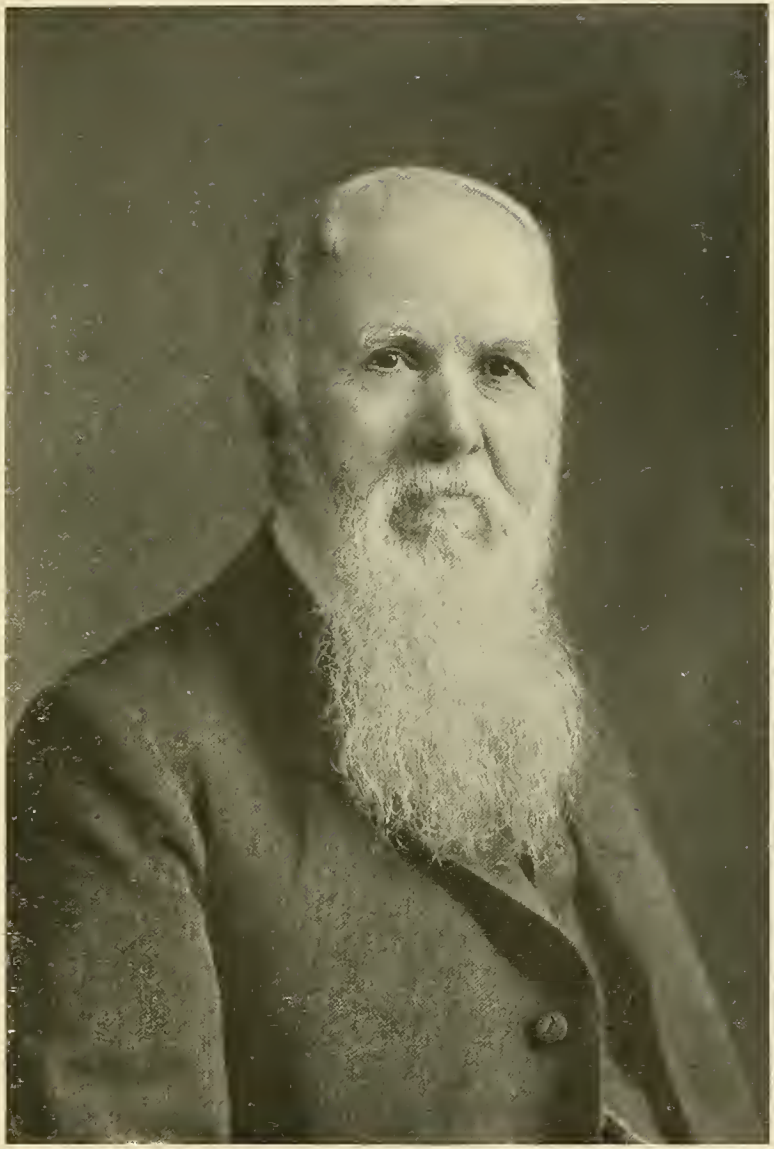
Thomas A. and Mary B. (Dickerson) Bell were the parents of Mrs. Mays. She was born in Barth county, Virginia, April 23, 1839. Her father was born in Rockbridge county in 1807.

Jonathan Mays was first lieutenant in Company I, Sixtieth Virginia Infantry, about two months. His two brothers were also in the war; William Henry served throughout the war. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Cloyd Farm, sent to Ft. Morton, Indiana, and there was seized with illness from which he died, but after his release from imprisonment. Marshall, the eldest brother, also served throughout the war.

Jonathan Mays was elected clerk of the Circuit Court of Greenbrier county in 1872, and from that time he was re-elected to the office until his death in 1908. He served the county with great satisfaction to all the people. He was a noble man.

JUDGE JOSEPH MARCELLUS M'WHORTER.

Joseph Marcellus McWhorter was born April 30, 1828, at what was then known as McWhorter's Mills (Virginia), near what is now Janelew, Lewis county, West Virginia. He was the eldest son of Fields and Margaret Kester McWhorter, and brother of Henry C. McWhorter, late judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals of West Virginia. His father was a man of very moderate means, and, being the eldest son, a great deal of the care and responsibility of the large family rested on him. He was energetic and ambitious and received such training as was then offered in the public schools and added to it by untiring and persistent reading and studying until he acquired a good educa-



J. M. M. Thorton

tion in the English branches of learning. He also taught school a number of terms during the winter months, when his services could be spared from the farm.

Judge McWhorter was always greatly interested in public affairs. In politics he was, before the Civil War, a Whig, and later a staunch Republican. In 1856, when Roane county was organized, he was appointed county clerk of that county, also acting as circuit clerk, and was later twice elected to the same office. On the formation of West Virginia, he was elected a member of the first legislature from Roane county. After the adjournment of the legislature, the Governor appointed him superintendent of the penitentiary. In 1864 he was nominated by the Republican party and elected State auditor, and was again elected to the same office in 1866. He was elected secretary of the West Virginia Insurance Company in 1869 and served unil 1870, when Governor Stevenson appointed him judge of the Seventh judicial circuit, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Nathaniel Harrison. The circuit was composed of Greenbrier, Monroe, Pocahontas and Nicholas counties, and Judge McWhorter moved from Wheeling to Lewisburg, where he resided until his death. His term as judge expired December 31, 1872, and the following summer he was appointed superintendent of public schools for Greenbrier county, and did much to elevate the standard of education in the county. After his retirement from the bench he practiced his profession in Greenbrier and adjoining counties, meriting the respect and admiration of all. He was elected mayor of Lewisburg in 1887, and also served four years as postmaster at Lewisburg. In 1892 he was nominated by his party for judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals, but, with the rest of the ticket, went down to defeat. He was elected, in 1896, as judge of the judicial circuit of which Greenbrier was part, and filled out the full term of eight years, his decisions being marked by equity, justice and impartiality. From 1905 until the day of his death he was actively engaged in the practice of law.

He was twice married. His first wife was Julia A. Stalnaker, of Harrison county, who died August 26, 1869. To them were

born ten children: Allessandro G., of Charleston; Artemas W., of Norfolk, Va.; Louis E., practicing law at Charleston; Virgil S., died in infancy; William B. of Hinton; Buell M., died in infancy; Mrs. Margaret E. Lewis, of Charleston; Joseph C., of St. Louis, Mo.; Walter W., died in infancy; and Deccie J., wife of C. L. Carr, of Lewisburg. On October 26, 1870, he married Julia A. Kinsley, daughter of Rev. Hiram and Elsie L. Kinsley, of Geneva, Ohio, and to them four children were born: Emma L., wife of R. B. Holt, of Lewisburg; Jennie P., deceased, married J. Scott McWhorter, of Lewisburg; Kinsley F., died in infancy, and Charles N., of Charleston.

Judge McWhorter died on August 18, 1913, at the ripe age of eighty-five, beloved by all who knew him. His reputation as a Christian gentleman was enviable. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, and had religious convictions deep and abiding. As an honest, consistent Christian, he walked uprightly, lived at peace with all men, and died at peace with God. His wife, a most estimable and lovable woman, preceded him to the grave by less than two months, she having died June 24, 1913.

HENRY F. HUNTER.

Henry F. Hunter, vice-president of the Bank of Greenbrier, is one of the self-made men of the county. He received his education in the common schools, completing his course of studies by graduating from the Greenbrier Military Institute of Lewisburg in 1892, the same year his wife graduated from the Lewisburg Seminary. After leaving the military institute, he accepted a minor position in the Bank of Greenbrier and from that time rose gradually to the prominent position he now holds. He was made cashier in 1907, and vice-president January 3, 1916, holding both of these positions at the present time.

The following is a meager record of the Hunter family of Greenbrier. John Anderson and wife, who was Elizabeth Tinpin Davis, were married on January 7, 1761, in St. Maryland. They

first took up their residence in a place called the Narrows, on Anthony's creek, where they remained only a short time. Moving to a place on Greenbrier river, near the junction of Howard's creek, which land was granted to said Anderson for services rendered in the Revolutionary army, in which war he bore the title of captain,

He built at this place a stone house, with walls of sufficient strength and thickness to withstand an assault of the Indians, who were still a foe to guard against. In the yard in front of this place is an Indian mound, which had never been opened, unless it has been done since the place was sold to C. F. Moore, trustee, March 1, 1899, by Carter B. Hunter, great grandson of John Anderson. Here he spent the remaining years of his life, dying in 1817, his wife preceding him in 1811.

On March 17, 1813, he married Elizabeth Walkup, the sister of Mrs. John McElhenney, he having met her in the Manse at Lewisburg, being a frequent and honored guest in that home. (See Miss Rose Fry's Book on Dr. McElhenney). There were no children to this marriage. He served as sheriff of Greenbrier county in the year 1789, having his appointment from the Governor.

By his first marriage there were born the following, namely: Rebecca, Sarah, Margaret Brown, and Elizabeth Gratton (born September 11, 1778), Rebecca died in infancy; Sarah married Colonel Ward and moved to Ohio; Margaret married James Ried, December 25, 1790. These are the grandmother and grandfather of Jonathan Mays.

John Anderson deeded him lands, part of which is the John Davis Arbuckle place, where they made their home.

Elizabeth Gratton Anderson married Henry B. Hunter on January 31, 1810. He was a native of Augusta county and in direct line of Surgeon John Hunter. (See book, *Biographical Dictionary,* by Rev. J. L. Blake, D. D., as to his record.) John Anderson gave them as their portion the land on Greenbrier river, where they lived and reared their family. This land, at the death of Mrs. Hunter, went to John A. and Henry Fielding Hunter. The

children were, namely: Rebecca Dent, who died in her thirteenth year; Eliza S. Turpin, who married Alexander W. Davis on April 25, 1833; John Anderson, first, who died in infancy; John Anderson, second, and Henry Fielding Hunter, born February 19, 1821.

John Anderson Hunter was born April 15, 1818. He received his elementary education under Dr. McElhenney in the academy at Lewisburg, took his degree at Washington College (now Washington and Lee University). He returned home and read medicine with Dr. Moorman for three years. He then entered the University of Pennsylvania, graduating with high distinction. Returning from college, he took up the practice of medicine at Blue Sulphur Springs, the then famous summer resort. After several years' practice he came to Lewisburg, where he lived and reared his family.

When his native State called her sons to sustain her rights and to rally to the defense of the great principles of true constitutional liberty, he at once offered his services, going out with Capt. Robert F. Dennis, in the twenty-seventh Virginia regiment, as surgeon, and so distinguished were his services in the regiment that he was made medical director of the army.

In the long list of distinguished surgeons in the Confederate army none contributed more unweariedly to improve and complete the system of medical and hospital discipline inaugurated by the surgeon-general, a system which for order and symmetry and judicious arrangement has no parallel in the annals of war.

John A. Hunter married Rebecca Agnes Dickson, January 3, 1859, the daughter of Robert and Sarah Renick Dickson, and was born and reared at Locust Hill, near White Sulphur Springs, which is now owned by the children of her deceased brother, Henry Frazier Dickson. Mrs. Hunter died April 24, 1917, at Lewisburg, John A. Hunter having died on April 17, 1873. To this union were born Sarah Renick, wife of Henderson Bell, Jr., and died March, 1897; Copeland Hunter; Elizabeth Gratton, married R. W. Cabell, who died in November, 1913, and married to A. D. Guthrie, December 23, 1915; lives in Kanawha county; Henry F. Hunter married Mary Thressa Stratton (daughter of James

H. Stratton and Anna Nelson Handley—see *Book of Strattons*, Vols. 1 and 2, Hattie G. Stratton, Tennessee) on November 19, 1896. To this union were born Rebekah Nelson Hunter, James Stratton Hunter, and Marion Gratton Hunter, who died in infancy.

WILLIAM LEWIS.

John Lewis was a descendant of an Augusta county family and a captain at Point Pleasant, and an officer in the Revolution; he commanded a company at the battle of Manmoth, June 28, 1778. After the war he received from the commissioners of the district of Augusta county a warrant for 700 acres of land, and in 1783 or 1784 went with a party of emigrants to Kentucky to locate his land. See the following acount given by a historian. "As stated on page 207—

He located on the land on which Frankfort, Ky., now stands. It was flat, wet land, not a healthy location when in forest. He commenced to improve the land, but soon took fever and ague, and abandoned the land. Soon after, he came to Greenbrier county and located the warrant for the 700 acres of land, on the east side of Muddy Creek mountain, including the level, fertile bench of land lying between the mountain and Rich Hollow, joining the Clendennen settlement and Rodgers. Survey recorded Book No. 1, page 359, dated September 25, 1786, made by John Archer, deputy for Alen Welch, granted, dated 1787. This was a healthy location. The improvements he put on the 700 acres of land were more substantial and permanent than those put up by most early settlers. He built a large two-story house of hewn logs, with a good stone chimney, a smoke or meat-house in the yard, a large double barn, and these buildings are yet standing and in use.

He, with the help of his neighbors, built what was called the Buckeye meeting house. This house was built of round buckeye logs, with a small window on each side, and over where the pulpit had been, all up high from the ground, and with an earthen floor.

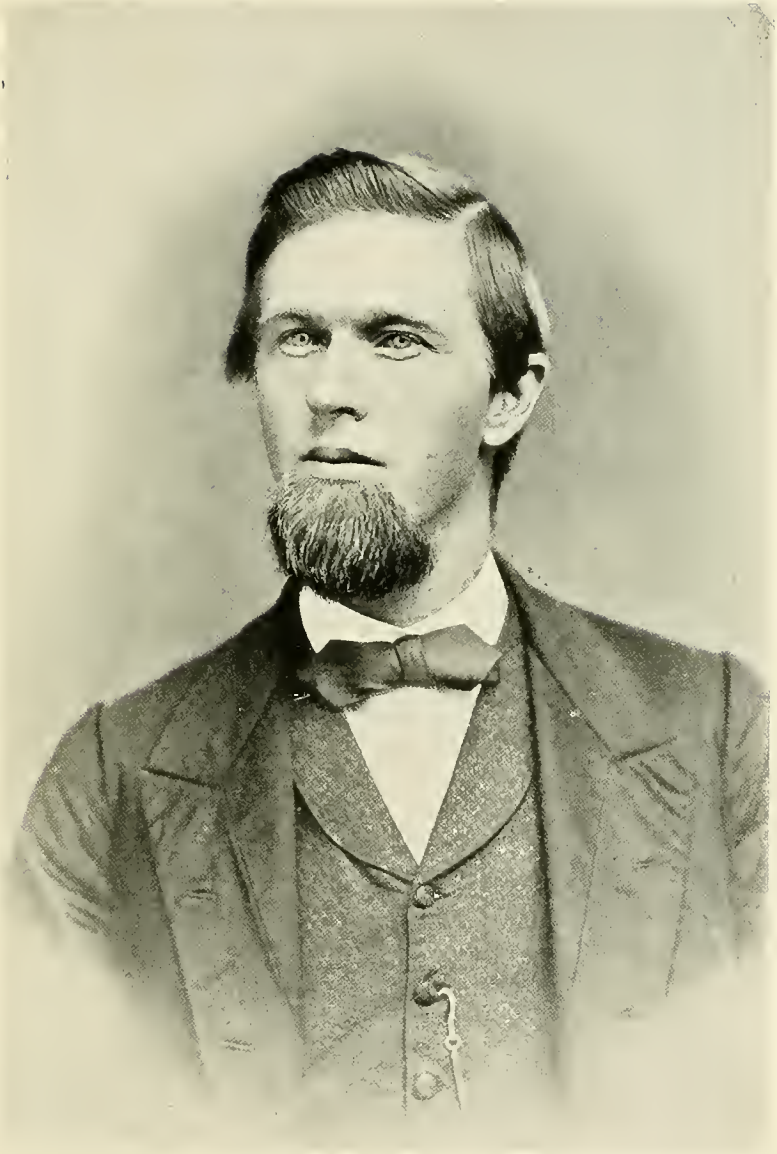
He was a successful farmer and stock raiser, was a justice of the peace, and as such a member of the county court. His children were John, William, Andrew, Erasmus, George, Benjamin, Matilda, Terza, Sallie, Bettie and Polly.

George Lewis was born in 1790, married Mary Ann Argabrite in 1814. He acquired title of the greater part of the 700-acre survey, and in 1838 built a large brick house on the land, and after some years obtained a grant for 1,009 acres joining the 700-acre tract. He was a successful farmer and stock raiser, was very fond of a good horse, and raised many of that kind. He was a member of the Greenbrier Agricultural Society. He was a soldier in the War of 1812. He studied medicine, and in the later years of his life practiced the profession. Died 1855.

His children were: George Samuel, born in 1815, married Nancy Knight in 1839; Archabald, born 1816, married Matilda Bunger in 1839; William, born 1821; Rachel, born 1823, married John Vincy in 1847; John, born 1825; Mary Ann, born 1827, married Uriah N. Warran, 1846; Ruth, born 1831, married David Hutsonpiller, 1851; Sarah Jane, born 1834, married Alfred W. Tapper, 1856, and is living (1899) near Philadelphia.

Archabald Lewis, after his marriage in 1839, lived for six years at Bunger's Mill, and was the miller during that time. He then moved into a house on his father's farm and was partner in farming and stock raising for six years. In 1851 he obtained a title for 400 acres of the William Monow land, lying on the east side of Muddy Creek mountain and on Milligan's creek built a comfortable log house and outbuildings. He later made additions to the house until he had a good-sized, comfortable house. Along with other stock, he, like his father and grandfather, kept a flock of sheep, and raised flax, and most of the clothing for the family was manufactured at home. He was a member of the Greenbrier County Agricultural Society. He died in 1888.

His children were: Rachel Bunger, born 1840, married George John Welch, 1859; Mary Elizabeth, born 1842, married Thomas Charles Dotson, 1864; George Henry, born 1844, married Cornelia Agnes Johnson, 1870; Amanda Jane, born 1845, married John



Geo. H. Lewis

Fredrick Coffman, 1867; Nancy Vernia, born 1847, married James Madison Coffman, 1867; Sarah Frances, born 1849, married George W. Jeffries, 1874; Matilda Catharine, born 1851, married Calvin H. Burdette, 1872; Eliza Bell Westwood, born 1858, died 1861; Archy Penyman, born 1861, married Lillie Richie, 1884.

George Henry Lewis, born February 27, 1844, in a small log cabin about fifty yards from a noted well dug by Anthony Hutsonpiller, about the year 1790. The first school he attended was in a small school house, built by co-operative neighbors, on the east side of the Rich hollow, on the edge of the Clendennen settlement —built of round logs, daubed with clay, a wooden chimney, a puncheon floor and puncheon benches, and two very small windows. Henry McNeel was the teacher. William R. Johnston and John Holly are the only persons now living who attended that school with him. He attended other subscription schools in the county. He attended the Indiana University, and graduated at Iron City College, Pittsburgh, Pa. He was not ambitious to have or hold office.

In 1866 he did not go to the polls to vote, neither did he know that he was being voted for, but was elected assessor of the Upper district of Greenbrier county, in 1866. He declined the office. In 1868 he consented for his name to be put on the ticket for recorder of Greenbrier county. He served two years and was re-elected in 1870. As early as old enough he joined the Sons of Temperance, and has always encouraged temperance and prohibition. He has been an active member of the Grange and other farm organizations. He is now the oldest representative of the Lewis family now living in Greenbrier.

Children of George Henry Lewis were: Thomas Archabald, born 1872, married Jessie Mabel Hetherby, at Bakersfield, Cal., in 1902, second marriage to Alice Humphrey, at Oakland, Cal., 1906; George Spotts, born 1875, married Sara Campaigane, at Hamilton, Canada, 1906, second, Janie Arbuckle Bell, 1913; Clarence Edward, born 1878, married Rachel Allie Bell, 1904.

Thomas Archabald Lewis attended public schools, then two years at Clifton Academy, three years at Hampden Sidney College,

graduating in 1893; was sub-professor at Hampden Sidney one year; professor at the Davis Military Academy one year. In 1896 he went to California and taught in various institutions for ten years, and is now living on a small but very fertile farm in California.

Clarence Edward Lewis was born in 1878, attended the public schools, and when fourteen years of age entered Hampden Sidney College, graduating with the class of 1897. Since then he has been farming in Greenbrier county. He is identified with the Patrons of Husbandry and has filled the office of assistant steward, lecturer and overseer of the Grange. He has done some work as lecturer in the farmers' institutes of the State.

In 1904 Mr. Lewis married Rachel Bell, of Richlands, W. Va., and is the father of one daughter, Minerva Helen, and two sons, Charles Irving and Frank Bell Lewis.

EVERETTE BELL MILLER.

The Millers of Monroe county were early settlers of West Virginia. George W. Miller, father of the subject of this sketch, and his father, Thomas Miller, were members of that distinguished family and old-time honored citizens of Monroe county, both of them blacksmiths. George W. Miller served at his trade in the Confederate army during the war between the States. His father-in-law, Samuel McCorkle, a resident of Virginia before the war, also served in the Confederate service through the war.

Everette Bell Miller, county assessor, son of George W. and Elizabeth (McCorkle) Miller, was born in Greenbrier county, May 8, 1864. His father moved to Greenbrier, in Blue Sulphur district, in 1861, and here young Everette was reared on a farm and attended school during the winter months, applying himself in an agricultural way in the meantime. In 1885 he married Miss Sabina Taylor, and to this union were born seven children, as follow: Helena Bell, James Guy, Samuel Roy, Besssie May, Nina Lewis, Robert and George.

Mr. Miller has been connected as an official of the county many years and his record needs no comment. In 1896 he was elected assessor of Greenbrier and served twelve years. Then he was elected deputy assessor under W. A. Mastin, and again as deputy under James McClung, serving four years under each, or for twenty years in that office. In 1916 he was elected assessor again, time running to 1920.

Mr. Miller owns and operates a farm near Alderson and with his family worships with the Baptists, as a member of that church. His farm was purchased in 1907.

AARON BOLLAR BURR.

The Burr family has always borne a distinguished name. In descent it reaches back to Dr. Aaron Burr, D. D., pastor of the Presbyterian church, Newark, N. J., who was one of the ablest ministers of that congregation in colonial times. His son, Aaron Burr, Vice-President of the United States and son-in-law of Dr. Jonathan Edwards, is known to fame both because of his distinguished father-in-law and his own political and military history. That the Burrs of Greenbrier county are in descent from Dr. Burr and that family is based largely on the name Aaron. That name has been in the family from time immemorial. Aaron Burr, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was an early resident of Greenbrier county. He cultivated a large tract of land of about 1,000 acres on Spring creek near Williamsburg, where Peter, his son, lived all his life. His children were: Peter, John, and Aaron, all men of probity and general worth. John, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in 1801 and died in 1871. His wife was a Miss Nancy McClung, a daughter of William McClung. Her mother was a Bollar. John Burr bought a farm on Sinking creek and moved there soon after his marriage.

Children born to John and Nancy (McClung) Burr were: (1) Margaret R., married Boliver Williams, of this county; (2) Sarah J., who died a short time ago. She married a Mr. Pennell,

a farmer near Williamsburg; (3) William J., suffered during the last years of his life a stroke of paralysis. William F. Burr is eighty-three old and still living.

Aaron Bollar Burr, hale and hardy at four score years, still preserves the buoyancy of life at eighty years of age that some other people do not at half that age. He was born February 23, 1836, on the old Burr homestead, and was reared a farmer, an occupation which he pursued through life. Of a retiring disposition, somewhat, he covets notoriety but little, but a religious sense of duty led him first into a membership with the people of the Methodist church, and then finally into an official relationship with that organization, to which he and his family still belong.

February 7, 1866, Aaron Bollar Burr married Joanna Ludington, daughter of Francis H. and Rebecca (Knight) Ludington, of Greenbrier county, and to this union were born twelve children: Edmonia S.; Alice V.; John F.; Charles W.; Presley S.; Bessie E.; Rebecca L., deceased; Bernard C. and Neola D., twins; Howard W.; Mac L.; Ernest W.; Ela Anna. It has been a remarkable family and a delightful home, children all doing well. Charles has been a successful teacher during the past dozen years and is a justice of the peace in the Williamsburg district.

Twenty-three years ago Mr. Burr moved to his present home near Richland, on land bought of Alexander Johnson. Sixteen years ago the home was bereft of the wife and the mother, a beautiful Christian character who had brought a solace and comfort to the family before going hence. She was born April 27, 1848, and died October 18, 1900.

A. B. C. BRAY.

A connection with the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway Company of twenty-four years, and one of eleven years since that time as cashier of the First National Bank of Ronceverte, is an introduction we make of A. B. C. Bray to the readers of this work.

Thomas Bray, son of Jacob Peele Bray, a native of Suffolk



A. R. Ray

county, England, and the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in that county in the year 1826. Having English parents of wealth, ease and refinement, more than an ordinary equipment for life's work was bestowed upon their son, who, at the age of twenty-two, graduated from Oxford College, in 1848. He then came to America and located at Princeton, Mercer county, West Virginia. His name will be found in Judge Miller's history of Summers county as one of the more distinguished surveyors of large estates, and as an engineer of large corporate interests. There is on record a survey he made of an enormous acreage of coal lands, one of the greatest, probably, in the State of West Virginia.

Thomas Bray married Martha L. Brown, of Mercer county. She was a daughter of George Paris Brown, and bore her husband nine children, only two of whom are now living—Mrs. Frank Cox, of Hinton, W. Va., whose husband is a train dispatcher for the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway Company.

Thomas Bray was a Confederate soldier and a member of Company C, Second Virginia Infantry. He was in active service over two years, then assigned to hospital duties, where he remained until the close of the war. After the war he practiced medicine in Mercer and Monroe counties until his death, in 1875.

A. B. C. Bray was born in Mercer county on April 2, 1865. His early life was spent in pursuit of an education in the public schools, after which he went to work as a telegraph operator for the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad Company at Big Bend Tunnel, W. Va., in 1881. He worked for the company in various capacities, finally becoming depot agent at Ronceverte, where he remained fourteen years as one of their most trusted officials. In 1905 he was offered the position he now holds as cashier of the First National Bank of Ronceverte, and where he has remained ever since.

On May 15, 1889, Mr. Bray was married to Miss Emma M. Huddleston, of Fort Spring, this county. Her parents are both dead. To this union were born seven children, namely, Grace, Alice, Eleanor, Edward, Albert, Peyton; and one son, Burton, who died in 1911, at the age of twenty years.

Mr. Bray is a member of the Masonic fraternity, being a Knight

Templar in the York rite and of the eighteenth degree in the Scottish rite. He is High Priest of the grand Royal Arch chapter of the State, elected to that office in November, 1915. He is a member of the Episcopal church and is a vestryman in that organization; is president of the Bankers' Association of West Virginia. Besides numerous other positions he has filled in political life Mr. Bray is delegate to the lower house of the State legislature.

THE OLD MANSE.

Now the Residence of Mrs. T. K. Totten.

Among places of historical interest in Greenbrier county is the first parsonage of the pastor of the Presbyterian congregation of Lewisburg. It is a substantial stone house standing on the beautiful bluffs overlooking the Greenbrier river at the crossing of the James river and the Kanawha turnpike, about one and one-half miles above the bridge. It was built by the Rev. Benjamin Griggsby sometime between 1794 and 1803, for he was pastor of the congregation between those years. He was called to the church before the construction of the Manse, when they worshipped in the first log building on the land of Joe Fermster (so says James Withrow, who supplied the data for this sketch), "which was about one mile north of Lewisburg. I think he had another house," the writer says, "on the other tract of land on the east side of the river, but the present residence has always gone by the name of the 'stone house.' It stands on land obtained from Abraham Hoptonstall and adjoins lands of John Anderson, (the Hunter land now.)"

The Rev. Griggsby's tract consisted of 1,050 acres, patented from the State of Virginia, and the Hoptonstall land purchased by deed in 1794. (See Deed Book I, page 408.)

Different transfers of the property were made from that time, as found by the very full and carefully made up abstract by Mr. Withrow, and until the large estate on both sides of the river



The Old Manse—Residence of Mrs. M. J. Totten.

were deeded to T. K. Totten, who purchased it of Alex Atkinson September 26, 1902.

Thomas K. Totten, the purchaser of the "Manse," was a prominent citizen of McDowell county, where he was born June 8, 1851. For a long time he was resident judge of the County Court and filled other positions of honor and trust conferred upon him by the commonwealth. He was a big merchant and farmer, with the lumber and mercantile interests carried on to a very large extent.

T. K. Totten first married a Miss Patsey Newsome and to this union were: William L., born January 1, 1878; Major H., September 5, 1880, both married; Boyd M., November 3, 1882; Walter M., October 8, 1888.

Mr. Totten's second marriage was to Miss Matilda Jane Lambert, daughter of Hiram and Eliza (Collins) Lambert. She was born February 22, 1870, and her marriage took place on June 30, 1888. In 1891 they moved to Greenbrier county and on January 5, 1907, Mr. Totten died, since which time Mrs. Totten has successfully managed the large interests of the old plantation.

To Mr. and Mrs. T. K. Totten were born the following children: (1) Helen V., born April 20, 1889; (2) Edith Maude, January 26, 1891, married C. A. Wright, of Roanoke, Va., December 24, 1913; they have one daughter, Mildred Jane. (3) Amanda Pearle, January 31, 1892; married H. B. Austin, of Natural Bridge, Va., May 28, 1913; (4) Harry Burks, Jr.; (5) Elizabeth Jane; (6) Burbridge Payne, May 17, 1895; (7) Edgar K., February 5, 1897; (8) Virginia M., December 28, 1899; (9) Gladys, February 1, 1900; (10) Thomas, Jr., February 3, 1903; (11) Evelyn Mildred, February 19, 1907.

JOHN O. HANDLEY.

The ancestors of this branch of the Handley family came from old Virginia stock and they were among the earliest and most prominent of the settlers of the county of Greenbrier. John and

Elizabeth (Shanklin) Handley were the grandparents of the subject of this sketch. His great maternal grandfather emigrated from Ireland in 1769 and settled three miles west of Lewisburg in 1784 and there passed the remainder of his days. William Handley came from Augusta county, Virginia, about 1790, and settled about one and one-half miles west of Lewisburg.

The Hadley-Shanklin families were prominent in the county also. John Handley died September 21, 1875, and his wife died February 22, 1854.

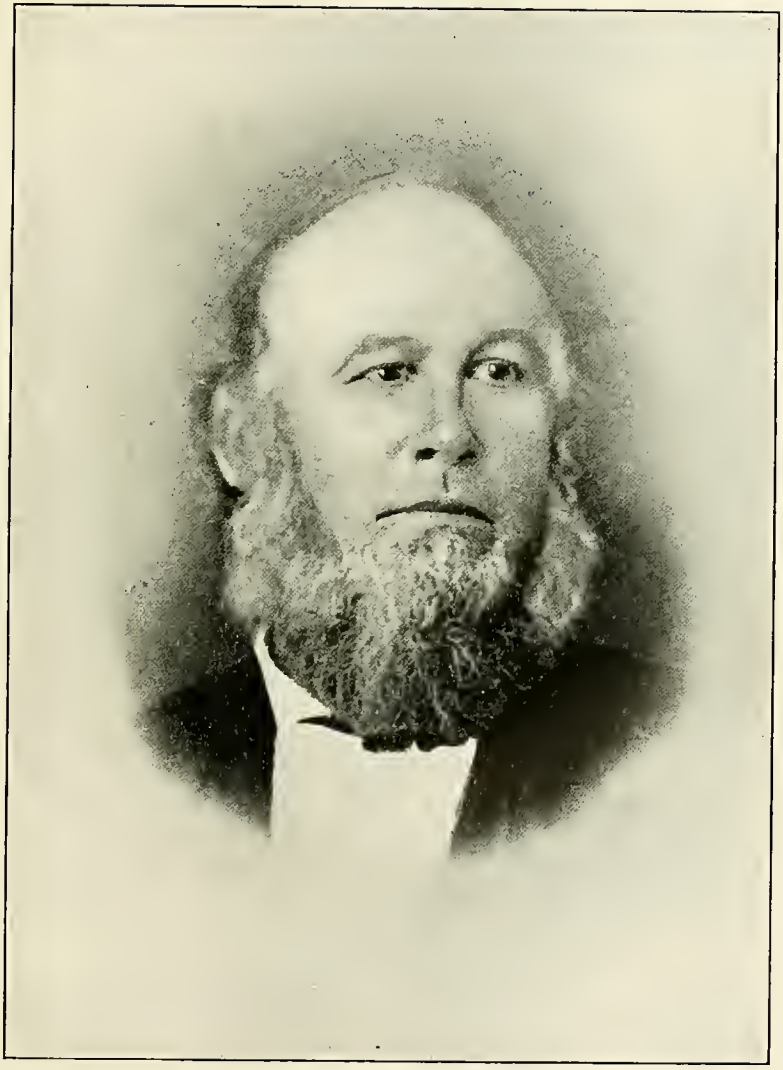
Harvey Handley, the father of John O., was born in Greenbrier county October 28, 1817. He was the owner of one of the best cultivated farms in Greenbrier county, lying in Lewisburg district—now owned by Howard C. Skaggs. He took special pride in raising blooded horses, having the best strain west of the Blue Ridge in the Virginias. He served his county as surveyor from 1840 to 1858. He was for many years an elder of the Presbyterian church.

On June 14, 1842, Harvey Handley married Mary C. L. Bell, who was born in Goshen September 13, 1822. She was a daughter of Joseph and Mary Ann (Nelson) Bell.

To this union were born ten children: (1) William M., April 8, 1843; died in June, 1845; (2) Joseph B., January 4, 1846; (3) Mary A., October 28, 1847; (4) John O., May 25, 1849; (5) Bettie P., May 12, 1851; died in October, 1861; (6) Thomas A., June 9, 1853; (7) Robert D., November 9, 1885; died in September, 1865; (8) Harvey J., January 31, 1859; (9) Charles W., March 5, 1861; (10) Mary B., October 12, 1863.

Joseph B. Handley was a Confederate soldier. He enlisted at Richmond in the Fourteenth Virginia cavalry in the fall of 1862 and served until the surrender of Lee in 1865.

John O. Handley, a well known farmer and dairyman, owns and cultivates one of the smaller farms in the county. For six years he was in the hotel and livery business with James H. Stratton. In 1887 he moved to Pasco county, Florida, and was with the South Florida Railroad Company until August, 1895. He moved to his present residence in 1900.



HARVEY HANDLEY.

On September 14, 1882, he married Mattie, daughter of Johnston E. and Sarah A. (Wayt) Bell. She was born in Lewisburg, January 7, 1856. Her father was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, December 16, 1816, and in 1845 came to Greenbrier county. Her mother was born in Augusta county, Virginia, October 9, 1822, and died in Greenbrier county January 4, 1869.

Children born to this union were: (1) Johnston Bell, August 7, 1883; (2) Harvey Lockheart, August 5, 1885; (3) William Overton, October 10, 1887; died March 26, 1892.

MAJ. CLAUDIUS BUSTER.

Maj. Claudius Buster, born 1764, descended from one of the earliest Scotch and Irish families of Virginia, according to the Government reports of Revolutionary War pensions, issued in 1841, drew a pension for service with the Colonies. He was one of the most prosperous and most prominent men of his county, and died in 184—.

His son, George W. Buster, born 1803, was sheriff of Kanawha county and afterwards became the owner of the once famous resort, the Blue Sulphur Springs, where he died in 1868. These springs are yet in the possession of his descendents.

His son, Charles Blackwell Buster, born October 22, 1838, in Charleston, W. Va., moved with his parents to the Blue Sulphur when a child. The Blue Sulphur was his home, although many times, for short periods, in business elsewhere, until elected county clerk of Greenbrier in 1884 necessitated his moving to Lewisburg. He had this office for twenty-four years, having continuously been elected to it until he retired from business in 1909, and has lived a quiet retired life in Lewisburg ever since. During the Civil War he served as a second lieutenant, Company B, Wise Legion; was in service six months and was then retired on account of ill health.

Mr. Buster's mother was Ann Chilton, born 1809, married in 1833, died in 1884, the daughter of Dr. Samuel and Lucinda Blackwell Chilton. Lucinda Blackwell was the daughter of Capt. Samuel Blackwell of the Revolution. The Chilton and Blackwell families repeatedly intermarried until they virtually became the same family. Dr. Samuel Chilton was the son of Col. Charles Chilton, of Hereford, born 1741, and his mother was Elizabeth Blackwell. Col. Charles Chilton is likewise the ancestor of the famous Charleston Chilton family, to which belongs the present United States Senator, William E. Chilton.

The Chilton family, back to the first settler from England, is given in full detail in McKenzies Colonial families of the United States, in which is also a cut and description of the Chilton coat of arms. The Blackwell family has been written up in the *Times Despatch*, October 1, 1910, and it gives a long line of ancestors.

Mr. Buster married Virginia W. Hamilton, daughter of Jacob and Delilah (Jarrett) Hamilton and the granddaughter of Maj. William Hamilton (his wife was a Miss Clemmons), who was one of the first settlers of Greenbrier, having been a soldier in the Revolution and having come from Augusta and settling near the Blue Sulphur Springs when there were no white men west of that section.

Five children were born of this marriage, two of whom are now living, viz: Annie Hamilton Buster, who was married in 1890 to Louis Pitzer Housman, the son of ——— Housman and Fannie Pitzer Housman; they now live in Pueblo, Col., and their children are Virginia Chilton, Robert Louis and Charles McFerrin.

Emma Bernard Buster, who was married in 1895 to Henry Arthur Henderson, a civil engineer, of England, the son of Gen. John Henderson, of the English army, and Ellen Lushington Harris (see Burke's Peerage). Of this marriage three children were born; the eldest died in infancy. The two living are Colin David Henderson and Eleanor Virginia Hamilton Henderson.

Mr. Buster married a second time to Mattie W. Cooper, the daughter of the Rev. A. W. Cooper, of the Methodist church,

and Martha Gabbert, and from this marriage his children were Blackwell Chilton, born October 28, 1890, married August 27, 1910, to Mary Lillian Livesay; and Mary Evelyn Buster, born January 19, 1898.

Charles Blackwell Buster has brothers and sisters as follows: Samuel, died young; Alexis Martin, born July 12, 1836, married Sarah Emma Hamilton, daughter of Maj. William Hamilton; Lucy Ann, born in 1840; Thomas Bernard, born 1845, and died in the service of the Confederacy as a member of Company B, Sixtieth Virginia Infantry, C. S. A.

Mr. Buster has always been an enthusiastic citizen of the best type, with a broad horizon of friends and acquaintances. At present he lives quietly, enjoying the remembrance of a long life of local prominence and prestige. The two-volume work, *Men of West Virginia,* published in 1903, gives a great deal of space and detail of the life and family of Mr. Buster, with an excellent portrait of him.

GEORGE H. BUSTER.

George H. Buster, son of Alexis Martin, and in descent from Maj. Claudius Buster, of Scotch-Irish parentage, before mentioned, has very well represented the prestige and interest of the Buster family at Blue Sulphur during the past eighteen years as owner and proprietor of the general store at that place. He is the eldest child of Alexis Martin and Sarah Emma Hamilton Buster, and has been very successful as a merchant. His father organized the company above mentioned and served in the army during the war, but in various capacities. He was at one time in the quartermaster's department.

George H. married Miss Sallie Littlepage, daughter of L. B. Littlepage. The family worship with the Presbyterians, of which church Alex Martin is an elder and George H. is a deacon.

MATHEW A. JACKSON.

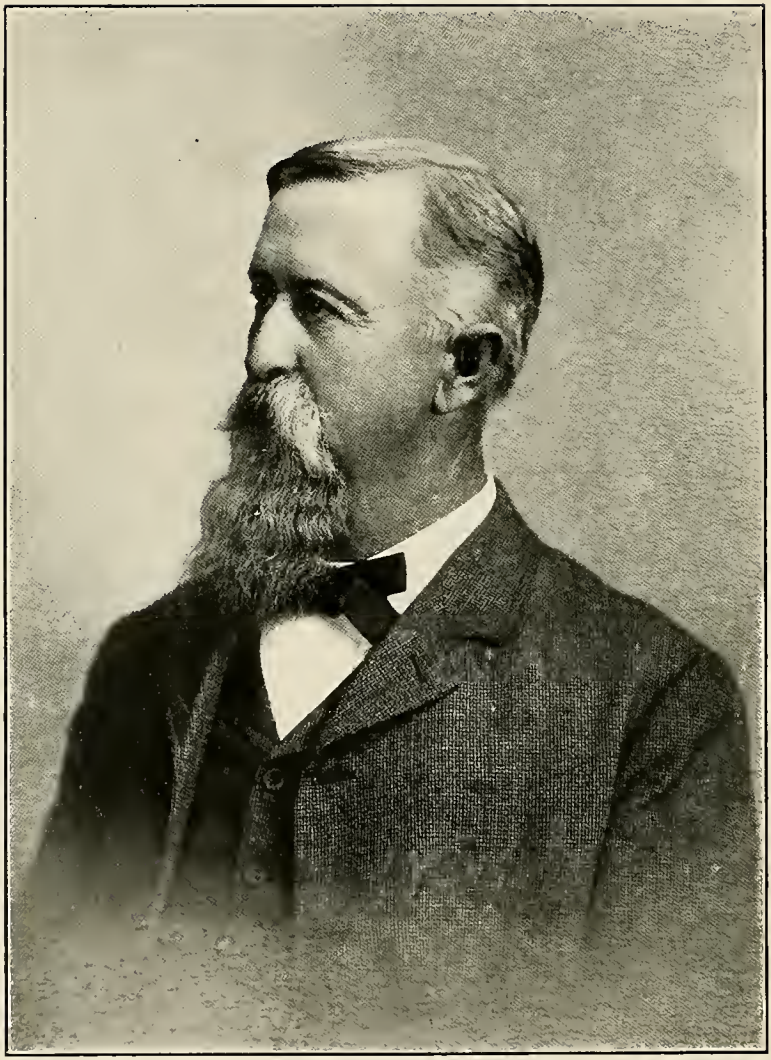
In the year 1820, Alexander Jackson and five brothers set sail from the shores of Ireland for America. The grandfather of the subject of this sketch was the only one of them who located finally in Greenbrier county. After a few years he moved to Monroe county. His wife was a Miss Robinson. She died during the Civil war. He died in 1867. Three sons were born to this union, of which James W. was the oldest. He was born February 11, 1829 and died four or five years ago in a hospital. He married Margaret M. Hogshead, a daughter of John and Mary Hogshead, both of Monroe county, Virginia. John Hogshead was born in Augusta county, Virginia, July 20, 1806. His wife was born there also, December 7, 1807. They came to Monroe county in 1822 and 1829, respectively. He died July 7, 1857. His wife died somewhere in the eighties.

Robert L. and William were the two grandsons of Alexander Jackson. William married and died the same day.

Six children were born to James W. and Margaret M (Hogshead) Jackson: Mathew A., April 29, 1853; Mary Jane, March 16, 1856; Joanna M., May 30, 1859; Robert L., June 25, 1863; Anna W., May 10, 1871. Joanna became one of the successful teachers of Greenbrier county.

James W. Jackson owned a farm adjoining the one now owned by his son, Mathew A. He was one of those thoroughgoing business farmers and was deputy sheriff of Greenbrier county at one time. The farm was covered with plenty of timber during the earlier years of his married life, giving plenty of hard work for the whole family all their lives, and they all had to work very hard until the wilderness was subdued and a homestead was made.

On January 25, 1882, M. A. Jackson married Anna M. Atkeson, daughter of Thomas Atkeson, second cousin to Governor Atkinson, of West Virginia. She was born May 8, 1858, and died October 5, 1911. Mrs. Jackson was a most estimable, Christian lady, well known as a very active as well as a most worthy member of the Methodist church.



SAMUEL A. TYREE.

Six children, four girls and two boys, were born to this union: Nettie A., Margaret J., Joanna V., Mary W., Clarence A., William A., and Nina D., who died March 29, 1915, at the age of twenty-three. She was in attendance at the time of her death in the training school at Richmond, Va., and about ready to graduate from that institution. The daughters are all graduates of the Lewisburg Seminary. Clarence A. attended the state university at Morgantown four years. William A., the youngest, is seventeen years old.

Mathew Jackson has a beautiful farm. It is fine grazing land, consisting of some 800 acres. He thoroughly mastered the business part of a framer's life when a young man. His farm is well situated and all its natural advantages have been utilized under an intelligent supervision.

Mr. Jackson was at one time postmaster of Lewisburg. He was appointed by Roosevelt to that position and held the office eight years. He has been a very active man in his day and has raised a very intelligent family of children.

CAPT. SAMUEL F. TYREE.

Frank Tyree, of Mountain Cove, Fayette county, West Virginia, and a brother of William M. Tyree, well known there, was the father of the subject of this sketch. Capt. Samuel Tyree was born in Fayette county in 1840, and died January 14, 1912. A good portion of his early life was spent in Fayette county, where he was reared on a farm and obtained his education. He then came to Greenbrier county. Upon the breaking out of the war between the States in 1861, he volunteered as a soldier in Company E. commanded by his uncle, William Tyree, and was attached to the Twenty-second regiment. Later he organized a company of independent rangers to take part in that great struggle, and of which he was chosen captain, and with this company he did some very effective service for the Confederacy.

On September 12, 1865, Captain Tyree married Miss Sabina Feamster. She was born March 27, 1844, and died April 26, 1912. She was a sister of Joseph and Col. S. W. N. Feamster, of this county (see sketch of the Feamster family), and to this union were born seven children. Edward, married Mary Lewis Handley, daughter of Austin Handley; Frank, not married. William, married Susie C. Renick, daughter of James H. Renick; Emmette, married Millie L. Cogbill, daughter of D. J. Cogbill; Harry, married Miss Brocions, of Dallas, Texas; John, married Mary Bell Gillian, daughter of C. W. Gillian; Mattie R., at home.

Captain Tyree bore an excellent reputation. He was a companionable, whole-souled, generous man, ever ready to do a favor or to help the needy. His acts of kindness are still spoken of and were very many. He had the happy faculty of accommodating himself to surrounding circumstances, which made of him a man among men, and, as it was said, also a "child among children." His death was felt as a personal loss by the community in general.

JAMES LAING.
1846-1907.

James Laing, son of John and Margaret Bowie Laing, was born at Slamanan, near the city of Glasgow, Scotland, January 2, 1846.

Mr. Laing's parents, realizing the larger possibilities that the United States offered, emigrated with their family to America in 1866, settling in Mercer county, Pennsylvania, where they engaged in farming and mining.

On December 31, 1872, Mr. Laing was married to Susanna Kay, second daughter of Thomas and Janet Kerr Kay. Miss Kay was a Scotch lady, born at Lanark, Scotland, April 29, 1851, and came to America with her parents in 1870. The Kay family settled first in Sharon, Pa., and later in West Virginia.

Mr. Laing bought a large tract of coal land in West Virginia



James Laing

and moved with his family of two children to Quinnimont, Fayette county, in 1878. At this time the New River coal fields were just beginning to be developed. Mr. Laing organized the Royal Coal and Coke Company in 1891 and opened up the Royal mine, which was the first mine to be operated in Raleigh county, and was managed by Mr. Laing until 1896, when he organized the Sun Coal and Coke Company and sank the first shaft ever used in the New River coal field, at Sun, which he managed with remarkable effectiveness and success. Mr. Laing continued the management of these mines until 1904, when he retired from active service in mining operations, though he continued his interest in other activities, and until the time of his death was president of the Laing Mining Company, the McKinley Land Company, the Craig-Giles Iron Company and the Mountain Lake Land Company.

Mr. Laing had long dreamed of spending his declining years in a quiet country community, and selecting the small but well-known town of Lewisburg, purchased property and built a large and handsome stone house, "Campsie Glen," into which he moved his family from Fayette county, in 1904.

Mr. Laing was a trustee of the Lewisburg Seminary, from which institution his daughters received their education. This school was dear to his heart and he labored zealously for its development and power. His interest in Christian education was felt over the entire church, and in 1907, shortly before his death, he was appointed a trustee of Hampden-Sidney College, where two of his sons had been educated.

He was just realizing the ambition of his boyhood—comfort and quietness for himself and his loyal and saintly wife and having a constructive part in the education of the youth of his beloved State and church—when his death occurred, after a brief illness, at his home in Lewisburg, October 31, 1907. Surviving him are his widow and seven children: Janet Kerr, John Bowie, Thomas Kay, Annie Jean, James Kay, Susanna Kay (Mrs. R. L. Speas), and Bessie Belle.

Like most of his Scotch countrymen, Mr. Laing was an ardent Presbyterian, devoted to his church and liberal in its support.

While at Quinnimont, in 1882, he was ordained a ruling elder in the church, and with a fidelity and fitness realized by few, he served in that sacred capacity wherever he lived.

Mr. Laing lived in Lewisburg only three short years, but it was long enough to win an enviable place in the esteem and friendship of the people of the town and community. In politics, he was a Republican, believing firmly in the McKinley principles of protection. As a man and citizen his life and conduct were ever above reproach, modest and unassuming, true to his convictions and firm in his stand for right as he saw it; he held the respect and confidence of those who knew him best and was admired and honored by his many business associates and employes. In his death his family lost one of the truest and best husbands and fathers, the schools of which he was a trustee a wise and trusted counsellor, his town and State a constructive and loyal citizen, and the church, his choicest pride, a most faithful member and officer.

RICHARD JASPER.

Mining operations have engaged the attention of the Jasper family for generations. John Jasper, of Cornwall Parish, mined copper and tin ore most of his lifetime. He died at the age of sixty years, having established a business that has been followed by his son, Richard Jasper, ever since.

About the year 1823 John Jasper married Jane Vine, and from that union were born Mary Jane, now deceased; Richard, who was born in Cornwall Parish in 1846; Sophia, who went to Australia and has never since been heard from; Margaret, who married and had two children. She lived and died in Cardiff, Wales. Carrie, the fifth child, who is now the wife of Thomas Appleby, of Wales, a soldier now for his country in the war of the allies against the Turks at Constantinople.

In 1867, Richard Jasper came to this country, locating first at Clearfield, Pa., then at a mining point in Mercer county, coming to Fayette county, West Virginia, in 1881, at which time and

subsequently he carried on an extensive business with James Laing and others for many years. During all that time his speculations and profits in mining lands, coal fields and timber tracts have netted him a comfortable living. His son, William Jasper, prominent in large coal interests belonging to a company in Charleston, of which he is a member, has also been very successful in mining activities, and in coal and timber lands as well.

He began clerking in the company store, then took charge of commercial interests, as manager, and having worked his way to the top, is now among the foremost in the business.

He was born August 10, 1867, and in 1890 he married Miss Ida Johnson, and has eight children: Nell, who married Dr. Lee Wray and lives in Charleston; Bess; Grace; Florence; Caroline; Ruth; William, and Thomas.

Jennie Jasper, second child, was born in May, 1869, and has nine children. Her first husband was William Averill, and by him had one daughter, Annie, and five sons, Eben, Thomas, Ray, Frank and William. Her second husband is Thomas Dixon, of Willock, Pa. To this union were born two children, Joe and Elizabeth.

Mary, the third child, was born November 13, 1872. She married John Burns, who, also, is interested in mining, in Raleigh county, West Virginia. Their children are: Caroline, Elizabeth, Helen, Agnes, Richard, Samuel, William, Fred and James.

Samuel, the fourth child, was born July 4, 1875. He married Barbara Wright and lives at Glen Jean, Fayette county, West Virginia, where he is justice of the peace. They have one child, Virginia.

Fred Jasper, fifth child, was born in June, 1877. He was married in 1904 to Caroline Calloway and has two children, Marian and Margaret, twins. He is a railroad operator and lives at Glen Jean.

Helen, the sixth child, was born November 13, 1879. On July 4, 1900, she was married to Frank Wissenger, a hardware merchant of Lewisburg. Their children are Margaret, Richard, Minnie and Frances.

Ida, the seventh child, was born August 1, 1886. She married Houston Moore, August 1, 1912. Two children, Caroline and John, were born to this union.

Richard Jasper, when about twenty years of age, married Caroline Nichols. She was the daughter of William Nichols, who was killed in a mine in 1858. Mr. Jasper bought his present residence in 1912. He owns considerable bank stock as well as other interests. He is the grandfather of thirty-eight children and has three great-grandchildren. His wife died August 23, 1911. The family worship with the Methodists.

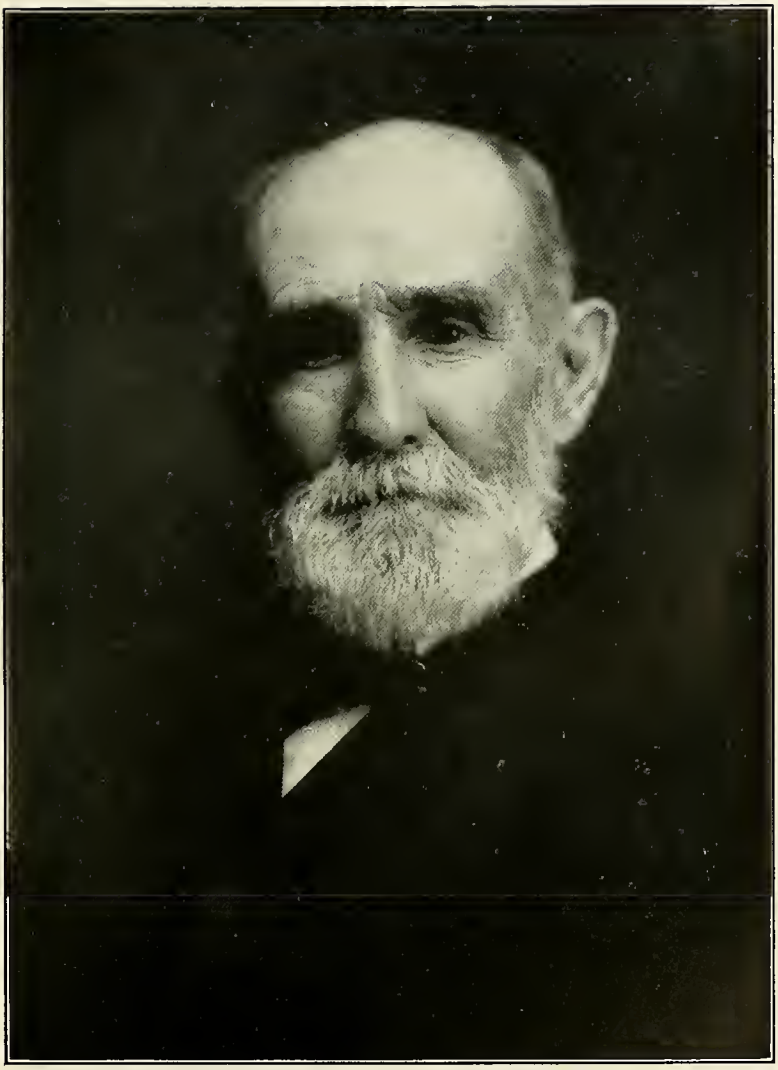
LIEUT. THOMAS LEWIS FEAMSTER.

By Lieut. C. N. Feamster.

The name Feamster seems to have originated in Scotland only, but is of Norwegian, Danish, or Norman origin. These three nations having an origin in common, it depends merely upon the date of the origin of the name Feamster as to which nation from which it came. *Feam,* or as it was first written in America *Feem,* should possibly be *Faem,* meaning *foam,* and the *Ster* being not an Anglo-Saxon occupation as Webster, Brewster, etc., but is *Stadr,* meaning the same as the English *Ton* or *Town,* used on so many English names as a suffix. The *Stadr* is yet used in the names of quite a few places in Caithness as Lybster, etc.

In addition to the Virginia family of Feamsters, which are fully set forth in this article, there were in the Federal Cencus or Heads of Families of 1790, John Femister, in Fairfax county, Virginia; Samuel Feemster, in Chester county, South Carolina; John and Joseph Feemster, in York county, South Carolina, and John Femmester, in Philadelphia; and there are now Feemsters in Cincinnati, Kansas City, Seattle, Indiana and North Carolina. However, there is no traceable relationship between any of these and the family about which we are writing.

According to the family history of the Greenbrier Feamsters, as has been handed down from generation to generation, the first



Thos. L. Feamster 9/6/06

of the family in America came from Scotland to Augusta county, Virginia, previous to 1750 and settled on Cow Pasture river, and there built what was known as Feamster's Mills. He lived and died there, having made a will, and, according to Scotch custom, left all his land to his two sons, William and John. The daughters, not liking to thus be cut out, burnt the will, and then, according to Virginia law, all children inherited equally. William came to Greenbrier and John went South and died without issue. The family history of the Feamsters was written up in a four-column article in the Greenbrier *Independent* of March 5, 1885, by M. W. Zimmerman. He there also states the above and obtained his data from William Feamster, the grandson of the first settler in America, Thomas Feaster, who settled in Augusta about 1745.

First Generation.—In looking up the records of Augusta county, using *Chalkley's Abstracts* as an index, the earliest date of the name is that of Thomas Feemster (born about 1715, married about 1740, died 1797) as an appraiser of an estate, February 5, 1748. His name occurs many times from this date up until after his death. He bought 390 acres of land on Cow Pasture river, August 19, 1752. This was at what is now Williamsville, Bath county, and George W. Wallace, a lineal descendant, has a very large and valuable farm there now, comprising in part this same tract. April 22, 1763, Thomas Feemster was appointed surveyor of a road from Walker's to Charles Lewis'. In 1764 he was appointed a processioner from the head to the mouth of Cow Pasture. April 15, 1765, he submitted a claim for provisions furnished the militia. He witnessed quite a few deeds and was a frequent appraiser of estates, one in 1778 has entitled descendants to join the Daughters of the American Revolution. His wife was Elizabeth. She was yet living in 1808. The date of his death, full list of his children, etc., has been obtained from data given in a suit entered in Bath county and transferred to Augusta, wherein his sons, William and John, in 1798, sued for possession of his lands on account of an alleged will made by him leaving it to them. In this suit it is shown that a will was made leaving all his land to his two sons, William and John, and that it was read after the funeral, but

could never be found again, and hence was never recorded. The heirs finally settled the suit by agreement, in 1812. In this suit it is set forth that Thomas Feemster died in 1797 at a very advanced age, that he was from seventy to eighty years old when he made his will, which was quite a few years before he died, that even at this advanced age he could see to read and write, that Elizabeth was his wife and that she was the mother of his son, William, and that the children were:

(1) William, born about 1740, who lived in Greenbrier and was dead before 1812, leaving his widow, Mary, and son, Thomas, as administrators. (See Second Generation.)

(2) John, who went to Kentucky, and September 24, 1802, he and his wife, Polly, deeded his interest in his father's estate to three of the other heirs. (Deed of record in Bath.)

(3) Martha, married John McCreery and went to Kentucky.

(4) Mary, married Robert Sitlington.

(5) Rachel, married a Mr. Carlisle, widow in Henrico county in 1810.

(6) Elizabeth, married Adam Bratton, July 9, 1788, remained in Augusta.

(7) Susanna, married James Wallace, after 1802, and she was dead in 1808.

(8) Sarah, married Hugh Brown and both were dead before 1798, and left one daughter, Sarah, who was married to Mathew Wallace, before 1808.

The above, Mary, Elizabeth, Susanna and Sarah, remained in Augusta and Bath. Thomas left a very large estate for that period. There were five slaves and three or four hundred pounds in notes, besides his lands and other personal property.

Second Generation.—His son, William Feemster (born about 1740, married, first, June 21, 1763, died November, 1801) was married the first time in Augusta before he came to Greenbrier, and his wife is said to have been a Miss Black. He went down the Kanawha in 1773, and his name does not occur again in the Augusta records until he is appointed his father's administrator. He appears first in the Greenbrier records in 1782, the date of his

first deed for land. From this time until 1799 he entered twenty-nine separate tracts of land in Greenbrier, comprising in all 11,730 acres. Three or four of these tracts were in partnership. In 1784 he was appointed to view the way for a wagon road from Keeny's Mill to John Stuart's. September 9, 1786, he obtained a deed to 1,000 acres of land, "including the improvements, where he now lives." For this tract he had obtained a deed from the Greenbrier Company in 1775. At a court held in Greenbrier January 29, 1800, there is this order: "Wm. Feemster Gent. was duly qualified to his office of a magistrate and took the usual oath according to law. Present Wm. Feemster, Gent." This was the county or magistrate's court and was the highest court sitting in Greenbrier of which the county has records. It was a court of general jurisdiction, having both civil and criminal cases before it. He last sat upon this court July, 1801, and then, on November 25, 1801, this same court appointed as his adminstrators his widow, Mary, and his son, Thomas, requiring a bond for 8,000 pounds, a very large bond for this time, and required on account of the especial value of his estate. There were born to William Feamster six children before his last marriage, that to Mary Fulton, as follow:

(1) Jane, married Thomas Bradshaw and moved to Bath county, Kentucky.

(2) Rachel, married William Morgan and moved to Henry county, Kentucky.

(3) Rebecca, died early, unmarried.

(4) Margaret, married in 1786 to John Chambers, moved to Kentucky, and descendants now live at Harrodsburg, Ind.

(5) Martha, married Kenneth A. Newton on September 6, 1791, and moved to Montgomery county, Kentucky.

(6) Thomas, born 1770, remained on his father's plantation in Greenbrier. (See Third Generation.)

Then, on March 1, 1787, William Feemster married again, this time to Mary Fulton, and there were born to this marriage six children, all of whom remained in or near Greenbrier, as follow:

(7) John, married Mary Johnson on January 27, 1825, and left no issue.

(8) George Washington, married Nancy Bratton, no issue. She died and he then married Mary Cary, the widow of Cyrus Cary and daughter of Capt. Charles Arbuckle, and by this marriage there was one son, Lieut. John A. Feamster, Confederate States of America. He was educated at the University of Virginia, and there are four sons and one daughter, Mrs. Warrick, of his now living at Frankfort, Ky.

(9) Elizabeth, married December 31, 1819, to Capt. Samuel Kincaid. He died January 28, 1828, aged forty-eight years (from tombstone in Lewisburg cemetery).

(10) Sarah, married April 30, 1818, to Samuel Dickson.

(11) Susanna, married May 13, 1823, to Robert Bratton, of Augusta county.

(12) William, married Mary Tyree and left four sons and daughters, and there are many of his descendants in Greenbrier.

The estate of Wiliam Feemster, Sr., who died, as heretofore stated, in 1801, was appraised on December 7, 1801 (see Will Book No. 1, pp. 166-171), and was the largest in value up to that time, and even larger than any on beyond 1820. There were six slaves, twelve horses, forty-two cattle, a yoke of oxen, twenty-two sheep, thirty-one hogs, forty geese, a still and thirty gallons of brandy, fourteen books, clock, watch, five guns, a pistol, conch-shell, spectacles, large poster beds, etc., etc., a long list of farming and household articles, more than twenty-eight pounds of silver, and "gold not weighed but estimated to be 29 pounds and 14 shillings," and notes to the amount of 1,289 pounds, in all the sum being more than 2,171 pounds of personality only, not counting realty. Both its size and style of articles were very exceptionable for that time.

Third Generation.—His son, Thomas Feamster (born 1770, married June 7, 1796, died 1830), was his father's administrator. He married, June 7, 1796, Mary McClung, the daughter of Joseph McClung, Sr., of Sinking Creek. (See McClung Genealogy, which has been published.) He remained on the Feamster plantation on Muddy creek and bought out the most of the other heirs of his father, and it is from these deeds that the full list of chil-

dren and their places of residence has been obtained. A final division, however, with the children of his father's last mariage was not completed until after 1830, after the death of the said Thomas. His children were:

(1) William, born October, 1797. (See Fourth Generation.)

(2) Joseph, born 1800, married, February 3, 1858, to Sarah Craig, died September 10, 1877, and left descent through one child only, Laura, now Mrs. Frank W. Taylor, of Morristown, Tenn.

(3) Dr. Samuel T., born 1804, married Ann Eliza Walkup, of Rockbridge county, Virginia. He practiced medicine in Canton, Miss. Later went to Kentucky, and to Brazil for his health. Returned to Canton, where he died, March 27, 1845. Left no descendants.

(4) Adelia, married, October 2, 1817, Robert Nickell, of Monroe county.

(5) Margaret, married, February 5, 1824, to Charles Rodgers. Mother of the late John Joe Rogers, of Abingdon, Ill.

(6) Susan Bratton, died in 1837, unmarried.

(7) Mary Martha, married, January 7, 1833, Sheriff Samuel McClung, who "died Oct. 24, 1845, aged 35 yrs 5 mos 25 days." She "died Feb. 5, 1843, aged 32 yrs 10 mos 24 days." (Both quotations from tombstones in Feamster family cemetery on Muddy creek.) She has descent only through her granddaughter, Mrs. George A. Van Lear, of Roanoke, Va.

(8) Elizabeth Bratton, youngest child, born 1811, married, January 16, 1837, to Alexander Kearns, and "died April 20, 1840, in her 29th year." (From tombstone in Feamster cemetery on Muddy creek.) She has descent only through Mrs. James M. Rader and Mrs. Wilber D. Slaven, both of Lewisburg.

Thomas Feamster was married, second, between 1813 and 1820, to Margaret Ann Bratton. No issue by this marriage. She survived him. He is buried in the old Feamster family burying ground on the original Feamster plantation on Muddy creek. The inscription on his tomb is: "Thomas Feamster, died June 6, 1830, aged 60 years." He left a yet larger estate than his father, as is

shown by the appraisement list (Will Book No. 1, pp. 824 to 831, inclusive). There were twenty slaves, nineteen horses, 112 cattle, ninety-two hogs, 152 sheep, thirty-four geese, a still and sixty gallons of brandy, a lot of books, long list of farming and household articles, and notes to the amount of $1,312.60, total value, of personality only, $7,698.43, which does not include his realty.

Fourth Generation.—His son, William (born October, 1797, married March 17, 1825, died February 27, 1854), married Martha (she was called Patsey) Alderson (born February 19, 1797, and died September 2, 1885), the daughter of Joseph Alderson, legislator, sheriff, etc., who was the son of the Rev. John Alderson. William Feamster was administrator for his father and executor for his father-in-law. In 1820, his father and stepmother deeded him 490 acres of land in the Meadows, in Greenbrier, as his portion of his father's estate. He lived on this until his father's death, when there was a settlement of the estate (his grandfather's estate) among all the heirs; then he moved back to the old Feamster place on Muddy creek. Later he bought the Arbuckle place, just west of Lewisburg, removed to it, and lived there until his death. His children were as follow:

(1 and 2) Twins, born September 18, 1826, died October 2 and 12.

(3) Mary Martha, born September 19, 1827, and died as a child.

(4) Thomas Lewis, born November 12, 1829 (see Fifth Generation).

(5) Sarah Elizabeth, born 1832, married Capt. Moorman B. White, Confederate States of America, and died November 15, 1898.

(6) Joseph Alderson, born 1833, married Mary Huffnagle, December 13, 1865, descent through daughters only survive. Married again, to Mary Stone, one daughter and one son, Thomas L. Feamster, and died July 7, 1917.

(7) Lieut. Samuel William Newman, Confederate States of America, born February 21, 1836.

(See following article)

(8) Martha Jane, born October 3, 1840, married May 30, 1865, to C. S. Anderson, of Salem, Va., a Confederate soldier, and she died February 2, 1909. The family now live near Morristown, Tenn.

(9) Sabina Creigh, born March 27, 1844, married September 12, 1865, to Capt. Samuel F. Tyree, Confederate States of America, and died April 26, 1912.

Both William and Patsy Feamster, his wife, are buried in the Lewisburg cemetery. He left a very large estate, as is shown by his will and appraisement. There were sixteen slaves, twelve horses, 135 cattle, three yoke of oxen, 112 sheep, fifty hogs, etc., etc., and land of 1,000 acres on Muddy creek, and also the farm just west of Lewisburg, which now comprises five or six good-sized farms.

Fifth Generation.—His son, Lieut. Thomas Lewis Feamster (born November 12, 1829, married October 14, 1868, died December 31, 1906), was his father's executor. He married Louisa Madden Cary, born April 8, 1844, yet living. For her ancestry through William Cary, her father, see the published works, *Beatty-Asfordby*, published by Frank Allaben, New York, 1909, and *Americans of Royal Descent*, by Charles H. Browning. wherein, on pages 511 and 512, she and all her children, unsolicited and unbeknown to any of them, were registered. This was published in Philadelphia in 1911. She is the daughter of William Cary and Ophelia Mathews, who was the daughter of John Mathews, attorney at law and county clerk of Greenbrier, the son of William Mathews, the son of Capt. Jack Mathews, of Augusta.

Lieut. Thomas Lewis Feamster died in Lewisburg and is buried in the Lewisburg cemetery. The following is quoted from the Greenbrier *Independent* of January 3, 1907, being a part of the article publishing the notice of his death, the information being then given and vouched for by comrades of his then living:

"Lieutenant Feamster was born in the Meadows, Greenbrier county, November 12, 1829. He was a son of William and Patsy (Alderson) Feamster and spent his entire life, save when in the army, here in his native county.

"When the great war between the States broke out, in 1861, he was among the first to volunteer in defense of his native State, joining Company A, afterwards the Fourteenth Virginia Cavalry, of which his brother-in-law, Moorman White, was captain, himself first lieutenant and his brother, S. W. N. Feamster, second lieutenant. As such officer, and for much of the time the company's commander, Lieutenant Feamster served through the four years of that great struggle and made for himself a record of which he was always justly proud. The Fourteenth regiment belonged to McCausland's brigade and was a part of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart's famous cavalry, which won immortal fame on many a hard-fought field.

"A few incidents in the military service of the old veteran whose death we mourn today are noteworthy and may be recalled here with interest, particularly to his surviving comrades. Just after the battle of Gettysburg, at Big Stone Church, Md., Lieutenant Feamster alone captured an officer and three men, taking the officer's sabre and a pair of pistols from each of the men, while his own pistol was out of commission and useless. The sabre and one pistol are yet in the possesssion of his family.

"When scouting alone near Lewisburg, this county, within the enemy's lines, he, all at once, saw ahead of him, on either side of the road, a company or two of Federal soldiers. Drawing his coat tightly around him and spurring his horse into a fast run, he shouted at the top of his voice—'the Rebels are coming!' and so passed through the camp, causing consternation among the Yankees, until he was beyond the danger of capture.

"In Maryland, Lieutenant Feamster was one day riding in advance of his detachment chasing a squad of the enemy when he passed through a cut in the top of a hill and was at once in close quarters with the foe, who rose from both sides of the road and fired upon him. One ball passed through his hat, one through his necktie, one struck the pommel of his saddle and another cut the skin of his horse's knee; but the rider was untouched.

"When General Early made his advance on Washington, in the summer of 1864, and had gotten within the District of Colum-

bia, Lieutenant Feamster and his company, on duty on Rock creek, were nearly surrounded by the enemy. Here he was badly wounded, July 13, 1864, being shot through the neck and lower jaw, the ball cutting the muscles of his tongue so badly that thereafter his speech was much impaired. In his command were six physicians, including Dr. Roe, the regimental surgeon. These ordered that he be left on the field since there was no hope of his recovery. Being unable to talk he motioned for paper and pencil, and thus wrote for his brother, Lieut. S. W. N. Feamster, who directed that he be carried back. He was taken from the field on a blanket by his brother and Dr. Bee, now of Mercer county, after which Capt. John Hawver, of the Fourteenth, brought him off before him on his horse. From the wound Lieutenant Feamster suffered more or less until 1876. For some time after it was received he was unable to eat, and drank only by putting his entire head in a bucket and thus forcing the fluid into his throat.

"Thus it appears that Lieutenant Feamster bore a conspicuous and honorable part among the brave men who went out from Greenbrier to fight for a cause they all held dear and believed to be just.

"As a citizen Mr. Feamster took an active interest in public affairs. He read much and was fond of discussing public questions. As a neighbor he was kind and obliging and as a husband and father tender and affectionate.

"On Sunday, December 16th, he suffered a stroke of paralysis just as he was starting for church. From this he never recovered, but continually grew weaker until the end came. With him, from Tuesday after he was stricken, were his sons, William Cary and Roy K., and his daughter, Miss Daisy, from Salisbury, N. C., his sons, Lieut. Claude Newman, of the United States Army, O. Turk, of St. Louis, and his daughters, Miss Ophelia, from Richmond, Va., and Miss Zoe L., who has been at home with her parents.

"The funeral service was held at the Presbyterian church on Tuesday afternoon, the 1st inst., after which all that was mortal of the old veteran was tenderly consigned to earth in the town

cemetery. Acting as honorary pallbearers were a number of his old Confederate comrades."

During Cleveland's second administration he was postmaster at Lewisburg. His children are:

(1) Daisy Patton, born July 4, 1869, educated at the Lewisburg Seminary and the Conservatory of Music, in Cincinnati; married June 29, 1910, to James D. Hassen, and they live at Morristown, Tenn.

(2) William Cary, born November 26, 1871, educated at the Greenbrier Military Academy, married May 3, 1898, to Maude Burns Beard, born December 14, 1874, the daughter of Capt. John Beard, Confederate States of America, of Salisbury, N. C., where they now live and have children (a) Louise Cary, born June 29, 1900; (b) Helen Bryce, born January 14, 1904; (c) Thomas Otey, born March 25, 1905; (d) William Cary, Jr., born October 26, 1907; (e) Charles Marquedant, born January 26, 1911; (f) Robinett Burns, born February 23, 1913.

(3) Royden Keith, born July 29, 1873, educated at the West Virginia University and was married, November 19, 1907, to Daisy V. Peebles, born June 16, 1884, the daughter of Lucius A. Peebles, of Salisbury, N. C.. They now live at Salisbury, N. C., and have three children (a) Frances Keith, born September 7, 1908; (b) Royden Thomas, born November 8, 1910; (c) Elizabeth Cary, born September 21, 1912.

(4) Lieut. Claude Newman, United States Army, born April 25, 1876 (see Sixth Generation).

(5) Otey Turk, born April 7, 1880, educated at Washington and Lee University and the University College of Medicine, Richmond, Va. Single, living in Washington, D. C.

(6) Thomas Paul, born October 14, 1878, died June 2, 1880.

(7) Ophelia Mathews, born July 23, 1882, educated at the Lewisburg Seminary and training at the Virginia Hospital, Richmond. Now registered nurse in Red Cross instruction work in Philadelphia.

(8) Zoe Louise, born December 26, 1884, educated at Lewis-

burg Seminary, married, June 19, 1912, to Richard Breson Wood and lives at Lewisburg.

(9) Lewis Alderson, born May 1, 1887, died April 14, 1900.

A few characteristics are sufficiently general with the Feamsters as to be considered real family traits, for example, tall, more than six feet, slender, straight, straight features, particularly straight noses, unassuming, thrifty, reserved, very healthy and long lived.

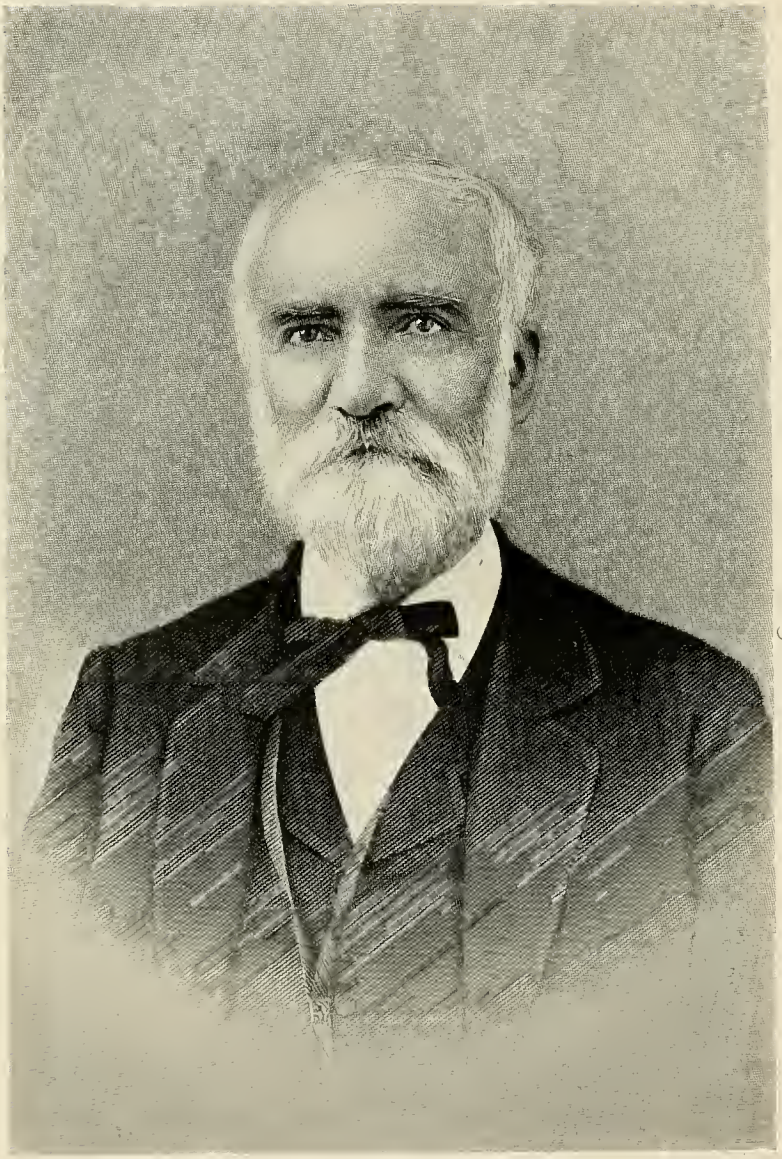
Sixth Generation.—His son, Lieut Claude Newman Feamster, was born at Lewisburg, W. Va., April 25, 1876; graduated with degree of Bachelor of Arts from Washington and Lee University in 1896; graduate student of the University of Virginia, 1896-1897; taught school for short periods in Seven Islands Academy, Buckingham county, Virginia; Summersville Normal School as principal, Summersville, W. Va.; Church High School for Boys as head master, Salisbury, N. C.; Gordonsville Female College, Gordonsville, Va.; Greenbrier Military Academy, Lewisburg, W. Va.; traveled over Georgia as representative Alkahest Lyceum Bureau; took the summer law course at the University of Virginia in 1901, and in the session of 1901 and 1902 taught in the West Texas Military Acadmey, San Antonio, Tex. He began the practice of law in June, 1902, in San Antonio, Tex., but was given by President Roosevelt the commission of second lieutenant, Fourth Infantry, United States army, in February, 1903, passed the examination and was sent at once to join his command at Brownsville, Tex. He made this trip, as was necessary at this time, from Alice, 165 miles, by stage, going day and night for fifty-two hours. The regiment was under orders for the Philippines when he joined it, so went on from Brownsville in May afoot 180 miles to Hebronville, and then to San Francisco and to the Philippine Islands, where he saw service stationed at Bacon, Billete and Boulan, Sorsogon Province. Having taken a very serious case of amoebae while in camp in Billette during the entire rainy season, he was finally ordered to San Francisco for recuperation. After spending a few months in the hospital, he obtained sick leave and came back to Lewisburg in 1904. However,

when he reported back to the general hospital in San Francisco, he was at once ordered back to the Philippine Islands and put in command of delivering 240 men to different stations in the southern Philippine Islands, on down as far as Jolo, or, as it is generally called here, Sulu. This duty completed, he reported to his station, which was now Los Banos, he having been en route there from Lewisburg, going as speedily as possible, two months and thirteen days. While in Manila, he obtained a furlough and visited China and Japan. His regiment was ordered home in 1905, and he was stationed in Ft. Thomas, Ky., and Ft. Wayne, Detroit. He was appointed battalion quartermaster and rode horseback from Columbus, O., to Indianapolis, in the summer of 1906, riding one day ahead of the battalion and picking camps, making arrangements, etc. However, the amoebae, from which he had never recovered, got the better of him in this camp, and he was ordered back to Detroit to the hospital, then to Chicago, and placed on the retired list November, 1906.

In January, 1907, he went back to San Antonio, Tex., and was made a partner with R. W. Stayton and W. C. Berry, practicing law, the firm now being Stayton, Berry & Feamster, offices at San Antonio and Corpus Christi. Lieutenant Feamster here was principally occupied in handling the local suits for the San Antonio and Aransas Pass Railroad in the lower counties.

On January 10, 1908, he married Maude Inez Simmons, the daughter of C. F. Simmons (for her ancestry see *Cantrill-Cantrell Genealogy*, published New York, 1908). In 1911, they moved to Washington, D. C., where, as an employe of the Library of Congress, Lieutenant Feamster was the author of the J. J. Crittenden Calendar, published in 1913. And in 1913, seeking health, they came back to Lewisburg, where they built a home and now live. Their children are: (1) Francis Lewis Winn, born February 11, 1912, died April 9, 1913, and after cremation ashes buried at Arlington; (2) Felix Claudius, born April 15, 1914; (3) Robert Cantrell, born November 5, 1916.

The records of Bath and Botetourt counties have never been examined, however, and there must be quite a bit of record in each



W. A. Moore

relative to the Feamsters during the eighteenth century, and particularly during the Revolution, as Botetourt was cut from Augusta in 1769 and Greenbrier from Botetourt, its records not beginning till 1780 to 1782. It was Lieut. C. N. Feamster who searched the records of Augusta and Greenbrier, vouching for the correctness of this article, as he compiled the same in March, 1917, and then, on April 14, on account of the war with Germany, received orders placing him again on duty with the active army, he having offered his services some time before to the secretary of war, who was a college mate of his. Thus he left Lewisburg on April 16, reporting for duty.

HOMER A. HOLT.

Homer A., son of Jonathan and Eliza (Wilson) Holt, was born on April 27, 1831, at Parkersburg, then Virginia. His father, one of the pioneer ministers of the Methodist Episcopal church, located his home at Weston, Lewis county, in 1831, and resided there for a number of years. The Holt family, coming from England in early colonial days, had settled near Norfolk, and there was born Mr. Holt's grandfather, John Holt, who, in 1794, moved to and settled in the valley of the Monongahela river. Mr. Holt's maternal ancestors came from the northern part of Ireland and from New England and settled at Fort Pitt (now Pittsburgh) and, immediately after the Revolutionary war, also below that point on the Ohio river.

In his youth, Mr. Holt was privileged to attend the best schools that existed at the time. For three years, under the tutelage of Dr. Charles Wheeler, a distant kinsman of his mother, he attended Rector College; then he completed his academic work at the University of Virginia during the sessions of 1849-'50 and of 1850-51. During the years of 1851 and 1852 he taught school at Weston and studied law with Col. B. W. Byrne, his brother-in-law. Having completed his study of law, he was, in the fall of

1853, examined by Judges Summers, Edminston and Camden and granted license to practice his profession. He located his office at Braxton Court House and was taken into partnership by Colonel Byrne. From 1854 to 1856 he was deputy surveyor of the counties of Braxton and Nicholas, and thus became thoroughly familiar with that region of the country lying between the Great and Little Kanawha rivers.

Arrested in 1862 as a Confederate sympathizer, Mr. Holt was sent to Camp Chase. In January, 1863, he was sent down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers to be exchanged at Vicksburg, but before that point was reached the exchange of prisoners was stopped, the steamboats were turned back up the river to St. Louis and the prisoners sent to Camp Douglas at Chicago. In April of the same year Mr. Holt, with many others, was taken east to Baltimore, down Chesapeake Bay and up James river to City Point, at which place he was exchanged. He immediately joined Jenkins' Brigade, then at Salem, Va., and remained with his command until the surrender at Appomattox, when he returned to his home at Braxton Court House.

As the Braxton county delegate to the West Virginia Constitutional Convention of 1872, Mr. Holt served on the Judiciary Committee and on the Committee on Land Titles, and represented the chairman of the Committee on General Revision. In 1872 he was elected, for a term of eight years, beginning January 1, 1873, judge of the Eighth Judicial circuit, which was comprised of the counties of Greenbrier, Pocohontas, Monroe, Summers, Fayette, Nicholas, Braxton and Clay,—in all, a territory of more than 5,000 square miles, having two terms of court a year in each county. A new circuit having been formed by taking off the counties of Braxton, Nicholas and Clay, Judge Holt was again elected for a term of eight years, in the circuit composed of the remaining five counties. In 1890, to fill a vacancy, he was appointed to the Supreme Court by Governor Fleming, and in 1892 he was elected to the same office.

On January 27, 1857, Judge Holt married Mary Ann, daughter of John Byrne, Esquire, by whom he had four children: John

H. Holt, a lawyer, residing in Huntington, W. Va..; Fannie D., wife of W. O. Wiatt, also of Huntington; Robert Byrne, of Lewisburg, W. Va.; and Nina, wife of Judge Charles S. Dice, who lives in Lewisburg. Judge Holt retained his position on the Supreme Court bench of West Virginia until within a year of his death, which occurred in January, 1898. He is buried in Lewisburg, Greenbrier county, his home during the latter part of his life.

RUSSELL W. MONTAGUE.

Russell W. Montague was born in Dedham, Mass., a suburb of Boston, and was graduated from Harvard in the class of 1872. His father was a merchant and manufacturer in Boston, and his grandfather, the Rev. William Montague, was the first clergyman of the Episcopal church to preach in England after the Revolution, preaching in St. Paul, London, and Westminster Abbey. After the Revolution he became rector of the Old North Church in Boston, from the steeple of this church had hung the lights as a signal to Paul Revere. Before entering the ministry he had been a soldier in the Revolution. A tablet erected to his memory in the Old North Church bears, in part, the words: "Juvenis pro patria Senex pro Ecclesia viriliter Militavit" (i. e. As a young man for his Country as an old man for his Church he fought valiantly).

After graduating from Harvard, Russell W. Montague studied law and was admitted to the bar of Massachusetts in 1874 and afterwards read law for a time in the Inner Temple in London. In 1876 he moved to Greenbrier, where he has since resided. He married Harriet A. Cary, daughter of Dr. Robert H. Cary. The Carys are a well known family in Boston and the immediate ancestors of Mrs. Montague lived for nearly 150 years in the Cary house in Chelsea, Mass., built in 1635 and now owned by the Society for the Preservation of Colonial Homes.

One of Mrs. Montague's cousins married Louis Agassiz, the naturalist, and was herself dean of Radcliffe for a number of

years. Another cousin married Cornelius C. Felton, the president of Harvard College. Of the two children born to Mr. and Mrs. R. W. Montague, the Rev. R. Cary Montague is rector of Grace Church, Elkins, W. Va. He married Margretta McGuire, daughter of the distinguished surgeon, Hunter McGuire, of Richmond, Va. The daughter, Margaret Prescott Montague, has devoted herself to literature and has published the following books: *The Poet, Miss Kate and I; The Sowing of Alderson Cree; In Calvert's Valley; Linda; Closed Doors,* and numerous short stories and a few poems, principally published in the *Atlantic Monthly.* Her last story, up to this time, "By Waters and the Spirit," appeared in the *Atlantic Monthly* for May, 1916. She comes rightly by her literary gift. Her father is a first cousin of Harriet Prescott Spofford and her grandmother was a cousin of William Prescott, the historian.

JOSEPH SAMUEL THURMOND.

Joseph Samuel Thurmond was born May 9, 1855, in Fayette county, Virginia (now West Virginia). His father, W. D. Thurmond, was a native of Amherst county, Virginia, as was also his mother, both of whom were of English descent. His mother, who was the daughter of Charles Bibb, moved with her father to Fayette county, in 1834, settling at Bowyer's Ferry (now Sewell), where for several years he kept the ferry. He later bought a tract of land in what is known now as the Gatewood neighborhood, and having built a house and cleared out a farm, resided there the greater part of his life.

In the year 1845 Philip Thurmond, the father of W. D. Thurmond, moved from Amherst county and settled in Fayette county, where he spent the remainder of his life. A few years later W. D. Thurmond also came across the Alleghanies and made his residence with his father. He engaged in farming, and while plowing corn accidentally discovered the famous New River coal, and



J. F. Hammond.

digging some of it, he took it to a blacksmith, who used it for fuel in his shop. This, it is said, was the first discovery of the now world-famed coal and the first purpose for which it was used. Today the largest coal operation in the New River field is located on the same property upon which it was first discovered.

In February, 1852, W. D. Thurmond married Miss Sarah J., daughter of Charles Bibb, above mentioned, and having already purchased a farm at 50 cents per acre, and paid for it by laboring in the salt works on the Great Kanawha river at 50 cents per day, he settled down to farming and at odd times surveying. To this union six children were born, viz.: James W., Mary E., Joseph S., Charles T., Lucy A. and Sarah F., the last named dying at two years of age. At that time educational facilities were poor and the Civil war coming on about the time the older children were of school age, they were deprived of several years which should have been spent in school.

Soon after the outbreak of the Civil war, Mr. Thurmond organized a company of soldiers and became its captain. This company was composed, principally, of men from Monroe, Fayette, Raleigh and Greenbrier counties, Summers county not having been organized at that time. Acting as an independent company, but subject to orders from Gen. John F. Echols, its operations were confined mainly along the border between the two contending armies and might be termed a border patrol.

Early in the war, for some unknown reason, the commander of the Union army stationed at Fayetteville sent a squad of soldiers to Captain Thurmond's house, and forcibly ejecting Mrs. Thurmond and her six small children from the building, and throwing a few articles of furniture out, applied the torch, and in a few minutes the house was reduced to ashes. The family was removed temporarily to the home of Mrs. Thurmond's father and later to Monroe county, where they remained throughout the war and until the fall of 1870, when they returned to their old home in Fayette county.

At the close of the war Captain Thurmond was homeless and penniless, but not friendless, and he often said that had it not been

for his friends his family would have suffered for the necessaries of life; but with credit extended to him and a determination to succeed, he managed to take care of his family and in his latter days to earn a competency. He died at Minden, Fayette county, May 14, 1910, in his ninetieth year.

At the age of eleven the subject of this sketch entered the public schools, which consisted of four months a year, and in which nothing but the elementary branches of study were taught. During the summer he wore homespun linen clothes, made by his mother's own hands, went barefoot and hoed corn. At the age of twenty-one he entered Shelton College, at St. Albans, and had for his instructor the late Dr. P. B. Reynolds (let it be said right here that this State has never had a more profound thinker nor a better instructor than he), and for fellow students Dr. George B. Foster, of the Chicago University; Rev. John R. McCutcheon; Senator W. E. Chilton; Prof. E. C. Haworth, now of Marshall College, and Hon. James H. Stewart, now commissioner of agriculture of this State, and many others, some of whom have crossed the "Great Divide", and others who have been swallowed up in this big business world and lost from his sight; but upon the whole, a majority of them have made good. Mr. Thurmond, having very limited means, spent but two years at Shelton, after which he returned home and engaged in farming during the summer and teaching school in the winter. Still, the school term was but four months a year and the salary of a grade one teacher but $25 per month. He followed teaching for three years, one of which he served as a member of the board of examiners. He then began the study of surveying and engineering and for several years spent all his time surveying. About this time the development of the Fayete county coal lands began to attract attention and a scramble for wild lands, which, hitherto, had been considered worthless, began. The docket of the court was crowded with suits to determine the title of lands and a great demand for surveyors followed. Mr. Thurmond had, perhaps, as much to do in establishing the lines and corners of the old surveys as any other man in the county, and often served as a witness in court in land litigation.



RESIDENCE OF J. S. THURMOND.

It was while engaged in surveying the lands of the late Governor Samuel Price that he first met his much esteemed and honored friend, the late John Preston. Spending two weeks together in the rough mountains of Fayette and Raleigh counties, often thirsty and sometimes hungry, resulted in a friendship which lasted thirty-three years, the time of Mr. Preston's demise.

When the building of the railroad bridge at Thurmond opened for development the vast coal fields of Loop creek, he acquired some stock in the Star Coal Co. and took the position of mine foreman and engineer at the mines, holding this position for three years, when he sold his stock, resigned his position, and accepted the position of general manager with the late William P. Rend, of Chicago, in the development of his mines at Minden, in Fayette county. These mines are located on the W. D. Thurmond farm, the land upon which the New River coal was first discovered, and are the largest producers in the New River field, having a capacity of 4,000 tons per day.

After three years of arduous and strenuous labor here, and getting the mines in a good state of development, Mr. Thurmond resigned his position and entered upon the unenviable task of catering to the wants of an unthankful public as proprietor of a hotel. It required but a few years to convince him that he was not fitted for hotel work, and, leasing the property, he moved to Greenbrier county, and located in the town of Alderson. He purchased of Mrs. Fannie Lipps a farm lying in the suburbs of the town, known as the "Old John Alderson Place", upon which stood a stone house, one of the oldest in the county, built in the year 1788. Last year this old landmark was torn down and in its stead a modern brick residence was erected.

In the year 1880 he married Miss Elizabeth J., the daughter of Rev. A. N. Rippetoe, of Kessler's Cross Lanes, Nicholas county, West Virginia, and by this union ten children were born, six of whom are now living. On October 19, 1900, Mrs. Thurmond died at Minden, and on March 26, 1902, he was united in marriage to Miss Letha Lee, daughter of J. B. Huddleston, of Fayette county. By this union there are no children.

In his religious belief he has always held to the Baptist faith, and at the age of sixteen united with the Bethel Baptist Church, afterward being a charter member of the Oak Hill church, from which he was dismissed by letter to join the Greenbrier church, of which he is now a member. At the meeting of the Greenbrier Association, in the fall of 1914, he was elected moderator of that body, which position he held two years. Politically, he is an uncompromising Democrat and has since his maturity been an active participant in all campaigns.

In the election of 1914 he was nominated and elected to the House of Delegates, with A. E. Huddleston, of White Sulphur, as his colleague, and at the following election, in 1916, was re-elected to the same position, with A. B. C. Bray, of Ronceverte, as his colleague. The Democrats at this election succeeded in electing a majority in the House of Delegates, and in the following January, when that body convened, Mr. Thurmond was elected speaker.

Mr. Thurmond relates the following reminiscences: Just before the Civil war the newspapers were full of news about the Yankees, and his mother read to him about them so much that he formed the opinion that they were not men, but some kind of animal. Imagine his surprise to find upon seeing them that they were but common human beings. Their first appearance at his father's house was one morning when his father and several of his friends were expecting and watching for them. Great consternation was caused when the advance guard appeared in sight and every man took to his heels as fast as he could run, and the Yankees opened fire on them. To young Thurmond to shoot was to kill, and it was some time after the firing had ceased, and his father and friends were, perhaps, half a mile away and safely hidden in the woods, before he could be convinced that they were not all killed.

At one time the Thurmond family lived one mile west of Alderson, on the land of Thomas Johnson, known then as the "Lane Place". Joe and his brother, Jim, had always been anxious to see a battle, and one day, when the sound of musketry suddenly burst upon their ears, they soon realized that a fight was on down at

the river where the town of Glenary now stands, so they immediately made a dash for the battle-field. They ran down the slope through a woodland as fast as they could go, and as they emerged from the woods into the open field a minnie ball struck the root of a large oak tree within a few feet of them, and others were tearing up the ground all around. Undaunted, they pressed forward, but a moment later they saw John T. Myles, now a citizen of Alderson, but then a soldier in Captain Thurmond's company, coming hurriedly towards them. In a loud and angry tone he ordered them to turn and run for their lives, which they did without any argument. It developed that a detachment from Captain Thurmond's company, led by Lieutenant Bibb, had attacked a company of Yankees across the river and were having a hot skirmish with them. Mr. Myles had received a severe wound in the shoulder and was retiring from the field, traveling in a direct line between them and the Yankees, and the balls which fell so close to them had been fired at him. This was near as they came to a battle, but on several occasions were close enough to hear the roar of artillery.

S. W. N. FEAMSTER.

The third and youngest son of William Feamster (see previous article) was Samuel William Newman Feamster, who was born at the old home place on Muddy creek on February 21, 1836. He was willed by his father about 700 acres of the old original Feamster plantation, which has been in the family since 1775, and except for service away from home during the Civil War, he has spent his entire life on his home place and at his town house in Alderson. In June, 1877, he married Ann Elizabeth McClung, the daughter of Joseph McClung, Jr., and his wife, Mary Jane Mathews (see the printed work McClung Genealogy for her ancestry). There were born to Lieutenant and Mrs. Feamster eleven children.

Lieutenant Feamster died at his town home in Alderson on

April 18, 1915, and is buried in the old Baptist cemetery in Alderson. At the time of his death, there was published quite a lengthy article in the *Greenbrier Independent,* from which the following quotations are excerpts:

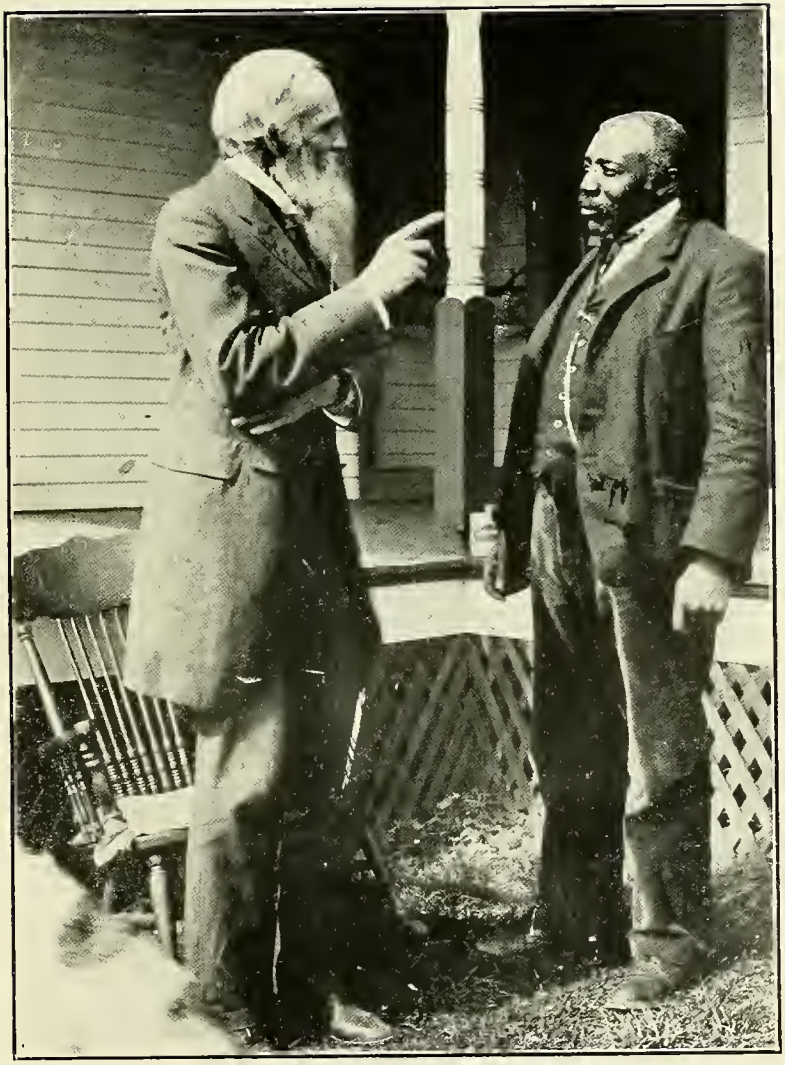
"Greenbrier sent no soldier into the great war between the States braver or more efficient htan Colonel Feamster. He left the county as a lieutenant in the Greenbrier cavalry, the first cavalry company to leave the county. His first service of importance was about Philippi and in Randolph county, where he was particularly active and alert in locating the enemy and keeping our general informed. Capt. Moorman being in bad health, Lieutenant Feamster was generally in command of the company. It was in this campaign that General McClelland is credited with saying of him: 'Newman Feamster can fight like the devil and run like the wind.'

"During Early's campaign in the valley in 1864, Lieutenant Feamster was shot through the body and badly wounded, but, supported by one or two of his men, he stuck to his horse, riding about ten miles before he could receive attention. From this wound we believe he fully recovered and was soon at his post. His regiment (the Fourteenth cavalry) having, in March, 1865, been transferred to Beagle's brigade at Petersburg, he was on the retreat from Richmond and at Appomattox April 9, 1865, laid down his sword, and came back to Greenbrier with the proud consciousness of having faithfully done his duty as a soldier of the South, to which he was ever true and loyal.

"As a citizen he was exemplary, as a neighbor he followed the example of the Good Samaritan, being ever ready to assist all in need out of recipients of his honesty. In all his dealings he was honest with his fellow man. As a friend he was almost without a peer; loyalty to his friends and helpfulness in bearing their burdens being one of his most prominent characteristics.

"As a father, he was fond and indulgent and generous almost to a fault. As a husband he manifested the greatest love, respect and admiration.

As a Confederate veteran, Camp Creigh had no more ardent



S. W. N. FEAMSTER AND BODY GUARD.

or enthusiastic member, and its depleted ranks can ill afford to lose such a comrade.

"Eight years ago, when attending that grandest of all Confederate reunions at Richmond, he was a prominent member of General White's staff, and in the general's stead had command of the West Virginia division.

"Lieutenant Feamster was born February 21, 1836, and died April 18, 1915, and was therefore in the eightieth year of his life. He was a son of William and Patsey Alderson Feamster, and was born in the house in which he spent his married life, on his farm on Muddy creek, five miles from Alderson. He died at his town home in Alderson, on Sunday afternoon, April 18, 1915, at 1:30 o'clock.

"After the surrender at Appomattox, in April, 1865, where he was conspicuous to the last, Colonel Feamster returned to his home and engaged in farming and stock raising, and also dealt some in real estate in other parts of the state.

"Colonel Feamster's funeral, perhaps, was the largest ever seen in Alderson."

Lieutenant Feamster never asked for furlough, and one bit of his Civil war service which showed his valor and well befits him should be told in this article to make the same complete. Once, when he and three other Confederate soldiers were all the troops in Lewisburg, or in fact near it, a regiment or more of Yankee soldiers approached it from the west. Lieutenant Feamster's sister, Sabina, saw the Yankees coming down the hill and, knowing that he was in front of the old hotel, she ran quickly down the street, warning him of their approach, that he might escape towards the east. However, instead of running towards the east, as she and many others present expected, he boldly galloped towards the entire Yankee forces, yelling as he went, "Come on, boys," as though the town was fully garrisoned. The Yankees were taken so by surprise that he captured the advance guard and all the other troops turned and ran. They supposed they were being attacked by a large force, when it was merely one man, followed by three others, that being all the Southern soldiers

in the entire country. This feat was witnessed by many of the town people, who have delighted in frequently telling it, and there are some yet living who saw it.

THE BELL FAMILY.

The Bells of Greenbrier are of Scotch descent. Joseph Bell, the great-great-grandfather of Henry Thomas Bell, came to America about 1735 and settled near where Staunton now stands. He was one of several who laid off the town into thirteen and one-half-acre lots, each man taking a lot at $16.66 2-3. The Augusta National Bank stands on a part of the lot taken by Joseph Bell.

William H. Bell, the father of Henry Thomas, was born in Augusta county, Virginia, October 29, 1810. He moved with his father to Goshen in 1820, then called Bells Valley. His wife was Martha Alexander Wilson, born July 13, 1818. They were married, February 14, 1839. Their children were: Estaline, born July 3, 1840; Susan Poague, April 2, 1843; Frances Ann, March 3, 1846; William Mason, September 26, 1848; John Robert, April 8, 1850; Henry Thomas, October 21, 1856; Grace Stuart, November 21, 1861.

HENRY THOMAS BELL.

Henry Thomas Bell was educated by private teachers and at the high school in Lexington, Va. In 1876 he came to Lewisburg and first clerked for his uncle, Johnston E. Bell. Subsequently, he established the Greenbrier Clothing Store, still continued under the management of R. P. Bell, making an ownership in the family of over thirty years.

Henry T. Bell was twice married, first to Miss Louisa Epps Walton, daughter of Dr. R. P. Walton and Mary Jemima Woodson, of Cumberland, Va. The children by this marriage were: Walton Henry, born April 13, 1889; Richard Peyton, September

10, 1890; Martha Alexander, May 27, 1892; Mary Linton, February 6, 1894.

Mr. Bell married for his second wife Mrs. Lucy McRae Walton, of Vicksburg, by whom there was no issue. Her father's name was William Allen McRae and her mother's name, Indiana Hawkins Rozell, both of Richmond, Va.

Henry Walton Bell married, October 18, 1915, Mary Elizabeth Noel. Her father was John A. Noel and her mother Ohio Montgomery Jackson, of Pocahontas county, West Virginia.

Henry T. Bell was a deacon and treasurer of the Old Stone Presbyterian Church for twenty-three years and was a member of the Ancient Order of Free and Accepted Masons, Greenbrier Lodge, No. 42. He was a man of very fine character. The following article from the Greenbrier *Independent,* at the time of his death, best describes the character of the man:

"In touching upon such a life one knows hardly where to begin. There are those who would think of him first as husband and father in the home. There was never nobler or truer. His widow, his four children, who survive him, his brother and his sisters, know how truly he lived for others and how overflowingly kind his heart always was. To him there was no place like home, and a happier, more care-free home no man ever made.

"There are those who would think of him as the man of affairs —as leading his community, as attending to business, as entering with hearty fellowship into the social groups and gatherings of his generation. He inevitably drew men to him. Perhaps he was never conscious of it, but men leaned upon him for advice and for counsel. He had a gift for conciliation, for initiative, for securing results. He loved his fellows as he lived among them, and the wide circle of his co-workers is the poorer today that he walks among them no more in active participation.

"And always there are those who would think of him as a Christian. To the end he was trusting and unafraid. In the last hours he bore quiet testimony to the faith that had been his through a lifetime of service in his church. As treasurer of his congregation for over twenty years he was unexcelled. Accurate, courte-

ous, prompt—he met each exacting demand with a full measure of grace and ability. His associates in official responsibility will bear undivided testimony to his worth in every call through years of patient continuance in well doing. And those who knew him best were not surprised when in the last long struggle with death he made a record never surpassed for quiet courage on a battle-field. Seventeen times during the waiting months he bore the surgeon's knife, until that physician was moved to cry in irrepressible admiration, 'Here was the supremest type of courage I have ever known.' To him life was worth living, and there were hundreds who prayed that he might live. And yet against God's will there was never a moment's rebellion in his heart. He strove for life earnestly that by life he might glorify God, but he died unafraid, for in death God would glorify him with that glory which has been since before the world was. A great heart—a noble man—a faithful servant of his day and generation—an humble follower of his King. All these and more he was. Our hearts are sore for his going, but our lives are made the better for his memory, 'God's noblest gift to men—a man'."

ROBERT MARION BELL.

The people of Greenbrier and Monroe counties, West Virginia, and of Pocahontas county, Virginia, are indebted to Robert Marion Bell for the organization and successful operation of 1,000 telephones in the three counties above named, with home offices in Lewisburg.

Mr. Bell, the originator of this splendid telephone system, and a son of Robert J. Bell, received his education in the public schools and the Military Academy of Lewisburg. After a clerkship of ten years in the store of Henry Thomas Bell, he went to work, in 1906, for the American Telephone and Telegraph Company, obtaining right of way for them in West Virginia and in Georgia. A connection with them of two years' duration led to the formation of the present system here. In January, 1907, he got an option and

in May he organized, with H. L. Van Sicler, president; John B. Laing, vice-president; Mason Bell, secretary and treasurer; R. M. Bell, manager. The present officers of the company are E. L. Bell, president; R. M. Bell, vice-president and general manager; Mason Bell, secretary and treasurer.

Mr. Bell was married to Alma Linton Walton, June 21, 1911. She was a granddaughter of Dr. James William Phillips, of Mechlenburg county, Virginia, her paternal grandfather being Dr. Richard Peyton, of Cumberland county, Virginia, and a daughter of Charles Courtland Walton, of the same county, and Mary Kearney Phillips, of Dyersburg, Dyer county, Tennessee.

Mr. Bell was mayor of Lewisburg in 1911, '12, '13; was president of the Chautauqua in 1915 and elected for 1916. He is a member of the Old Stone Presbyterian Church; of Greenbrier Lodge, No. 42, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; of Ronceverte Chapter Chapter, No. 21, Royal Arch Masons; of Greenbrier Commandery, No. 15, Knights Templar; of Beni Keden temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, of Charleston, W. Va.

HENRY H. GEORGE.

Thomas George, the ancestor of the George family, was of Welch descent. He was born October 24, 1767, in Augusta county, Virginia. His father died when he was a small boy. He was brought to Greenbrier county by a married sister and grew to manhood on the farm afterward known as the Huffman farm, on Muddy creek. His wife was Katherine McCoy George, a daughter of William McCoy. She was born July 11, 1765, and died November 11, 1853. Thomas George, her husband, died January 4, 1844. This pioneer couple was among the first settlers in Greenbrier county. Before they were married, Katherine McCoy was with her father's family, William McCoy, in Ft. Donnally when besieged by Indians. She moulded bullets all day for the men to shoot. Thomas George was one of the men that came to the rescue of Ft. Donnally under Col. John Stewart.

(See *Border Warfare*). The fort stood where Bub Rader now lives in Rader's Valley. The fort was a log structure, where the neighbors gathered to fight off the Indians. There were seventeen Indians killed around the fort.

Subsequently Thomas George and his wife moved to a farm in Grassy Meadows, known by that name today, but then it was a wilderness. They cleared land and made a home, and had plenty of bear and deer meat diet. They also had wild turkey and smaller game. Mr. George reared a family of eleven children, three sons and eight daughters. All grew to be men and women. They all married and reared large families and never had a doctor to see or treat any of the family. Doctors were few and far between in those times. Castor oil, turpentine and catnip tea filled the bill. The names of his three sons are: Col. William, born August 18, 1801, died in his seventy-sixth year. His wife was Ruth Conner George, daughter of John Conner. She was born May 3, 1803, and was of Scotch-Irish descent. She died at the age of ninety-two years. She was married October 5, 1831. To this union were born five boys and one daughter.

John George also lived in Grassy Meadows. He was killed by a horse at the age of sixty-five years. He died in the sixties. His wife was Margaret Miller, of Summers county. To this union three boys and six daughters were born, but only two of this family are now living.

Thoms Lewis George lived his lifetime in Grassy Meadows. He died at the age of eighty-five years. His wife was Sarah Vincent, also of Greenbrier county. To this union were born two boys and three daughters. Two of this family are still living, John F. George, of Huntington, W. Va., and Mrs. James Alderson, of near Hinton, Summers county, West Virginia. The daughters: Jane, wife of Enos Huffman. They reared a family of six boys and three daughters and one of this family only still living, Mrs. Fannie Hunt. Sally married John Gwinn. To this union were born ten children. They lived in Summers county, West Virginia. Malinda, wife of Andrew Boggess, of Fayette county, West Virginia, reared a large family. Betsie Frazier,

wife of Joseph Frazier, lived in Ohio. Polly, wife of Peter Shaver, lived in Ohio. Catherine Sumner lived in Calhoun county, in the northern part of West Virginia. She reared one daughter. She married John Mann and lived in Missouri. There was one other daughter also.

Henry Hunter George, son of Col. William George, born March 21, 1848, married Margaret Victoria Jarrett, April 2, 1870. She was the daughter of James Jarrett IV, high sheriff for two terms of Greenbrier county, of French Hugenot stock. (See sketch of the Jarretts). To this union were born: Elizabeth Ruth George, February 9, 1872, and now the wife of Rev. H. A. Murrill. (See sketch). James Aaron, born October 2, 1873, married Lucy A. Handley in 1895 and lives in Raders Valley. They have seven children. Henry Ernest George, born March 12, 1880. On June 1, 1916, he married Miss June Livesay. Margaret Jarrett George, wife of Jesse Hutchinson, born August 9, 1890, married November 28, 1911, and lives near Lewisburg on a part of the old George home. They have two children.

Henry Hunter George is known as having been a successful farmer and stock raiser during all the years of his active life. For thirty years he lived on the large farm now operated by Rev. H. A. Murrill and others, having moved to his present place in 1910. This house was built 107 years ago by his grandfather on his mother's side. Mr. and Mrs. George still have the bouyancy of youth and are highly regarded as very useful citizens of the community in which they live.

SAMUEL WINDFIELD HINKLE.

The first settlement made in this county by the Hinkles was near Frankford. They were from Germany. Samuel Hinkle, the grandfather of S. W. Hinkle, president of the county court, was first to come. He married Mary M. Knight and by her had three children: Andrew A., James K., and Maggie, who married 'Squire John C. Patterson, now living near Frankford, at the age

of eighty-two years. He was a member of the county court for eighteen years. They have one child, Mrs. Rose Shirkey. Samuel Hinkle's son, James Hinkle, born February 3, 1832, near Frankford, died at his home at Unus, April 18, 1883, aged fifty-one years. He was reared on a farm, was a member of the Methodist Church South and a citizen of the county of recognized ability and worth. He served as a Confederate soldier four years in General Lee's army, being a member of Lieut. S. W. N. Feamster's command. During that time he had several very narrow escapes. The exposure of the war caused lung trouble, from which he suffered greatly and for several long years before he died.

On the thirteenth of October, 1853, James Hinkle married Susan M. Anderson, born November 17, 1834, near Lewisburg. She died, December 7, 1915, aged eighty-one years, in this county. Their children were: Mrs. David Rader, of Kansas City, Mo.; S. W., W. E., H. W., J. C., and R. E., farmers and stock raisers of Greenbrier county. Peter C., Andrew A., and Rebecca Greene died several years ago. Miss Susan M. Hinkle was a member of the M. E. Church South. She was a devout Christian and a very useful woman.

Samuel Windfield was born December 29, 1856. He owns and cultivates a large farm near Unus, which, by incessant labor, was reclaimed from the wilderness and made a beautiful one years ago. He has been a successful agriculturist. He spent four years in Missouri and other parts of the West farming and cattle buying, and with a common school education to commence with, has become a prominent and well-to-do citizen of the county. He was elected a member of the county court in 1912 and made presiding judge by that elected body in 1914.

Mr. Hinkle has been married twice. His first wife was Miss Mattie W. Marshall, of Charlottesville, Va. She lived but a short while. In 1892 he then married Bertha M. Shirkey, of Botetourt county, Virginia. One daughter, Mattie Greene Hinkle, born April 16, 1893, was the fruit of this union.

The Shirkey family are of Irish descent. They were Protest-

ants, being Presbyterians. Because of persecution, the ancestors of the Greenbrier family emigrated to America in early times and settled on the Samuel McClung farm near Sunlight, now one of the most productive farms in the county.

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN GEORGE.

Powhatan A. George, the well known druggist of Ronceverte, is a son of John A. George and grandson of John George, who was born in the Blue Sulphur district April 19, 1803, and died May 27, 185—, killed by a vicious horse. His wife was Margaret Miller. She was born in Summers county, March 28, 1811. She died May 6, 1862. John A. George was born September 9, 1842, and owned a large farm in the Blue Sulphur district. He married Elizabeth B. Miller, of Sumners county, May 26, 1868, and to them were born eleven children: Norma C., April 4, 1869; Maude V., January 10, 1871; Powhatan A., December 14, 1872; Bertha M., December 27, 1874; Clarence T., January 8, 1877; Arthur H., December 18, 1878; John G., August 31, 1881; Homer Houston, March 29, 1883; Clarice E., December 31, 1884; Dorothy M., February, 1887; Helen, July 14, 1889.

John George served in the war between the States in Company B, Twenty-sixth Virginia battalion, Edgar's bridage, Confederate service. He served from 1862 until the end of the war. He was in the battles of Fayetteville, New Market, Cold Harbor, Thorofare Gap, Winchester, Cedar Creek, and other minor engagements.

The wife of Mr. George was born in Green Sulphur district, Summers county, January 2, 1850. She was a daughter of A. Alexander and Eliza (Hickman) Miller. Her father was born in Summers county, January 7, 1818, and her mother in Monroe county, May 18, 1821. She died November 9, 1866.

Powhatan A. George remained with his parents until twenty-one years old, and he then took a course in pharmacy at Ada, Ohio, receiving his degree of Ph. G. in 1896. In February of

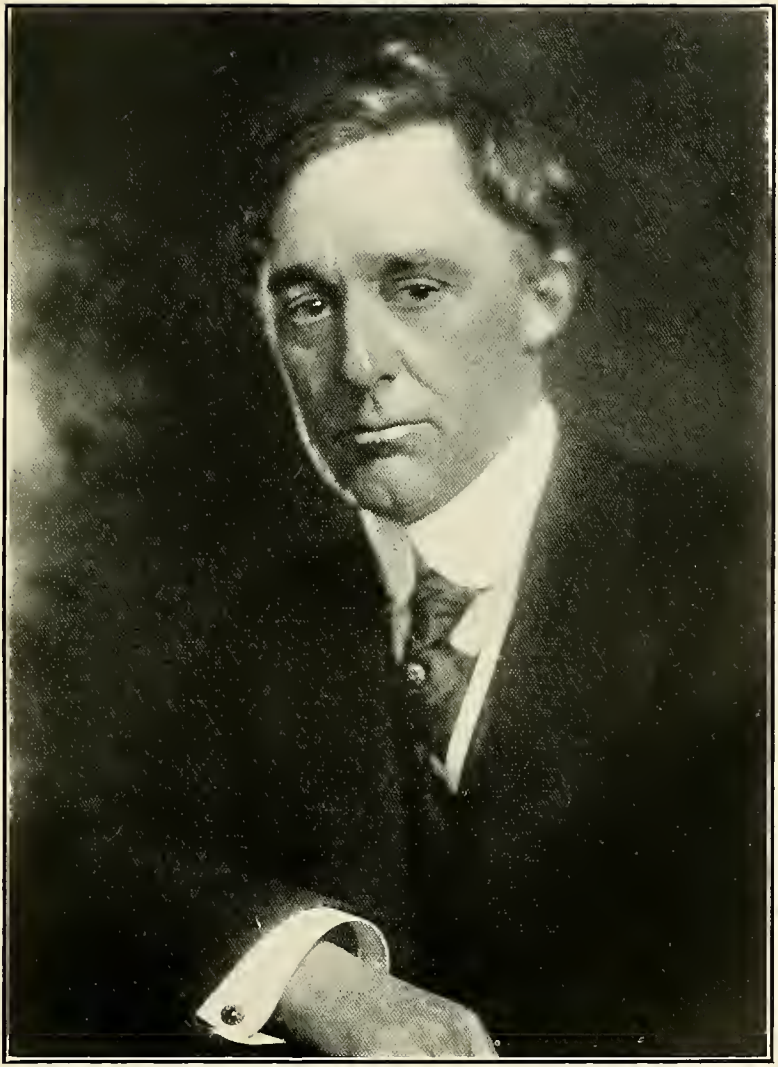
the year following he located in Ronceverte and at first clerked in the drug store for H. B. Moore. In 1900, he purchased a half interest in the store with G. A. Miller. Under his own management and chief ownership, he has done an extensive business since that time.

Mr. George is also identified with other large interests in Ronceverte. He is vice-president of the First National Bank of Ronceverte and is also a director in the Ronceverte Lumber Company. June 23, 1904, Mr. George married Miss Ethel Nickel, daughter of C. C. Nickel and Rose Bud Nickel, Nickells Mill, Monroe county. One child is the fruit of this union, Charles Alexander George, born February 15, 1911.

CONRAD SYME.

Conrad Hunt Syme, the present corporation counsel for the District of Columbia, is a native of Lewisburg, Greenbrier county, West Virginia. He is descended from an ancestry whose intellects enriched the history and helped to shape and control for long years the sentiment and policy of this country. He is a sixth lineal descendant of Col. John Syme and Sarah Winston, his wife, who lived at Studleigh, Hanover county, Virginia. Col. John Syme, of Studleigh, came to Virginia from Scotland. He held a royal commission and was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1722. He died in 1731, leaving his widow, Sarah Winston Syme, and one son, named after his father, and who was afterward known as Col. John Syme the II. Sarah Winston was the daughter of Isaac Winston, of Yorkshire, England. Her sister, Lucy Winston, married William Cole, and was the grandmother of Dorothy Payne Todd, who married President Madison and who is familiarly known as Dolly Madison.

The Winstons, as a family, were noted for their brilliant talents. Sarah Winston had the distinction of having two sons in the House of Burgesses at the same time—Col. John Syme II., the son of her first husband, and Patrick Henry, her son by a later



CONRAD H. SYME.

marriage with John Henry. Col. John Syme married Mildred Meriwether, daughter of Nicholas and Mildred Meriwether, of Rocky Mills, Hanover county, Virginia. He was a member of the Virginia Assembly from 1752 to 1755, a member of the Privy Council in 1759, and a delegate to the First Virginia Convention from Hanover county in 1776. He was captured by the British General Tarlton, at the house of Dr. Walker. He was so unprepossessing in appearance that Tarlton is said to have exclaimed when he saw him, "Angels and ministers of grace, defend us. Be thou a spirit of health or goblin damned?"

Col. John Syme and Mildred Meriwether had a number of children, one of whom, and the only son, was Nicholas Syme, who marrried Jane Johnson, daughter of Col. William Johnson. Their son, Dr. William Henry Syme, was the first member of the family to live in Greenbrier county. Dr. Syme was born in Hanover county, Virginia, September 5, 1808. After receiving a thorough training in the primary educational branches he matriculated at William and Mary College, the oldest, and at the same time, the most distinguished school of the State, and graduated with high honors. He then took up the study of law, attended the celebrated school of Chancellor Tucker, at Winchester, Va., and was admitted to the bar. He went to Lewisburg, Va. (now West Virginia), to enter the practice of his profession. Lewisburg, at that time and for many years thereafter, was one of the places at which the Court of Appeals of Virginia held its sessions. Before entering actively into the practice of law he fell in love at first sight with Anne Mays, the beautiful daughter of John Mays, of Greenbrier county. It is related that she consented to marry him upon the condition that he should abandon the practice of law and become a physician. To this condition he assented and they were married on October 4, 1832, and she accompanied him to Lexington, Ky., where he entered the Transylvania University, from which, in due course, he graduated, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He returnd to Lewisburg, where he practiced his profession until his death, January 15, 1875. Ten children were born to them, and all were reared in Lewisburg: Jane Rebecca died in infancy;

Willianna died in 1850; Richard Johnson, the eldest son, married Miss Burgess, of Winchester, Va.; Samuel Augustus married Mary Maxwell, daughter of Conrad Hanse Hunt, of Fredericksburg, Va.; William Henry died in 1861; Chapman Johnson married Miss Julia Russell, of Petersburg; John Nesmith married Christian, daughter of Conrad Hanse Hunt, of Fredericksburg, Va.; James Nesmith and Alexander Kossuth Syme never married; Sue C. Syme, another daughter, married Oliver P. Sydenstricker, of Lewisburg.

Although Dr. Syme devoted himself to the practice of his profession with assiduity and great success and became the leading physician in that part of the country. Yet his training as a lawyer and the bent given to his mind by his academic studies while at college broadened him far beyond the line of his chosen profession. He was not intellectually content in the practice of medicine. He continued his classical studies during the whole of his life. He was as familiar with the works of Plato and Aristotle, and Horace and Virgil in their native tongues, as he was with Bacon and Shakespeare, Dryden and Goldsmith. He was a profound student of history, and Caesar and Tacitus, Hume and Gibbon and Macaulay were his constant intellectual companions. For some time he edited *The Statesman,* a weekly newspaper published at Lewisburg, whose editorial columns he enriched with classical references and analogy. He was a finished orator and a convincing public speaker, and took active part in public affairs. At the beginning of the Civil war he offered his services to the Governor of Virginia, but being at that time crippled with rheumatic gout, which afterwards confined him to his bed for fifteen years, he was unable to actively participate in the conflict. He was appointed provost marshal, with the rank of captain, Confederate States of America, and performed the duties of this position during the war. He was a man loved, respected and admired by all who knew him, and when he died the citizens of Greenbrier assembled in public meeting at the court house and passed resolutions expressive of their appreciation of his character and their regret at his loss.

Samuel Augustus Maverick Syme, the second son of Dr. Wil-

liam Henry Syme, and the father of Conrad Hunt Syme, was born in Lewisburg, W. Va., April 8, 1838. He was educated at the Lewisburg Academy under Custer and other noted teachers, and shortly before the Civil war went to Indiana to attend college. Upon the outbreak of the war he went to Richmond, Va., where he volunteered in the Richmond Blues, commanded by Capt. Jennings Wise, and was with them during the West Virginia campaign in the early days of the war. He afterwards served under Generals Floyd and Early until the close of the war, when he returned to Lewisburg. After serving some time as a civil engineer on the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad, he entered the merchandising business in Lewisburg. He was married to Mary Maxwell Hunt on December 13, 1866, and five children were born to them: Conrad Hunt Syme, Dr. William Henry Syme, Eliza Hunt and Jane Grey, all of Washington, D. C., and Mary Maxwell, who married the Rev. Henry Waddell Pratt, and who now resides at Abbeville, S. C. Samuel A. M. Syme continued in the merchandising business until about 1878, when he went to California and engaged with the California Street Railway System, which had just installed the first cable line in use in the United States. He returned from California in 1880 and accepted a position in the Government service in Washington, where he has since resided.

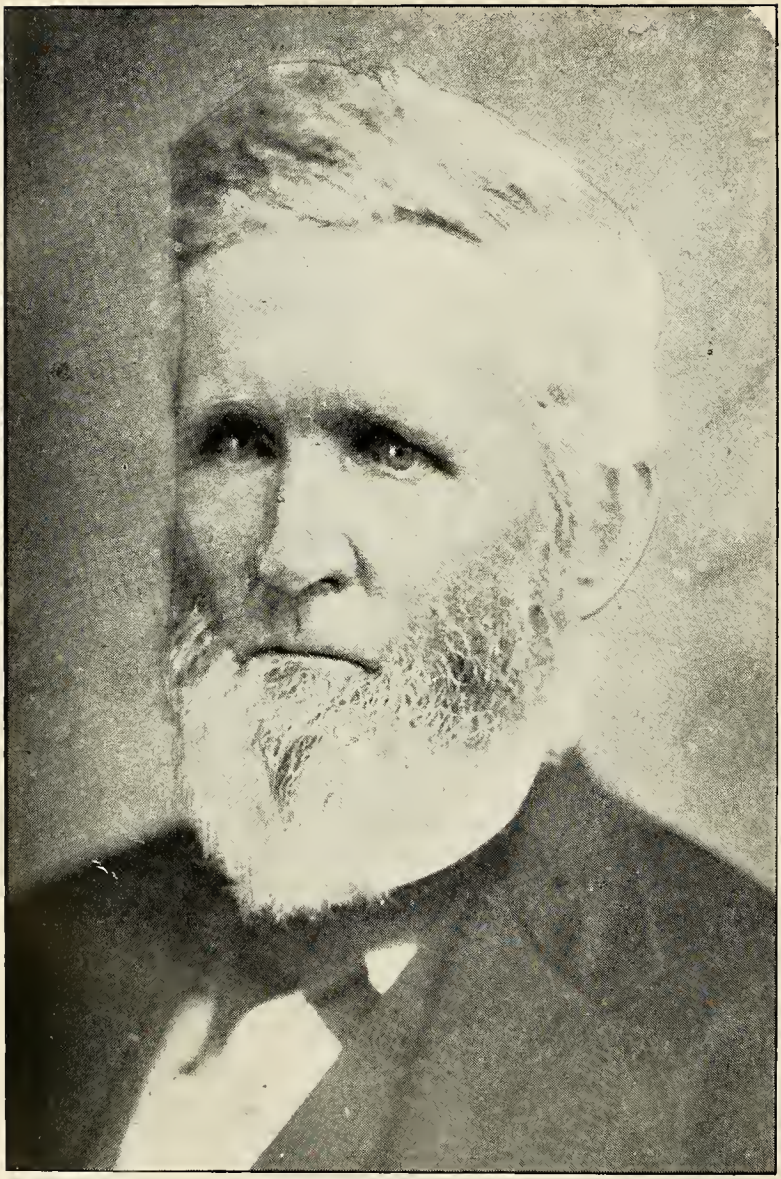
Mary Maxwell Syme, wife of Samuel A. M. Syme, was one of the most respected, admired and beloved women who ever lived in Greenbrier county. Her father, who was one of the most prominent men in Fredericksburg, Va., had given her the advantage of a very liberal education. She was bright and witty in conversation, gifted in repartee, and of the most charitable and benevolent nature. The poor and needy and the sick and oppressed found in her a constant and devoted friend. During the war her ardent Southern sympathies kept in constant touch with the leaders of the Confederate army in Missouri, where she then resided, and she worked for the cause of the South with unceasing devotion, and often incurred personal danger. Her whole life was one of unselfish devotion, not only to her own family, but to many others in the community in which she lived. She died in Washington, D. C.,

on the fourteenth of March, 1910, where she had made her home since 1883.

Conrad Hunt Syme was born in Lewisburg, W. Va., January 13, 1868. He attended school at the old Lewisburg Academy and at the Lewisburg graded school until the family moved to Washington, D. C., in 1883. He graduated from the Washington High School in 1887 and immediately entered for the law course at Georgetown University. In 1888 he was appointed private secretary to United States Senator Charles J. Faulkner, occupying this position until 1897. He was admitted to the bar in West Virginia in 1893 and in the District of Columbia in 1894. During the time he was private secretary to Senator Faulkner he took an active part in West Virginia politics. He was assistant secretary to the State Democratic Committee in 1892, and also to the Democratic Congressional Committee in 1896. He spoke frequently on the stump in West Virginia and elsewhere in political campaigns from 1890 to 1896. He was appointed delegate from the District of Columbia to the Atlanta Exposition in 1895 and was a delegate to the West Virginia State Convention in 1896.

In the campaign of 1912 he was active in behalf of the candidacy of Woodrow Wilson for President, and in 1916 he made a speaking tour, at the request of the Democratic National Committee, in West Virginia, Maryland and Delaware in behalf of his re-election to the Presidency.

In 1897 he entered actively into the practice of law in Washington, D. C., and secured a lucrative practice. He has been a member of the bar of the Supreme Court of the United States since 1900. In 1900 he, together with Senator Faulkner, was employed in the contest over the will of Baroness Amoss, and in 1901 he went to Europe and took testimony in this case at Rome, Luzerne, Heidelberg, Hamburg and Berlin, and afterwards visited Paris and London. In 1902 he was employed as one of the counsel for the defendants in the celebrated postoffice fraud cases. In 1905 he was employed to defend the will of Ellen M. Colton, widow of General Colton, of California, one of the builders of the Union Pacific railroad, and this employment carried him to California.



JOHNSTON BELL.

In 1913, at the solicitation of the Commissioners of the District of Columbia, he became Corporation Counsel of the District of Columbia and General Counsel of the Public Utilities Commission of the District of Columbia, which position he now occupies and where he has represented the District of Columbia in the most important litigation in all of the courts with much success. This position corresponds with that of the attorney general in the States and carries with it the responsibility for all legal matters pertaining to the capital of the Nation. He is a charter member of the University Club, of Washington, D. C., and a member of the National Press Club, and of the City Club, of New York.

In 1896 he was married, at Harrodsburg, Ky., to Lavinia B. Forsythe, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. M. L. Forsythe. Miss Forsythe, at the time of her marriage, was one of the belles of the blue grass region and her family was among the first settlers of Kentucky, her ancestors having gone there from Virginia many years before the Revolutionary war. Two sons were born to them—Leander Dunbar Syme, born on January 8, 1898, and Samuel Augustus Syme, born on February 5, 1900. The elder son, having graduated at the Central High School in Washington, D. C., received an appointment to the United States Military Academy at West Point, on November 10, 1916, and entered this institution on June 14, 1917, as a cadet. The younger son, having attended three years at the Central High School in Washington, D. C., entered the Virginia Military Institute, at Lexington, Va., as a cadet, on September 5, 1917, both boys preparing themselves as rapidly as possible to take part in the existing war with Germany.

JOHNSTON EWING BELL.

Among those more prominent in commercial life in Lewisburg, mention should be made of J. E. Bell, who did a general business here from 1845 to 1898. He was a man of integrity, highly regarded for his honesty and greatly beloved because of his sterling character.

J. E. Bell was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, December 16, 1816. He was a son of Joseph and Mary Nelson Bell, who lived near Goshen. In 1831 he came to Lewisburg in pursuit of an education, attending school in the old academy and boarding with his sister, Mrs. Dickinson, who lived about two miles north of town. His business career was commenced in Millboro, Virginia, where he kept store. In 1845, he came to Lewisburg and, in company with William H. Montgomery, opened a store where the Lewisburg Drug Store is now, under the name of Bell & Montgomery. In 1858, Mr. Bell erected the store now owned and occupied by his son, E. L. Bell, and continued the business very successfully until death claimed its reward in 1898.

John Withrow and Thomas Sydenstricker were members of the firm at one time, and they were succeeded by Bell & Bright. Mr. Bell himself carried on the business fifty-three years.

Mr. Bell's record in church life was also a remarkable one. From the time of his marriage in 1844, he was connected with the Presbyterian Church of Lewisburg. He was elected deacon first and was treasurer for many years. Following came his election as elder. It was said that Mr. Bell, who loved his family dearly, loved the prosperity of Zion more, if that was possible, and that he often paid the pastor money due on his salary when the treasury was empty. He was superintendent of the Sabbath school very many years, a position that has now been held by E. L. Bell during the past twenty-five years. He was teacher of a Bible class at Ft. Spring a long time. E. L. Bell has given attention to the needs of missionary work in the county jail with marked success during the past three years.

Attention to strangers, while visiting Lewisburg, by the elder Bell during his long life of church work never slackened, and that work, too, was attended with some marked results.

During the Civil war J. E. Bell was agent of Greenbrier county for the supply of cotton cloth and salt to the Confederate soldiers' families. He long held the title of captain of the Home Guards.

In 1844, J. E. Bell married Miss Frances Arbuckle, from which union one son, Frank J. Bell, now living in Richlands, was born. He is a prosperous farmer and also a well known church official. Mr. Bell's second wife was Miss Sarah A. Wayt, daughter of John Wayt, of Augusta county, Virginia. She died in 1869, when E. L. Bell was only four years old. Their children were: (1) Allie, who died in 1884; (2) Janie, who died when nine years old; (3) Mattie, now the wife of John O. Handley; (4) Edwin L., who was born November 30, 1864. His third wife was Mrs. Lucy Guy, of Staunton, Va. No issue. She died in 1899.

E. L. Bell has followed mercantile pursuits all his life. He took charge of the store after his father's death, since which time he has successfully carried on the business, and to the credit of the business community. Like it was with his father, so has it been in his case also, first the church, then business as its accessory, and in both relations the man has been duly honored with success in life's work.

On December 26, 1895, Edwin L. Bell married Elizabeth Massie, of Albemarle county, Virginia. She was a daughter of Prof. Rodes Massie, secretary to General Lee and professor at one time in the Washington and Lee University, Virginia. To this union were born four children: (1) Edwin Massie, now a student at Washington and Lee University, with intentions of entering missionary work in some foreign field of labor after graduation; (2) Margaret Wayt; (3) Elizabeth Rodes; (4) Johnston Ewing.

SAMUEL H. McDOWELL.

The old McDowell homestead, two miles southeast of Ronceverte, has been in possession of that family for five generations. The first occupant was John McDowell, a Protestant, who emigrated from Cork, Ireland, in the latter part of the seventeenth century, and reached the land of his choice on the American

coast in 1784. He was born November 15, 1759, and died after a residence in Greenbrier county of fifty-seven years. That was December 12, 1841. His wife sailed with him from the Isle of the Emerald Green and died here January 13, 1844. Their son, Samuel, born January 5, 1785, was the oldest of the children. Following came John, born November 1, 1787; Robert, March 2, 1789; James, April 5, 1791; Polly, January 15, 1796; William, October 21, 1801; Nancy, December 4, 1808.

Robert McDowell inherited the homestead. He married Elizabeth Cornwell and they both lived and died on the old farm. He died in 1855 at the age of sixty-seven years. She was a native of Monroe county, born on the Lewis farm on March 3, 1791, died March 7, 1876, aged eighty-five years, three days. Their children were: Mary Jane, born November 29, 1823; Eliza, born April 14, 1825; Frances A., born November 3, 1828; Susanah, born March 7, 1831; Sarah E., born May 8, 1833; Robert D., born March 10, 1835, died March 10, 1904, aged sixty-nine years, married Sally A. Rodgers, daughter of Daniel Rodgers, on September 25, 1867, and to them were born Samuel H. McDowell, June 28, 1867, and William F. McDowell, September 15, 1870. He died November 22, 1908. He married Mattie McClung, June 27, 1900. She died October 4, 1908, leaving one son, Robert Stuart, born in 1905, fifth in line from John McDowell, and last owner of the farm. Robert D. McDowell was a Confederate soldier, serving through the war. He was a member of Bryan's battery. Samuel H. McDowell, following the occupation of his ancestors, is known as a successful farmer, stock raiser and shipper. He lived first near Richland's store, and came to the present place on the road from Lewisburg to Asbury in 1904 from the David Creigh farm, where he lived until twelve years ago. He married Bertie E. Hume, December 21, 1898, and to this union were born Sallie Gladys, July 17, 1903; Pauline H., born October 18, 1908; William Gray, born July 15, 1911, died August 25, 1911.

Samuel H. McDowell is a member of the Shriners in the Masonic Fraternity. The family worship with the Presbyterians.

MASON BELL.

Every community is in need of good schools, good newspapers and good bookstores. Lewisburg is particularly well favored in this respect. The bookstore owned by Mason Bell bespeaks for the intelligence of the reading public of Lewisburg and the support given them reflects credit on the public-spirited citizenship of the county.

Mason Bell is the son of Robert J. and Mollie E. Brown, of Roanoke Valley, of Virginia. They were married, September 3, 1877, and soon after moved to Blacksburg, Va. After the father's death, on September 28, 1890, the family moved to Lewisburg, in the month of October following.

Robert J. Bell was educated in the University of Washington and Lee, Virginia, and was a merchant all his life. He was a man greatly esteemed by those who knew him best.

The children born to Robert J. Bell and his wife were: Mason, August 29, 1878; Robert Marion, October 16, 1880; Anna Nelson, November 5, 1882 (died April 17, 1880); Martha Myrtle, January 5, 1885; Thomas Rhea, October 4, 1886; Moffat Wilson, June 25, 1889 (died December 18, 1892); Frances Brown, May 24, 1891.

Mrs. R. J. Bell was born September 24, 1854, and was the daughter of James E. Brown, born July 30, 1828, and Anna C., his wife, born October 8, 1830.

Mason Bell was educated in the public schools and at the Military Academy of Lewisburg. He began life as a clerk in the store of his uncle, Henry T. Bell, and at the age of thirteen years had visions of his present book trade. He began his business venture in one corner of his uncle's store, in a very small way, and having been grounded in business principles, he built up a trade any bookseller now might be proud of. He erected his present store building in 1910.

Mr. Bell is treasurer of the Limestone Telephone Company, of Lewisburg; member and deacon in the Presbyterian church; past master of Greenbrier Lodge, No. 42, Ancient Free and Ac-

cepted Masons; member of Ronceverte Chapter, No. 21, Royal Arch Masons; member of Greenbrier Commandery, No. 15, Knights Templar, and member of Beni Keden temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, of Charleston, W. Va.

GEORGE LAKE WHITE.

The White family is one of the oldest in the county. On the farm now owned by George Lake White, and patented by George Roople, November 16, 1796, William White from Tyrone, Ireland, settled here in a very early day. He was born in 1782 and died July 29, 1849. By his wife, Rebecca Orr, born May 15, 1786, died February 10, 1874, he became the father of Bettie, born in 1809, died April 30, 1870, (the wife of Charles Sneed); Robert, born July 6, 1813, died April 7, 1898. These two children were born in Ireland. The third child, William, born March 14, 1817, while his parents were on a passage of six months across the water, and with the experience of a shipwreck to add proper disagreeableness to the sail; James, born in 1819, died March 29, 1894; George, the father of our subject, born December 11, 1821, died April 12, 1895, and Richard Dickson, born March 18, 1824, died January 6, 1910. He was a soldier in the Confederate army, Twenty-sixth battalion Virginia infantry, Edgar's battalion. He was seriously wounded at Winchester, September 19, 1864, captured and held a prisoner at Point Lookout until March, 1865. He was married to Miss Mary Masters, sister of William Masters, of Lewisburg.

George White married Jane Rodgers, June 10, 1856. She was a daughter of William Rodgers, who lived on Anthony creek, above Alvon. She was born December 30, 1821, died January 6, 1897. Two children were born to this union, Mary Virginia, born June 5, 1857, and ———. Her first husband was James M. Darnell, now dead. She then married Henry Nicholas. Their residence is at North Jackson, Ohio.

George Lake White, the subject of this sketch, was born Feb-

ruary 13, 1860. He lives on the farm now in the family possession for one hundred years. He was one of the charter members of the bank at White Sulphur Sprnigs and was its vice-president when organized, and is now its president. As a man whose judgment on matters of moment is frequently desired, he holds a commanding position in the opinion of his neighbors, and consequently his share of the public offices. He has been road commissioner and supervisor for twenty years, and is also at the present time deputy county supervisor and school commissioner.

Mr. White has been twice married. On May 26, 1886, he was united to Elizabeth Washington Wetzel, and the fruit of that union was Lena V., born March 24, 1887, and George N., born March 25, 1889. The daughter married George L. Kursey, September 19, 1906. Their children are Lee Forest, William Whetzel, and Eugia Virginia. George Nettleton White is a graduate of Dunmore College, Virginia, and is now assistant cashier in the White Sulphur Springs Bank. He was married to Eva Eakle, October 21, 1915.

The second wife of George Lake White was Elvina Keyes, which marriage took place on January 13, 1892. Miss Keyes was born October 24, 1858, and comes from a stock of patriots, as well as old Virginia settlers. The homestead was near her present residence and is where her father died, July 4, 1880, and her mother died November 15, 1890. Her grandfather, Joseph Keyes, was a resident of Union, Monroe county. He had four sons, Isaac, a soldier in the Confederate army; John Humphrey, born October 28, 1818, in Fincastle, Va.; Thomas B., and Gashum. John H., the father of Mrs. George Lake White, married twice; his first wife was Margaret Mahon, and by whom he had two children, Isaac and Margaret Ann, both dead. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Robert and Nancy Pine. The children of this union were, James Allen (died on his way home from prison), Joseph R., Humphrey, Bindever, Gershom, Mary Arminta and Elvina. Gershom is dead.

The children of Mr. White (second marriage) were Ernest

K., born November 8, 1892; Clarence, born April 12, 1894, now employed in the garage at White Sulphur Springs; Lester, born June 28, 1895; Guy Rodgers, born Dec. 28, 1896; William Lake, born March 20, 1899; Jesse Rufus, born February 6, 1901, and who died on July 14, 1901.

WILLIAM R. HUNT.

The Hunt family are of Irish descent and of the Protestant faith. George Hunt, grandfather of W. R. Hunt, was born in Conway, Mass., and died at Ansted, Fayette county, West Virginia, in 1897. His wife, the mother of J. H. Hunt, was Joanna Rice. She died in Massachusetts in 1841.

Josiah Henry Hunt, the father of William R., came to Ansted, W. Va., in 1852. In 1857 he came to Greenbrier county and worked for Dr. Martin at Blue Sulphur Springs. In 1859 he married Frances Elizabeth Huffman. She was a daughter of Enos and Virginia George Huffman.

Enos Huffman came to Greenbrier county from Madison county, Pennsylvania. Virginia George Huffman was born in Greenbrier county, on the homestead now owned by J. E. and T. T. Leaf, in Grassy Meadows. She was married to Enos Huffman, in 1818. Twelve children were born to this union, five girls and seven boys, of whom Frances Huffman was one.

Josiah Henry Hunt served through the Civil war as wagon master under General Crook. He then returned to Greenbrier and settled on a farm one and one-half miles from what is now Alderson, and where he lived the remainder of his life. He died at the home of his daughter, Korah E. McClung, of Ronceverte, where he had been taken for medical treatment. His death occurred on April 23, 1909. He was a Missionary Baptist.

To J. H. and Frances E. Hunt were born seven children, four boys and three girls, namely: George Enos, born June 5, 1866; Mary Susan, January 8, 1868; Joseph, June 24, 1869; Sally, July 15, 1870; Edna Korah, March 15, 1872; Walter, May 14, 1876.



W. R. HUNT.



T. H. Jarrett.

Sallie Hunt married James Hedrick, July 18, 1894; Korah married Dr. Clayton McClung, October 3, 1894; Walter married Edna Caraway, September 18, 1898.

William R. Hunt, the subject of this sketch, was born September 25, 1873. He was reared a farmer and owns and operates a valuable one near Crawley, this county.

On April 10, 1906, Mr. Hunt married Miss Mamie McClung, daughter of Jacob O. McClung. Five children were born to this union: Marie Catherine, born February 15, 1907; Martha Frances (named after her two grandmothers), born November 19, 1908; William (deceased); Henry Hayward and Jacob Harold (twins), born June 23, 1911.

William R. Hunt is a very popular citizen of Greenbrier county. He was elected deputy sheriff, first under W. A. Boone in 1912, and again, under James Miller, in 1915, carrying his home district by a splendid majority. Notwithstanding the county is Democratic, giving that party a majority of 482 votes in the last election, the Republican candidates for sheriff carried it by a majority of 299 votes.

THOMAS HICKMAN JARRETT.

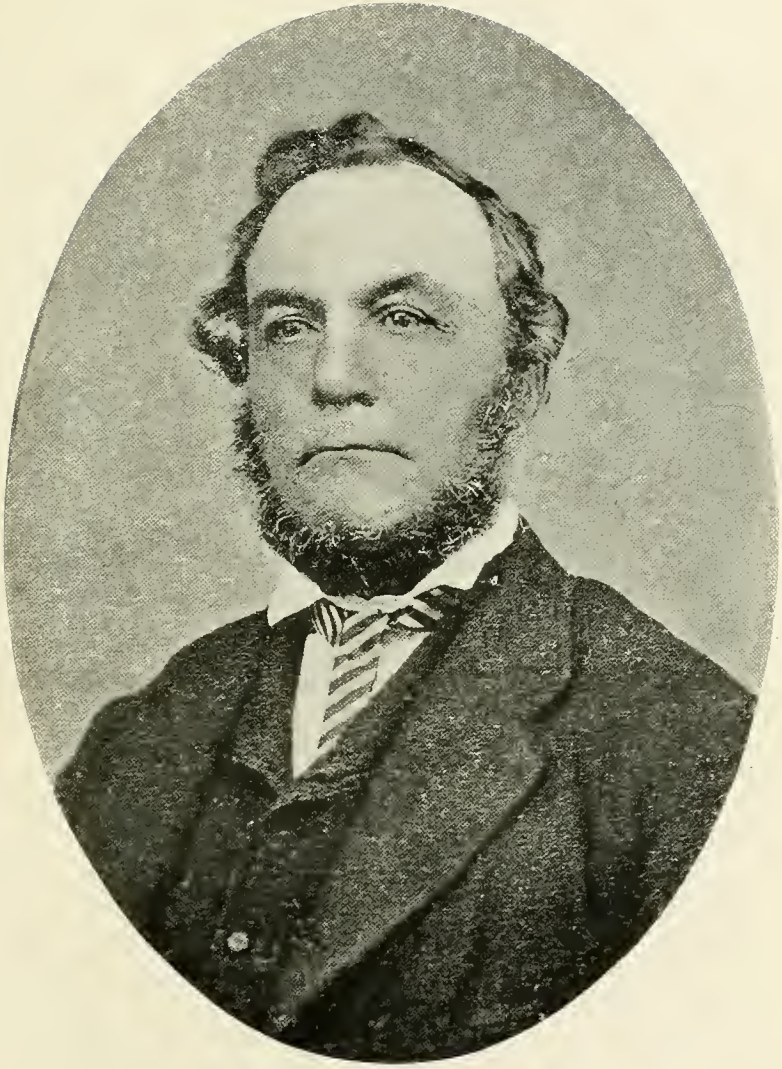
The Jarrett family were among the pioneer settlers of this Greenbrier region. James and Elizabeth (Griffey) Jarrett, having settled on Wolf creek, now in Monroe county, prior to the Revolutionary war, where a fort used as a place of refuge for the Indians was called the Jarrett fort. This old pioneer was twice married. His second wife was Rosanna Vincent, who was born, February 1, 1779, and died August 21, 1864. As we understand, this old pioneer was the father of twenty-four children, twelve by each wife, whose descendants are to be found in nearly every State from here to the Pacific coast. Only one of his sons remained in this county, James, who married Ruth Gwinn, in 1803, daughter of Samuel Gwinn, and her brothers were: John, Ephim, Andrew and Samuel Gwin. His sons, Samuel, Joseph,

Ira and James Jarrett, were among the most prominet and influential citizens of the county. Sturdy and shrewd business talents and methods characterized the lives of these prominent Greenbrier men. James Jarrett, Jr., was born April 25, 1815, married Elizabeth Hickman, September 14, 1848. Six children were born to this union: M. Victory, May 7, 1850; T. Hickman, June 25, 1851; Floyd, August 6, 1852; James Henry, February 24, 1854; Mark April 4, 1855; Ira, January 6, 1857.

Elected to the Legislature from Monroe county, in 1868; was deputy sheriff under John E. Lewis, and then served as high sheriff for four years in the place of his father, who held the office on account of being the oldest magistrate in point of service. He always claimed a clay bank was the safest bank. He died January 4, 1884, leaving his large landed estate to his children for life and the remainder to his grandchildren in fee simple. Thomas Hickman Jarrett graduated from Roanoke College in June, 1877; married Georgia Ann Bustle, October 5, 1877, who was a daughter of Jesse and Julean (Kasey) Morgan. Her parents, on both sides, were among the prominent people of Bedford county, Virginia; taught school at Henriette, Clay county, Texas, the winter of 1878; moved back to Greenbrier county in April, 1878, and located on the old Andrew Hamilton and Andrew Johnson farm, where he has since lived and reared his family. He was elected to the Legislature in 1894, 1898, 1900 and was elected sheriff in 1908. He owns 1,600 acres of land near Blue Sulphur Springs.

EDGAR S. FORD.

A large family of ten children ten miles from Lewisburg, but now married and scattered over Greenbrier county, once surrounded the home circle of Frank and Martha (Rapp) Ford, people well and favorably known at one time to everybody in this part of the State. In 1902, the father died. He had a mechanical turn of mind and was a carpenter as well as an agriculturist, a trade that is being followed by several of his sons.



James Garrett

The names of the children were as follow: Samuel, Creigh, Joseph, Benjamin, Augustus, John, Edgar, Fannie, Mary Jane and Addie. The mother was born March 17, 1833, at Falling Springs, and is now eighty-three years old. The home was a religious one. The members of the family were Methodists, the obligations and duties of that church having been taught to them from the hearthstone of their own home, and from childhood.

E. S. Ford was born April 27, 1876. He received his early education in the common schools and then learned the trade of a carpenter. On the seventeenth of May, 1890, he married Miss Nannie L., daughter of David Andrew Dwyer (see sketch), who, with her husband, went to houskeeping at Beckley. Later they moved to Mount Hope, Fayette county, but in 1903 they bought their property in Lewisburg, and then took up their permanent residence in that place. The original house has been displaced by a handsome residence, and erected as it is on a commanding site overlooking the little city, makes a beautiful home. In 1915 a fruit farm, consisting of six acres of ground covered with trees, was added to the original purchase.

To this union came two children. Gladys, born May 14, 1901, inherits a natural love for music, and is now an accomplished violinist, even in her youth. Andrew Marvin, the second child, was born August 30, 1912. The family worship in the Lewisburg Methodist Church, South.

HUMPHREY B. KEYES.

The subject of this sketch is the son of John H. Keyes, a well known farmer and blacksmith of Greenbrier county. His mother, before marriage, was Elizabeth Pine, a resident of Monroe county.

His eldest brother, James, was taken prisoner in the Civil war and died on his way home. Joseph R., another brother, also served throughout the war, in Edgar's Battalion. Gashum, the youngest brother, died in Covington, Va., several years ago.

Mary A., the eldest sister, married R. D. Rimel and is now living in Pocahontas county. The other sister, Elvina, married G. L. White and lives at White Sulphur Springs.

Humphrey B. Keyes was born January 19, 1852, attended schools in Tuckahoe district a few terms and later officiated as school trustee. In 1882 he married Susan Gardner, a daughter of John Gardner, of Greenbrier county.

After they were married they bought a farm near Alvon consisting of 146 acres, where they have since lived.

There were ten children born to Mr. and Mrs. Keyes as follow: Lula, who married Edgar Lynch, and is now living in North Dakota; Gertrude, who married Henry Lynch, and now lives in Alvon; James, who married Mattie Kershner, and Dora, who married Winters Kershner. Both the last named live near Mountain Grove, Va.; Aimee, who married Harry P. Gunn, July 18, 1917, now living at Cass, W. Va.; Clarence, Cora, Bessie and Lillian are living with their parents. Florence died in 1895, at the age of six years.

Mr. Keyes lives a simple life, but is a successful farmer and one of Greenbrier's representative citizens.

HARRY LEE BEARD, M. D.

Dr. Harry Lee Beard, physician, was born on September 7, 1869. He is the son of John Jordan Beard, born in Renick Valley, W. Va., and of Minerva Edmiston Beard, of Hillsboro, W. Va. They were married in 1866.

Dr. Beard's ancestor, John Beard, emigrated to America in anti-Revolutionary times, settling first in Pennsylvania, subsequently in Augusta county, Virginia, then coming to Greenbrier county, finally.

To John Jordan Beard and his wife were born three children. Besides their son, Henry Lee, one daughter was born, in 1867, Mary M. Beard, who died in 1894, and a son, J. Fred Beard, born in 1871. John Jordan Beard, like his ancestors before him,

was a man of some political influence. He was county clerk at one time and was also clerk of the circuit court.

Harry Lee Beard was educated at Hillsboro Academy, Pocahontas county, and at the University of West Virginia, at Morgantown. He was a student, later, at the University of Virginia, in the medical department, and graduated from that institution in 1893. After leaving school Dr. Beard was stationed at the United States Marine Hospital, in New Orleans, where he remained for something over a year. He then located in Lewisburg, where he is now doing a general practice.

THE MURRILL FAMILY.

Rev. H. A. Murrill, for several years in the active ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, but at present a farmer, is connected with a list of very prominent ancestors, mostly of Colonial and Revolutionary stock of old Virginia. Most of these came from England to Virginia and took up large grants of land in the early days of her history.

Below are given on the paternal side the Murrills, Whittingtons and Londons and on the maternal side the Woodroofs, Higginbothams, Londons, McDaniels and Powells.

MURRILL.

1. ———Murrill, Goochland county, Virginia; large slave holder.

2. Cornelius Murrill I, opposed to slavery; disinherited.

3. Cornelius Murrill II, moved to Nelson county, 1794; thence to Bedford county, 1818.

4. Charles Murrill, born 1791, died 1836, fought in War of 1812; was married December 15, 1829, to Eliza Anne Whittington, of Bedford.

5. Samuel Leroy Murrill, born August 5, 1835, Bedford county; attended New London Academy; fought in war between

the States in Second Virginia Cavalry; was married to Virginia Daniel Woodroof, of Amherst, 1866. His children are as follows:

Ashby Murrill, M. E. of the V. P. I., now civil engineer.

William Alphonso Murrill, M. S. of the V. P. I.; A. M. of Randolph Macon, and Ph. D. of Cornell, and director of New York Botanical Garden; editor of *Mycologia;* author of *North American Flora.*

Minnie Douglass Murrill, attended Bowling Green, R. M. W. C. and Sage, New York. Librarian, teacher.

Howard Aggassiz Murrill, attended R. M. Academy and V. P. I. Fourteen years' active work in Baltimore Conference M. E. Church, South.

Anna Eliza Murrill, B. S. of W. F. I. and library school of Atlanta. Librarian Agricultural Hall, V. P. I.

Virginia Woodroof Murrill, B. S. of W. F. I.; married Arthur Johnson, M. E., of Columbia.

Samuel Pitt Murill, M. S. of V. P. I., M. A. of Columbia. Superintendent of Schools, Bedford, Va.

Howard Agassiz Murrill, married to Elizabeth Ruth George, of Greenbrier, March 14, 1899. His children as follows: Winston Woodroof, Edwin London, Victoria Gwynne, William Alfonso, Isabel George, Julian Jarrett, Virginia McDaniel and James Higginbotham.

WOODROOF.

1. David Woodroof, of England; married Anne ——; came to Spottsylvania county, Virginia; took up grant of land in St. Margaret's Parish, December 3, 1733.

2. David Woodroof II, captain in Revolutionary war; married Clara Powell.

3. David Woodroof III, married Judith McDaniel, of Amherst county.

4. Winston Woodroof, married Frances Jane London.

5. Virginia Daniel Woodroof, born Amherst county, 1837; educated at Hollins; married to Samuel Leroy Murrill, of Bedford.

6. Howard A. Murrill.

HIGGINBOTHAM.

1. John Higginbotham, of England; coat of arms dates to 927 A. D.
2. James Higginbotham, Amherst; colonel in Revolutionary war.
3. Tirzah Anne Higginbotham, married John London of Amherst.
4. Frances Jane London, married Winston Woodroof, of Amherst.
5. Virginia Daniel Woodroof.
6. Howard A. Murrill.

WHITTINGTON.

1. ———Whittington, from England.
2. Stark Whittington, of Amherst; married Elizabeth London, daughter of John London.
3. Eliza Anne Whittington, married Charles Murrill, of Bedford.
4. Samuel Leroy Murrill.
5. Howard A. Murrill.

LONDON.

1. ——— London, in England; married a Winifree.
2. James London, from England; married ——— Turner.
3. John London, Amherst, Va.; married Tirza Anne Higginbotham.
4. Frances Jane London, married Winston Woodroof.
5. Virginia Daniel Woodroof.
6. Howard A. Murrill.

M'DANIEL.

1. George McDaniel, Scotland, 1600.
2. John McDaniel, Amherst county, Virginia.
3. Judith McDaniel, married David Woodroof III, of Amherst.

4. Winston Woodroof.
5. Virginia D. Woodroof.
6. Howard A. Murrill.

POWELL.

1. Robert Davis, married Nicotah Huse, niece of John Rolfe and Pocahontas.

2. Abadiah Davis, married William Floyd, first settler of Amherst.

3. Sarah Floyd, aunt of Governor John Floyd; married Wyatt Powell.

4. Clara Powell, married David Woodroof II, and she had a brother who acted as Governor of Virginia for thirty days until Argall's arrival; massacred by Indians in 1622.

5. David Woodroof III, married Judith McDaniel.
6. Winston Woodroof.
7. Virginia Daniel Woodroof.
8. Howard A. Murrill.

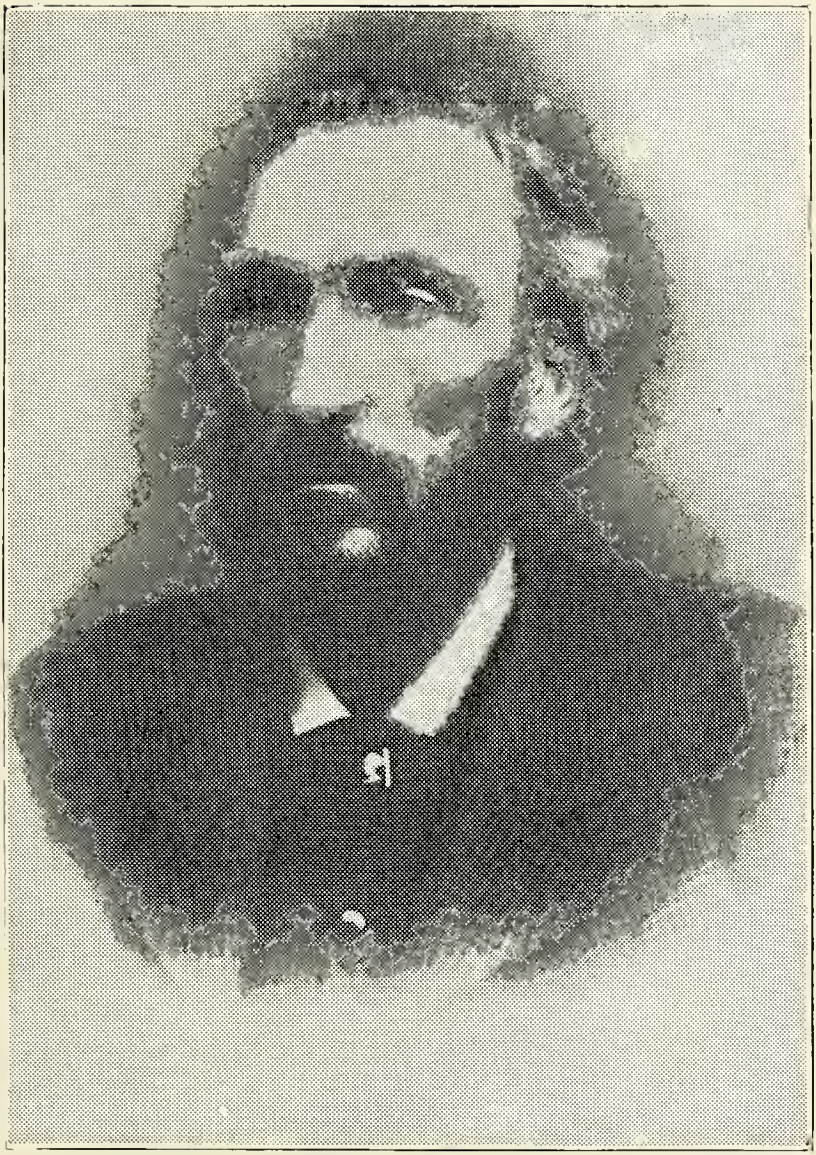
Elizabeth Ruth Murrill, wife of Rev. H. A. Murrill, is the daughter of H. H. George and Margaret Jarrett George, of Greenbrier, whose history on the George and Jarrett side will be found in another part of this book.

JUDGE A. C. SNYDER.

(By K. M. Snyder.)

Adam Clark Snyder, long an honored member of the bar of Greenbrier county, was born March 26, 1834, at Crabbottom, Highland county, Virginia, and died July 24, 1896, at his home in Lewisburg, W. Va.

His parents, John and Elizabeth (Halderman) Snyder, were among the earliest settlers of Highland county, when it was a part of Pendleton. His early life was spent at Crabbottom, where his



JUDGE ADAM CLARKE SNYDER.

education was begun. Later he became a student of Mossy Creek Academy, in Augusta county, Virginia, and then, in 1854, he entered Dickinson College, Pennsylvania. He afterwards attended Washington College (now Washington and Lee University), Lexington, Va., where his academic education was terminated in 1856. Shortly thereafter, he began the study of law with that eminent jurist and teacher, Hon. J. W. Brokenborough, the judge of the United States District Court, and under his instruction laid the foundation of the legal education which afterward made him famous as advocate, counsellor and judge.

In 1859 he located in Lewisburg and practiced law there, save during the 1861-1865 Civil war, interspersing the early years of his lawyer's life with some journalistic work, which had a marked effect on his writing in after years, imparting to his diction a roundness, a conciseness and clearness, which are noticeable in every paper he prepared.

When war broke upon the country in 1861 he followed the fortunes of the South, enlisting in Company E of the Twenty-seventh Virginia Regiment, afterwards a part of the famous "Stonewall Brigade"; and after several promotions he was made adjutant of his regiment with the rank of captain, which position he held till his capture and imprisonment by the forces of the North. He was actively engaged in the Valley of Virginia campaign under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston and with the "Stonewall Brigade" in the first battle of Manassas, July 21, 1861, in which battle he received a severe wound in the side, which always thereafter gave him trouble. He was in the Romney expedition, in the battles of Kernstown, Winchester, Cross-Keys, Port Republic, and the seven days' fight around Richmond; and later in the battles of second Manassas, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. In 1863 he was captured by the North and imprisoned in the Athenaum at Wheeling, where he was held a prisoner of war until exchanged, in 1864. Broken in health by disease and hardships of prison life, he was not thereafter in active service.

Until the end of the war he again took up journalistic work. When the war closed, in 1865, and disbarment to practice law was

removed by a decision of the United States Supreme Court, he resumed his profession at Lewisburg, and soon entered upon a lucrative practice and successful career. He rose rapidly in the legal profession, not only as a painstaking, careful, energetic lawyer, but made himself felt by the soundness of his logic and the breadth of his legal knowledge and acumen.

In 1882, so well had he become known as a profound scholar and lawyer, that upon the death of Hon. J. F. Patton, who had been appointed to the Supreme Court of West Virginia by Governor Jacob B. Jackson to fill the unexpired term of Judge Charles P. T. Moore, resigned, Governor Jackson appointed him in the room and stead of Judge Patton. When Judge Snyder was appointed nearly three years of Judge Patton's term were unexpired, and in the next succeeding election he was nominated by the Democratic party to fill that part of the term and elected by a large majority. In the fall of 1884 he was renominated and reelected for a full term of twelve years, beginning with January 1, 1885. He did not serve out his term, but in 1890, in order to attend to his large private business interests, which required his time and attention, resigned his position. During the latter portion of his career as judge he was president of the court, and during his career upon the bench won the unbounded admiration and respect of the bar and of the people of his State. His opinions are regarded among the ablest, perhaps the very ablest, ever delivered by the court. Their clear, forceful language, logical reasoning, breadth and accurate grasp of subject, pointed citation of authority and precedent, and the application of principles make them an ornament to the Reports of the State and a lasting monument to their author.

He was a laborious worker, and his common sense enabled him to meet any question with an intrepid clearness and grasp. His mode of dealing with all questions was such as to assure confidence and inspire respect. He struck straight at the point and swept away irrelevant and impertinent matter with a swiftness and ease possessed by few jurists; and when his conclusion had been reached and his opinion formed the lucid statement made of the

result of his investigation, the honesty with which he handled the subject, his knowledge displayed in the application of the law, and the reasons for his conclusion, were so convincing that they secured the respectful acquiescence of those even whose interests had suffered by the judicial decision.

He was one of the organizers and a member of the board of directors from the date of the organization of The Bank of Lewisburg, on July 1, 1871, until his death, and was for twenty years its president. As a banker his actions were always characterized by firmness, wisdom and discretion; faithful to duty and watchful of the interests of the institution, he was still ever willing to accommodate the needy and the worthy.

Judge Snyder was a great student of times and men, a varied reader, and a writer upon many subjects; but as husband and father, as friend and neighbor, the beauty of his gentle, unambitious nature shone with its greatest lustre. His kind heart, his charity, his devotion to family and friends, his love of home and those who made up his household, were such as give to his inner life its chief charm. As proud as his admirers may have been of his ability and achievements, those who knew him best loved him more because of private virtues than for any achievements in his public life.

In 1869 he married Miss Henryette Harrison Cary, daughter of William and Ophelia (Mathews) Cary, of Lewisburg, and to this union were born nine children. Three of them died in infancy, and one son, Dr. H. Harry O. Snyder, died at Jefferson Hospital, Philadelphia, on August 21, 1903, in his thirtieth year. The widow and three sons, Jules Verne, of Chattanooga, Tenn., Kenton Mathews, of Chicago, Ill., and Frederick William, of Richmond, Va., and one daughter, Zulieme Austin (now Mrs. Crockett Bowen Ratliff), of Lewisburg, are still living (1917).

Judge Snyder possessed a wonderful charm of manner, which never failed to convert mere acquaintances into warm friends. In disposition he was genial and the most companionable of men. He was tall, somewhat stooped, displaying in his appearance the habits and mien of a student and of simple tastes.

JAMES WITHROW.

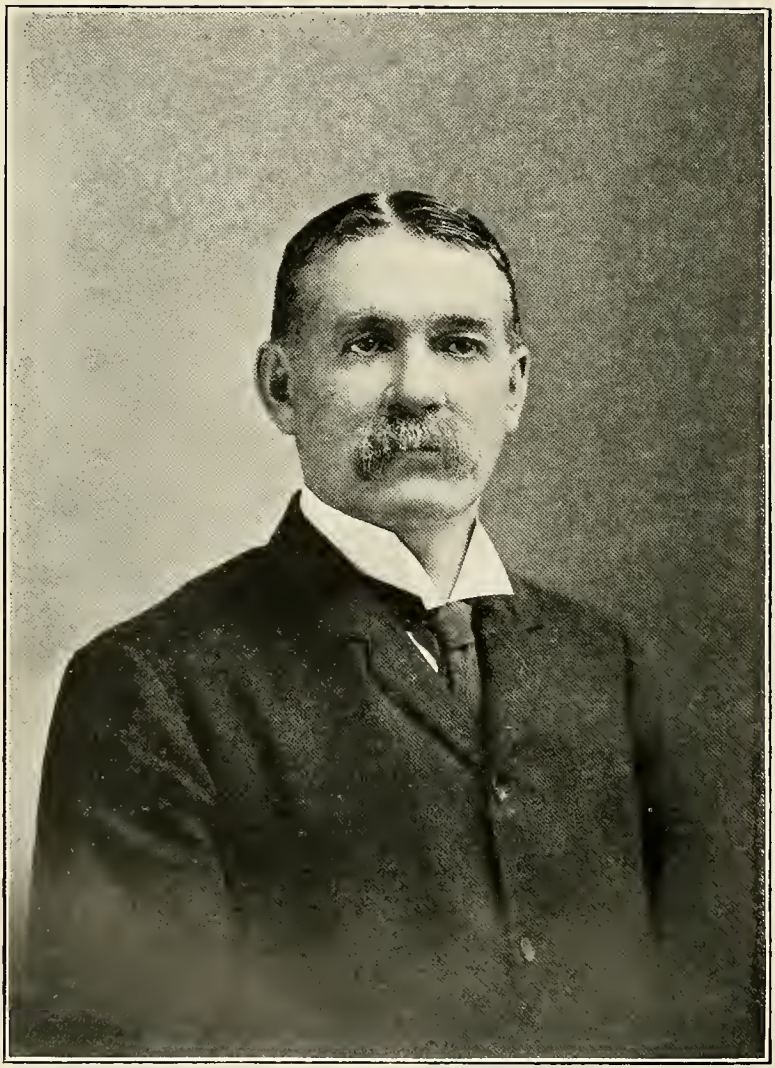
The subject of this sketch, for nearly half a century one of the master commissioners of the circuit court of this county, and more than once chosen by the people to represent the county in the Legislature, was born at Lewisburg, October 23, 1818, and died there, June 26, 1901.

Mr. Withrow was one of the brave boys of Lewisburg, who prepared himself for life's struggle working for his father at the old tan yard from early manhood, becoming known for his high sense of integrity, his splendid judgment and noble character, and being so highly esteemed, was called to identify himself with the public interest and affairs of the county during almost the whole of his life. As a member of the old county court he had been associated with such men as William Cary, William Feamster, Moses Dyer, Matthew Arbuckle, David S. Creigh, and was recognized as one who never swerved from right and duty.

Although not a licensed attorney, his reports showed a high order of intellect and his judgments, as a rule, were sustained and favorably commented upon. His motto was "Justice and Equal Rights to all men, and special privilege to none."

Mr. Withrow was once denied his seat in the State Legislature by a Republican majority, but in 1872 he was returned, and then his ability and fitness for the work were soon recognized and acknowledged, by placing him upon the judiciary committee, the most important committee of the Legislature.

Mr. Withrow was kind and courteous to all with whom he came in contact. But he knew a higher and a nobler life. When a boy in his teens he identified himself with the worshippers of his God, at the Old Stone Church, and took part in song and praise, and for fifty years was leader of the choir. It was under Dr. McElhenney's pastorate that he united with the church, and on May 4, 1850, was ordained ruling elder, and from that day to his death his opinions and judgments on church matters carried great weight. He was chosen commissioner several times to the general assembly of the church. In either Presbytery, synod or



DANIEL O'CONNELL.

general assembly he was always listened to with great respect for his judgment. He was last commissioner to the Synod of Virginia, which met in Lewisburg in October, when the centennial of the church was held. He was the last officer of the Old Stone Church ordained under the pastorate of Dr. McElhenney.

Mr. Withrow's wife was Miss Mary Jane Kincaid. Two sons and four daughters were born to this union: Capt. Edgar D. and Heber K. Withrow. The daughters were Mrs. Helen Feamster, Miss Mary Withrow, Mrs. James F. Montgomery and Miss Lucy E. Withrow.

DANIEL O'CONNELL.

Daniel O'Connell, farmer and lumberman, was born on October 19, 1849. He became a public-spirited man, working always for the good of his community, and striving not only to make his own way in the world, but also to pave the way for others. That is the record made by him.

Living in Pennsylvania until grown to manhood, he finally moved, with his family, to White Sulphur Springs. He carried on an extensive lumber business, not only in Greenbrier county, but also in Pocahontas county, West Virginia. He purchased the old Drewy place at White Sulphur Springs, an estate more than one hundred years old.

On this place was an old spring, which Mr. O'Connell considered of great value, together with the land around it, and feeling that the people at large should have the benefit of the same, he used his influence with the United States Government to purchase the land around the spring for the purpose of a fish hatchery. His efforts were successful. and today a great hatchery exists there, owned by the Government, where fish of many species are promulgated.

Mr. O'Connell was chief promoter of a railroad fifteen miles long, from White Sulphur Springs to Shryock, a little village named in honor of his old friend, Thomas J. Shryock, of Balti-

more, Md. The railroad was built and operated to the very great convenience of the citizens of both towns, and while Mr. O'Connell did not derive great wealth from the project, he was interested in its success, as he believed, and knew, of the immense public benefit such a railroad would prove to be.

Mr. O'Connell was also engaged in the oil and gas business, owning a number of wells in the Blue Creek section, but sold out all his interests some months before his death, which occurred on October 2, 1913, and at that time was living a comparatively retired life.

Daniel O'Connell was the son of parents born and reared in Ireland. One other child was born besides Daniel, being Henry O'Connell, who died at the age of twenty-one years.

Mr. O'Connell married, on September 8, 1883, Miss Sue Keirn, and to them were born two children, Daniel Oscar O'Connell, born March 8, 1885, and Minnie Belle O'Connell, born October 25, 1886.

Mr. O'Connell was active in the work of his church, the Catholic church, and gave always to charity, and all calls for help were not heard by him in vain.

His life, as a public-spirited man and one that was spent in the interests of those about him, has made the land of his home a better one.

JOHN SCOTT McWHORTER.

Lewisburg has been noted for its legal talent. J. Scott McWhorter, one of the leading lawyers at this bar and prosecuting attorney at one time, is of Scotch extraction.

The McWhorter family was a small clan in Galloway, Scotland, some of whom emigrated to Ireland in a very early day. Hugh McWhorter, a prosperous linen merchant of Armagh, emigrated, in 1730, to New Castle, Del., where he became a prominent farmer and an elder in the Presbyterian church. His son, Henry,



J. SCOTT MCWHORTER.

born November 13, 1760, in New Jersey, enlisted in the Revolutionary war, in 1776, and served until the treaty of peace, in 1784. He married, in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, and moved from there to Hampshire county, Virginia, in 1786, and from thence to Harrison county, now Lewis county, in 1790. His wife was Miss Mary Fields. Their house was built in 1793 and is still standing. It is the oldest house in the historic Hackers Creek Valley, now West Virginia, and here was reared one of the most remarkable families of pioneer days.

For sixty years Henry McWhorter was a member of the Methodist church and was class leader fifty years. He died February 4, 1848, and was buried in the McWhorter cemetery, on his farm, by the side of his wife, who died in 1834.

Walter, the third and last son of Henry McWhorter, Sr., was born October 31, 1787. In 1806 he married Margaret Hurst. He was a major of militia, a noted athlete and never met his equal in wrestling, jumping or foot racing.

The major's house, like that of his father, was the recognized place of public worship. Here were held the winter revivals and big meetings. He died August 12, 1860. His wife died December 27, 1853. Seventeen children were born to this union, the Rev. John Minion McWhorter, D. D., the tenth child, being in direct line with the subject of this sketch.

Dr. McWhorter married Rosetta Marple. The doctor espoused the Universalist faith, and was the pioneer promulgator of that doctrine in his part of the State. His wife was a daughter of Ruth Reger, a descendant of Jacob Reger, who came from Germany and made a settlement on Second Big Run, in 1776.

F. J. McWhorter, son of Rev. J. M., married Olive Catherine Reger. She died when her son, J. S. McWhorter, was but seven years old. F. J. McWhorter now resides at Buckhannon, W. Va.

J. Scott McWhorter's early life was under the tutelage of Dr. J. M. McWhorter, on Hacker's creek, Upshur county, West Virginia. When fifteen years of age he graduated from the high school at Buckhannon. He then went to the West Virginia University until he completed his sophomore year, afterwards grad-

uating from the University of Wisconsin, in 1895, with special honors.

He came to Lewisburg in November, 1896.

In 1899 Mr. McWhorter married Jennie Pearl McWhorter, daughter of Judge J. M. McWhorter. She died in September, 1908, from the effects of a surgical operation, in Baltimore. Four children were the fruit of this marriage. Joe Reger, Julian K., John Scott, Jr., and Catherine.

In 1910 Mr. McWhorter was married to Wapella F. Feamster, daughter of William Feamster, of Rupert, Greenbrier county.

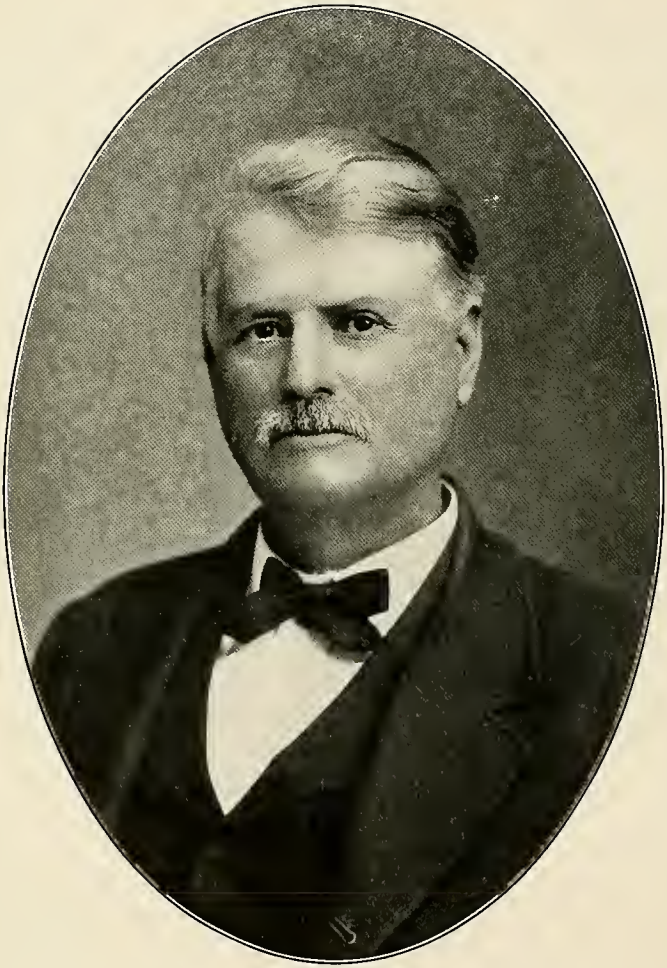
J. S. McWhorter was elected prosecuting attorney in 1904, and re-elected in 1908, and is a candidate at the present time for that office. In July, 1914, he was appointed by the Hon. Charles S. Dice to fill out an unexpired term ending in November, 1914. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

HENRY C. DUNN.

The Dunn family lived in Culpeper county, Virginia. John Dunn came from there and settled on a farm near Lewisburg, where he was known for many years as a highly respected Christian gentleman in the Presbyterian church. He married Maria J. Taylor and the fruit of this union was Elizabeth, who married Robert Remick, now of Remick county, West Virginia; Henry C., the subject of this sketch, Catherine (Mrs. McNeel) and John R.

Henry C. Dunn was born on October 22, 1841, and died July 2, 1904. He was one of Greenbrier's enterprising farmers, and for many years he owned and operated a coal yard at Ronceverte. After living in Kanawha county for twenty-five years, he sold the homestead farm and moved to Lewisburg, in 1899, where his widow now resides. He was a very liberal-hearted man, very generous to the poor, his benefactions distinguishing him as a hospitable gentleman of the community.

On July 15, 1874, Mr. Dunn was married to Miss Sally Mat-



DAVID A. DWYER.

thews, and from this union came, John, born May 25, 1875, died April 19, 1904. He was a bookkeeper for a coal company for some time and was a member of the Masonic fraternity in high standing.

The second child was Mary Virginia, born May 31, , and died March 11, 1911; Maria L., born October 6, 1880. She married A. M. McCormick on July 12, 1905, and to them were born three children, Alice Gray, Alpha M., and Sallie Matthews. Mr. McCormick is bookkeeper for the Light and Power Company, of Logan.

DAVID ANDREW DWYER.

David Andrew Dwyer was the son of Moses Dwyer and Nancy Tuckwiller Dwyer, both parents being natives of Greenbrier county. The father of Moses Dwyer came from Ireland, and their home, where Moses was born, was on the J. R. & K. turnpike, an old homestead where, many years ago, the ministers of the Methodist church were wont to tarry on their way about among their flocks.

David was the youngest son of his father's family, the other children being Eliza, who married Caleb Dwyer, and is now dead; John, who died in Texas many years ago; Mary, who became the wife of Henry Simms, of Fayette county, and Sarah, who married John Beam, of Fayette county, and is now also dead.

David Andrew Dwyer, a farmer as to occupation, was a widely beloved neighbor and citizen. His fellow men elected him a justice of the peace for twelve years, and was elected high sheriff of Greenbrier without opposition. Because of his capability during his first term of office as sheriff he was again elected by a large majority, receiving some 300 votes from the Republican side. During his term of office county paper at once went to par and staid there, for he paid drafts when they were presented, irrespective of whether he had county funds on hand or not.

Mr. Dwyer was a public-spirited man in every sense of the term. While incumbent of the sheriff's office he organized the

Bank of Greenbrier, which stands today as an example of what a man may do for his community if he possesses really the wish to benefit his neighbors and townsmen. He was a man who was the same to all men whether high or low, rich or poor, humble or famous. He was a Christian in the highest sense of the word; living a high, strong, clean life, demonstrating his belief in God by deeds of charity and kindness. His home was the place of religious gatherings, and his Bible was a book well known to him.

Mr. Dwyer was a sufferer for many months, having sustained a paralytic stroke some time before his death, which occurred on October 31, 1915, at the age of seventy-four years and ten months.

He leaves a widow, who was Miss Rachael McFarland, of Ohio, and the following children to mourn his death: John G., Charles M., now in California, James W., Nannie L., Ford and Grover C. Dwyer.

SAMUEL CHRISTOPHER BEARD, M. D.

In these days of automobile progression, physicians easily make their rounds, being able to see many patients daily, but in pioneer times it was different. It is said that Dr. S. C. Beard would sometimes in one day ride sixty miles on horseback in his professional work. His sympathies were large and his field of labor was, too, and in order to meet the demands of so extensive a practice long journeys necessarily at times had to be taken. When the war broke out, and whenever possible, his services were joyfully given to the needs of the boys in the Confederate camps, the doctor being regarded as one of the most valued physicians in the army. In the meantime, his private practice kept him busily engaged with the sick in his home surroundings, and until his death, in 1905, which closed a long and honorable career.

Dr. Beard was thoroughly educated for his professional work. He completed his medical course in 1853, taking his degree, Doctor of Medicine, from the University of Virginia. A post-grad-

uate course taken in Jefferson College, Philadelphia, subsequently, more fully equipped him for his life's work.

Dr. S. C. Beard was born October 3, 1831, on a farm near Lewisburg, where his early boyhood days were spent. There were only two children, Dr. Beard and a brother, John A. Beard, who died in service the first year of the Civil war. He was a lieutenant in the cavalry and was with the Governor's Guards at the time of his death. He was a son of Christopher and Miriam (McNeel) Beard, both natives of Virginia, and a grandson of Samuel Beard, of Scotch-Irish parentage, whose father, John, emigrated to America and settled in Pennsylvania, then later moved to Augusta county, Virginia, where he lived with his parents while a young man.

John Beard was a bold, venturesome man, and his courage was frequently needed in contests with the Indians. He married Janet Wallace and became the pioneer of Renick's Valley, Greenbrier county. This was about the year 1770. The young couple took up their abode in a cabin John had erected before his marriage on lands afterwards occupied by Abram Beard, his grandson. Here they reared a large family of sons and daughters, Samuel being the grandfather of the doctor. Samuel Beard married Margaret Walkup, and their children were: Tommie, Jesse, William R., Josiah, Margaret, Jane, Nancy, Siby and Mary. Margaret became the second wife of Thomas Price. Josiah was the first clerk of Greenbrier after its organization. His wife was Rachael Cameron Poage, daughter of Mayor William Poage, of Marlin's Bottom. William R. married Margaret McNeel.

Christopher Beard, the father of Dr. Beard, was born April 1, 1798, and died August 2, 1840. He was a large farmer, led a quiet and unobtrusive life, and became a useful citizen. His widow, who survived him until 1888, died at the age of nearly eighty-eight years. She was the daughter of Abraham McNeel, of Scotch descent. Her grandfather, John McNeel, married Martha Davis, a zealous convert of John Wesley, and through her influence her husband erected the first log cabin for religious worship west of the Allegheny Mountains. Their home in Pocahontas county was

near this church, where Bishop Asbury, the noted Methodist divine, often stopped over night.

John McNeel appears to have been the first to occupy the Little Levels coming there about the year 1765. On October 10, 1784, we hear of him in camp at Lewisburg, joining the expedition to Point Pleasant.

Children born to John and Martha (Davis) McNeel were: Abraham, whose second wife was Miss Bridger; Betsy, John, Abe, Patsy, and Margaret, who married William Beard; and Miriam, who married Christopher Beard. She was born in 1808, on the seventh of December, in Pocahontas county. She was married when sixteen years of age and lived on the farm three miles above Lewisburg to the age of eighty-three.

Jacob and Delilah (Jarrett) Hamilton were the parents of Estaline Montgomery, wife of Dr. Beard. Estaline Montgomery Hamilton was born at Blue Sulphur Springs, December 7, 1834. Her mother was born at that place in 1810. Her father was born on Muddy creek in 1795. She was united in marriage to Dr. Beard, December 12, 1855, and the children born to this union were Walter C., Lillian H., Delia Miriam, Margaret E., Phil J. A., Samuel C. and Emma W. Delia M., Margaret E. and Phil J. A. died several years prior to this sketch.

The homestead, three miles north of Lewisburg, originally consisted of 1,200 acres of land.

S. NELSON PACE.

S. Nelson Pace, lawyer of Lewisburg, is a native of Virginia, born at Culpeper, August 21, 1883. The earlier years of his life were spent in the city of his birth and at Danville, Va., graduating from the Culpeper High School in 1897. His first venture in the business world was in the employ of a bank at Richmond, Va., then in the same city and elsewhere, including Madison, Wis., New York City and Lancaster, Pa., for the American Tobacco Company.

Following, came a three years' course of study in the University of Wisconsin in academic and medical work, and also one year at the Medical College of Virginia. He later graduated from the law school of the University of Virginia, in 1910.

In July of that year he located in Lewisburg, where he began the practice of law, being at present a commissioner in chancery of the circuit court of Greenbrier.

Mr. Pace was married to Miss Hallie E. Moore, daughter of Judge Charles Forest Moore, of New York City, and a granddaughter of Mrs. Minerva Beard, of Lewisburg. Two sons were born to this union.

Mr. Pace is a member of the Masonic order, including the Knights Templar and the Shrine, and is also a Thirty-Second Degree Mason. He is a member of the Elks, a member of the Zeta Psi fraternity, and the Pi Mu medical fraternity.

WILLIAM MASTERS.

William Masters was one of the leading business men of Greenbrier county, a good Christian and one whom the church has greatly missed since he passed to his reward above, on February 25, 1914, at his winter home near St. Petersburg, Fla. He was born in Greenbrier county July 11, 1834, and was reared a farmer, and died owning considerable real estate, both in West Virginia and in Florida, where he was accustomed to spend his winter months for four years.

He married Martha J. Piercy, March 1, 1860. She was a Greenbrier lady, born in this county December 25, 1833. She was a loving, faithful wife, mother and neighbor. She died in 1892. The fruit of this union was: Augustus C., born December 7, 1860, a farmer and a coal operator, living at Lewisburg; Luella, who was born May 3, 1862, and died when eleven years old; Alice, born March 15, 1869. She married L. M. Peck, a depot agent in Hinton, and now for many years a coal operator; Samuel J., born August 27, 1863, now living in Washington, D. C.; Mary Cathe-

rine, born August 31, 1872. She married Capt. J. J. Duffy, now mayor of Passa Grille, Fla., of considerable means in Florida and West Virginia.

Mr. Masters married Martha Jane Massie Jones for his second wife, at her parents' home in Meadow Fork neighborhood, in Fayette county, on April 8, 1896. She was a daughter of Llewellyn W. Jones (a descendant of Capt. Porter Jones, who fought under Washington, and was of Welch descent) and Mrs. Martha Jane (Massie) Jones, of Virginia, who were united in marriage in 1840. Their children were Sarah Frances, Martha Jane Massie, Mary Elizabeth, Mildred Ann, Charles Tandy, Joseph Samuel, Virginia Lucy, George Washington and Emma Llewellyn.

In the year 1849 her parents moved to Fayette county, Virginia, where her father farmed. While on his way home from Texas, where he had gone to buy a farm, he lost his life on the Mississippi, when the steamboat, "Emma No. 3" was burned. His wife died on March 15, 1900. She was born April 22, 1818. Five of their children are still living. Two, J. S. and C. T., died in Jacksonville, Fla.

Mr. Masters moved to Greenbrier county in 1898, where the present homestead was purchased at Lewisburg. Mr. Masters had stock farms near his home, which he operated successfully until 1910, when he commenced spending his winters in Florida.

Mr. Masters was a lovable Christian character, and herein was the great legacy he left behind him. He professed religion during a Methodist prayer meeting, in 1854, and in August, 1856, he united with the Jennette Baptist Church, composed then of thirteen members. He was baptized in Meadow river at Russellville by Rev. Allen Wood, together with Miss Mary Rodgers, afterward Mrs. Peters. Later, Mr. Masters became very active in church work. When the war broke out he served the South as a Confederate soldier. He was always to be found in every church movement, and always became identified with the church wherever he was. At Ansted he deeded a parsonage to the church and gave the land on which the present church building stands, besides giving much money to church expenses. He was not



CAPTAIN DAVID T. MOORE

ashamed of his Maker nor afraid to pray for the sick, whom he visited in time of need and distress. He was a great believer in prayer and early in his life erected the family altar, which he maintained to the last.

His father was George Masters, born in Greenbrier county; his mother, Catherine Deitz, born in Augusta county, Virginia, died at the age of ninety-two years. Mrs. Master's mother's ancestors are traceable to Charles Massie, a Cromwellite, who, to save his head when Charles II. succeeded to the throne of England, fled to America, landing at Portsmouth, Va. Being a shipbuilder, he went to work at Gasport Navy Yard. He was a widower with one child, Tommie. The story goes that Tommie coveted a beautiful black, among a herd of wild horses, in that section of Virginia. He secured it by perching himself upon a low outstretched limb of a large chestnut, with lasso in hand, and dropped upon the back of the animal when it passed under the tree.

CAPTAIN DAVID TAY MOORE.

Captain David Tay Moore, business manager of the Greenbrier Military School, was born February 8, 1881. He obtained his early education in the public schools of Randolph county, West Virginia, later in the public schools in Augusta county, Virginia; also in a private high school at the same place, and then entered Washington and Lee University at Lexington, Virginia.

On leaving the university, Mr. Moore entered the Rockingham National Bank, Harrisonburg, Va., remaining three years. In April, 1906, he accepted a position in the National Exchange Bank, Roanoke, Va., becoming auditor of this bank in 1910. In July, 1912, he resigned this position to become business manager of the Greenbrier Presbyterian Military School, and from that time the school has been advancing by leaps and bounds.

The increased attendance of students, from out of the state in particular, of necessity brought about increased improvements, with larger equipments. Not only new buildings were added to

the college campus, but a farm was bought, that the table might have the advantage of its own live products. A well equipped gymnasium, which, with the addition of a large athletic field, a tennis court, ground for track work, and a spring camp, the surroundings became ideal for successful educational work. The attendance at the present time is very large and the citizenship of Greenbrier county is very proud of their home institution.

Capt. David T. Moore married Miss Emma Watson Brown, of Roanoke, Va., February 23, 1910. One son, William John Moore, was born to this union, now deceased. Mrs. Moore is a daughter of Frank Watson Brown and Margaret Gibson Brown, of Roanoke. Captain Moore has been a member of the Presbyterian church from his early boyhood days.

Rev. Joseph M. Moore, A. B., B. D., is the assistant principal of the institue. He was born February 8, 1885, and received his early training at the same place and school his brothers did, after which he took his degree of A. B. in 1908 from the Washington and Lee University, and that of B. D. from the Union Theological Seminary in 1914. He was instructor of ancient and modern languages in 1908, 1909 and 1911, and teacher of Bible and philosophy at the present time.

COL. HOUSTON BURGER MOORE, A. M.

The Greenbrier Military School for Boys has become an integral part of the history of Greenbrier county. It has added luster to Lewisburg as an educational center, and an honor has been bestowed upon the county seat by its location at that place, and only as an institution of learning having an interstate reputation could do.

It is the only non-coeducational military and physical school in West Virginia with cerificates that will admit its graduates to our best colleges and universities. These increased advantages have come through the Moore brothers, whose connection with the work has given a magic touch to the institution ever since



COL. HOUSTON B. MOORE.

they took hold of it in 1906. A personal sketch of these men will more fully explain.

Houston Burger Moore, principal of the school, was born at Mingo, Randolph county, West Virginia, April 30, 1879. He is the son of William John Moore, born at Mingo, July 15, 1849, and Ida Ella (Burger) Moore, who was born at Sitlington, Bath county, Virginia, January 3, 1859. The marriage of this couple occurred October 13, 1874, and the children born to them were as follows: (1) Minnie, born September 30, 1875, now the wife of W. L. Reeves, of Mossey Creek, Va.; (2) H. B. Moore, of whom further; (3) David Tay Moore, of whom further; (4) Ethel Kate Moore, born January 14, 1883, teacher in Lewisburg; (5) Rev. Joseph M. Moore, of whom further; (6) Priscilla Leslie Moore, born October 15, 1887, the wife of Capt. Clarence M. McMurray, an army officer; (7) Emma Eliza Moore, born December 11, 1889, Lewisburg; (8) Willie J. Moore, born February 7, 1892, Lewisburg.

H. B. Moore attended free schools and had instruction besides from private teachers during the earlier years of his life at Mossey Creek, Va., after which he entered Hampden-Sidney College, taking the degree of A. B. from that institution in 1902 and that of A. M. in 1903. In 1906, he came to Lewisburg to take charge of the Greenbrier Military School, then under the auspices of the Greenbrier Presbytery. Since that time it has been under the successful management of the Moore brothers. With the prestige of the church, their masterful hand has given the institution a reputation to be envied, and one that is abiding. From the time of their superintendency, the school has been moving gradually forward and until now a large corps of instructors are engaged in the work.

August 1, 1912, Col. H. B. Moore was married to Miss Ida Virginia Jasper, and from this union two children were born, Caroline Nicholas Moore, June 27, 1913; and William John Moore, February 18, 1915. (See sketch of the Jasper family.)

Colonel Moore is a member in high standing of the Presbyterian church.

REUBEN W. RAMSEY.

The official career of R. W. Ramsey has been exceptionally long and very satisfactory to the citizens of this county. His father, W. N. Ramsey, was a native of Spottsylvania county, Virginia. He and his wife, formerly a Miss Sarah E. Mead, came first to Greenbrier county and settled on the east side of Greenbrier river, near Ronceverte, and lived in that locality for about ten years. A final removal was made three miles north of White Sulphur Springs, where he died. He was born in 1818 and departed this life at the age of thirty-nine years.

Reuben W. Ramsey was born December 5, 1845, in Pittsylvania county, Virginia. When about one year old, his parents moved to Greenbrier county, near Edgar's Mills, and after living in that locality for about ten years, moved to a farm three miles north of White Sulphur Springs. There the son worked on a farm and attended a subscription school for a limited time only.

In 1863, Mr. Ramsey volunteered for the war. He enlisted as a private soldier in Company G, Twenty-sixth Virginia battalion, and served eight months in the ranks and twelve months in prison. He participated in the battles of New Market, Va., and Cold Harbor, where he was captured on June 3, 1864, and taken to Point Lookout, Md. After having been kept there one month, he was taken to Elmira, N. Y., and there kept for eleven months more. On May 29, 1865, his release was signed and he returned home.

On January 29, 1863, Mr. Ramsey married Rachel C. Parkins, a daughter of Charles T. Parkins, and to this union were born nine childen, six of whom are still living, namely: Sophrona A., she married S. J. Boggs; Charles W., married Gertrude Scott; John J., married Florence McComb; Margaret R., married G. W. Ryder; Mary B., married Frank Thompson. Sarah E., Floyd and Thomas are dead.

Mr. Ramsey's second marriage was to Miss Caroline Hull on June 15, 1910. No children. She died December 28, 1913. His

third marriage was to Virginia E. McDermott, on March 17, 1915. No children.

Mr. Ramsey has always lived on the farm where he now resides. It was purchased from Wesley Parkins in the year of 1863. Mr. Ramsey has held office for many years. He was Justice of the Peace for sixteen years, president of the board of education for twelve years, and notary public for ten years, and has been a member of the Methodist church for fifty-three years.

JAMES THOMAS RUCKER.

Among the prominent educators of West Virginia is found the name of James Thomas Rucker, of Lewisburg, who was born at Island Ford, near Covington, Va., November 22, 1856.

The late Dr. William P. and Margaret Ann (Scott) Rucker had four sons, H. Scott, an attorney at Marlinton, W. Va.; William Waller, for the past eighteen years member of Congress from the second district of Missouri; Edgar Parks, former attorney general of West Virginia, who died at the age of forty-two, and the subject of this sketch, who was the third son. At the close of the Civil war, he moved with his parents to Nicholas county, West Virginia, where he resided until June, 1870, at which time they came to Lewisburg to live, and Mr. Rucker now resides on his farm, one mile east of Lewisburg, occupying the old Rucker homestead.

In early manhood he began teaching, and has been prominent in educational work ever since. For several years he was principal of the Keytesville High School at Keytesville, Mo., but in 1890 he returned to West Virginia and was principal of the Lewisburg graded school until 1897, when he was appointed superintendent of the State School for the Deaf and Dumb at Romney, serving in that capacity until 1910. He was one of the inspectors for the state compensation commissioner before his death in 1916.

On September 26, 1882, Mr. Rucker was married to Ida G. Riffe, daughter of David Campbell and Catherine E. (McClin-

tic) Riffe, who was born at Mazeville, now Sunlight, W. Va. Mrs. Rucker is a great granddaughter of Joseph and Nancy (Rogers) Maze, and through this branch related to the Clendennins, prominent in the pioneer history of Greenbrier and Kanawha counties. On her maternal side she is a descendant of Robert and Jane (Mann) McClintic, who were also among the early settlers of Greenbrier county. They moved to this county from Bath county, Virginia, soon after the Revolutionary war.

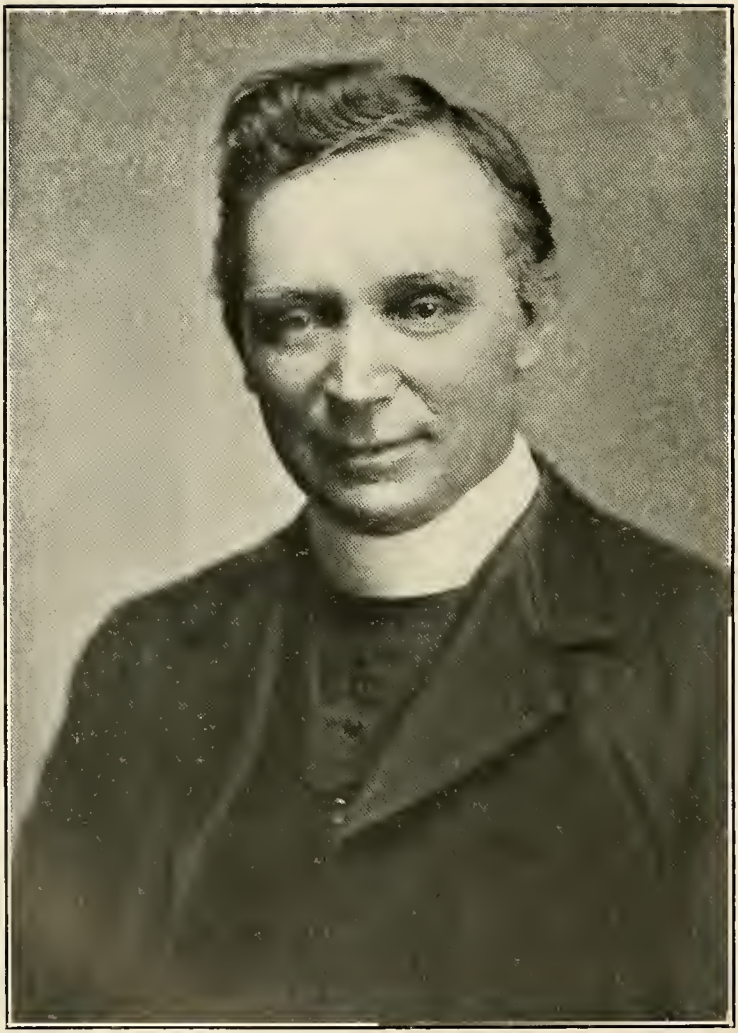
The children of Mr. and Mrs. James T. Rucker are as follows: Roy Waller, born May 12, 1884; Fannie Riffe, born November 22, 1886, died at Sturgeon, Mo., at three years of age; Anna Parks, born April 14, 1893, unmarried, residing with her parents at Lewisburg.

Roy W. Rucker was married to Elizabeth G. Estle, of Carrollton, Mo., October 12, 1909. Their home is at Keytesville, Mo., where he is a practicing attorney.

EMMETT HAMMOND CRICKENBERGER.

The Lewisburg Drug Store is a credit to the town. E. H. Crickenberger, the owner of the store, was born November 17, 1884. He has been in control as pharmacist and proprietor of the place since October 8, 1908. During these eight years, under his management, the business has grown almost to mammoth proportions. As to size, it would do credit to a city. As a pharmacist, Mr. Crickenberger has the confidence of the physicians and of the people of this part of the county, which accounts for the great yearly output of drugs from this place of business.

The Crickenberger family is a very old one in the county. The immediate ancestor of the seven children, five boys and two girls, in this portion of Greenbrier, was the well known Rev. Joseph J. Crickenberger, who for many years rode the circuit as a Methodist preacher. He was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, in September, 1831, and was a tailor by trade. In 1864, he joined the Baltimore Conference, and, until his superannuation, in



REV. JOHN J. DE LAAD.

1898, he spent most of his time in the saddle. It was not uncommon for him to be gone from home weeks at a time, and his labors were so arduous two horses were kept in commission for his use. He died December 25, 1910. His wife was Miss Serena Catherine Wendall, whom he married in 1868. She was born in Shenandoah valley, Virginia, seventy-seven years ago, and is still living. In 1898, the family moved to Lewisburg, where James W., Charles A., and the druggist are all known as men of worth and high social standing.

Miss Minnie L. is the wife of Mr. Dunbar, the miller, and Miss Laura is a teacher in the schools of Lewisburg of several years standing. Charles L. is a dealer in vehicles, mostly carriages, and Harry E. is a merchant at White Sulphur Springs. They are all prominently identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church. The subject of this sketch is also a Mason, Knight Templar and Shriner.

JOHN J. De LAAD.

The pastor of St. Catherine's Church, Ronceverte, was born in Holland, on a small island called Overvlakkee, on October 28, 1857. At the age of nine, March, 1867, he took passage with his parents and the rest of the family from Antwerp, Belgium, and arrived in New York in May, after a voyage of fifty-two days. He received a common school education in St. John's Parochial School, Paterson, N. J. Though he desired ardently to continue his studies and prepare himself for the holy priesthood, he found in his way the great obstacle that just then his parents were sorely in need of his aid. Consequently he sacrificed and postponed, for the time being, the desire of his heart, and consequently worked until he was twenty-one years of age to aid his father in providing for the family. At last, in September, 1879, when he was very near twenty-two years of age, the good Lord had so blessed the family that it was possible for him to follow his heart's desire. Consequently, on the above date, he entered the

Archives & Manuscripts Section
West Virginia Collection
West Virginia University Library
Morgantown, WV 26505

preparatory college of the Redemptorist Fathers in Illchester, Md. In this college he spent six years perfecting himself in all the branches of learning, language and literature. Especially did he strive to become proficient in the Latin language—the language of Cicero, the language of the holy church. After six years of hard study, he was sent to St. Mary's, Annapolis, Md., to familiarize himself with the principles of the spiritual life. After this year, we find him returned to Illchester, Md., to complete his higher studies in the seminary of the same Redemptorist Fathers. Here he spent six more years—years of hard study and untiring application. During these years, and under the ablest professors, he completed the courses of the natural sciences, philosophy, rhetoric, canon law, church history and dogmatic and moral theology. One year before the completion of the course in moral theology, on April 4, 1891, he was raised to the holy priesthood by His Eminence James Cardinal Gibbons in the chapel of the Redemptorist Fathers in Illchester, Md., On the following day, Sunday, April 5, he said his first holy mass in his home parish church, the Church of Our Lady of Lourdes, Paterson, N. J.

After returning to the seminary and finnishing his moral course, he spent six months at Saratoga Springs preparing himself for the direct work of the ministry. From Saratoga Springs he went to Windsor Spring, Mo., where he spent one year as professor in the preparatory college. After visiting the great fair at Chicago, he returned to the East and continued his professional work for a number of years in the preparatory college at North-East, Pa., on the shores of Lake Erie, where he taught practically every branch in the curriculum of the college. From here he was transferred to St. Mary's Church, Annapolis, Md., to enter the active ministry and to labor directly for the salvation of souls. During the few years that he spent in this work, he traveled over a good part of the United States, preaching in large cities, as well as in numerous hamlets, wherever there were souls to be reclaimed to God. Once more he undertakes his professional work; this time in the seminary at Illchester, Md. After

a few years of labor in this seminary, he offered his services to the Rt. Rev. P. J. Donahoe, of the diocese of Wheeling, where he is still actively laboring in the city of Ronceverte and adjoining missions for the glory of God and the salvation of souls. His work has been singularly blessed. Last year (1916) he finished the basement for a beautiful new church, and this year (1917), with God's help, will see its completion.

THE GREENBRIER M'CLUNGS.

From the McClung genealogy, prepared by Rev. William McClung and published by the McClung Printing Company, Pittsburg, Pa., we learn that the McClungs of Greenbrier county are descended from John McClung, born probably in Ireland, and died in Rockbridge county, Virginia, at an advanced age in 1788. His father's name was John McClung also, it was thought, and that he was a cousin of James William and Hugh McClung, who fled from Scotland and located in Ireland.

John McClung was a farmer and owned 278 acres of land in Rockbridge county in what was known as the "Forks." He sold his farm to his son, Edward, on April 23, 1783. He also owned a still house valued at £100. He married Rebecca Stuart, who was related to Hon. Alexander Hugh Holmes Stuart, of Staunton, Va., who was secretary of state, in President Franklin Pierce's cabinet.

John McClung survived his wife several years, and resided with his daughter, Nancy Moore, during the latter years of his life. He was the father of ten children. Seven of his sons settled in Greenbrier county. It is said that during the Civil war two companies—the "Greenbrier Swifts" and the "Nicholas Grays," contained thirty-two McClungs. They rode the finest horses in General Lee's army. (1) Thomas McClung, the eldest son of John, died probably October 10, 1774. He married Nancy Black. (2) John McClung (Curly John) died September 14, 1800. He married Nancy Groves or Goff. (3) Thomas Mc-

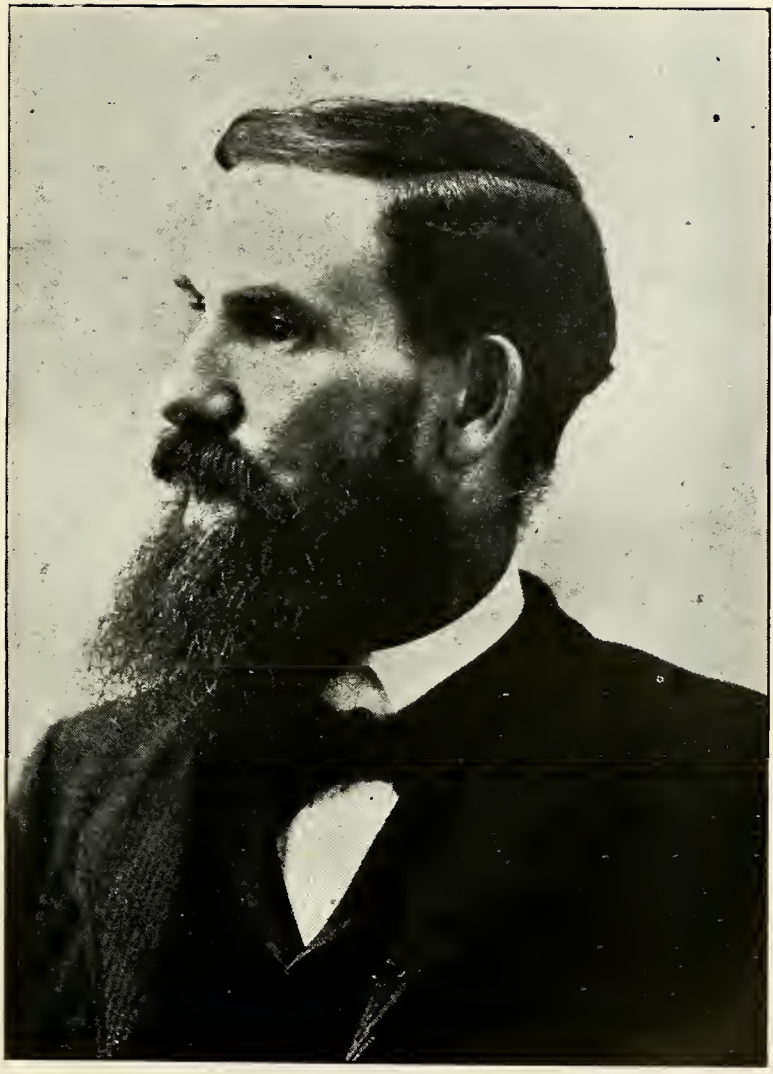
Clung died unmarried. It was thought his death was caused by a negro. (4) Alexander McClung (Curly Alex) born November 22, 1805, died May 1, 1892; married July 24, 1834, Eleanor Thompson. (5) Martha Jane McClung, born June 13, 1835; married October 22, 1863, Louis P. Burdette. (6) Nancy Ann McClung, born April 20, 1837; married March 12, 1856, to Andrew Hutchinson McClung (Squire Andy). (7) Robert Alexander McClung, born April 4, 1839, died November 1, 1864. He was wounded at the battle of Cedar Creek and died in the hospital. (8) John Thomas McClung, born October 26, 1841; married January 5, 1865, Cynthia C. Thompson. (9) Pattie McClung married Bollar Blake, of Pickaway, W. Va. (10) Edward McClung married Laura Dunbar, to whom three children were born, the youngest of whom was Dr. William McClung, whose sketch follows.

Samuel McClung (Devil Sam), born June 6, 1799, died July 27, 1888, was one of the leading members of the McClung family in Greenbrier county. He was a very large man with broad shoulders and a massive chest and lungs. He always wore a large loose hunting shirt and moccasins. He was undoubtedly the greatest joker in Greenbrier county, hence he received the sobriquet "Devil Sam." He married Jane Kincaid, born August, 1798, died August 10, 1874, and seven children were born to this union. The homestead was at Dawson. James Franklin McClung was a descendant of "Devil Sam" of the fourth generation.

DR. WILLIAM HENRY M'CLUNG AND HIS FAMILY.

Another Branch of the McClung Brothers Who Emigrated to Virginia.

The unwelcome visitor of Death entered the home of Dr. William Henry McClung, at Meadow Bluff, on May 6, 1915, and took from the county another one of Greenbrier's most prominent citizens. He died in his seventy-second year, and was born near



DR. WILLIAM H. McCLUNG.

Crawley, October 28, 1843. He was the grandson of John McClung, born probably in Ireland, and died in Rockbridge county, Virginia, about 1788.

Seven sons of John McClung settled in Greenbrier county, among the descendants of whom, it is said, two companies—the "Greenbrier Swifts" and the "Nicholas Greys," enrolled thirty-two members of this family in the Confederate service. They rode the finest horses to be seen in Gen. Robert E. Lee's army. Alpheus Paris McClung was captain of the Greenbrier Swifts.

In the vicinity of Mt. Lookout, W. Va., the McClungs are very numerous, and a worthy gentleman who had lived for eight years among the McClungs asserts that he never heard a profane oath uttered by one of that name.

Alexander McClung, the father of William H., was born November 22, 1805, and died May 1, 1892. He married on July 24, 1834, Eleanor Thompson, born July 19, 1816. She died June 13, 1901.

W. H. McClung followed the ordinary vocations of life until the breaking out of the Civil war, when he left his home with his two older brothers to defend his native soil. He first enlisted as a substitute in Colonel Henry's regiment, but later joined the Greenbrier Cavalry, Company K, Fourteenth Virginia regiment, under Captain Burkhart, and took part in the famous battles at Forestville Stampede, near Harrisonburg, and in the stirring campaign in the valley of Virginia with General Early. He was also with him when he made the raid on Washington City, and was wounded in front of the Block House while trying to carry his brother, John T., who had been shot, from the battlefield. In October, 1864, he was transferred to Hownshell's battalion as drill-master, in which capacity he served until the close of the war. He was several times wounded, twice severely. He was severely wounded in the left breast at Frederick City, Md., and besides being wounded in the right side during an engagement in front of the block house at Washington. He was also wounded in the face during the battle of Ninevah, where he was captured, but escaped by riding through the Federal lines, swimming the

Shenandoah river three times and taking refuge in the mountains, and reaching his command three days later.

Upon his return home, Dr. McClung was united in marriage to Miss Adeline E. Thompson, daughter of Isaac and Jane (Burns) Thompson, on November 15, 1866. To this union was born two sons and three daughters, four of whom, Mrs. A. N. Shawver, Mrs. George Wall, Mrs. John Helper and W. K. McClung, survive him.

The following sketch is taken from the *Methodist Laymen's Herald,* Sutton, W. Va., published May 20, 1915, and because of being so ably written and true to life, is given here:

"Dr. McCung started life as many of America's most successful sons—a poor boy. Living in a section not then developed, his educational advantages were very limited, but being blessed with native ability and with an indomitable will, backed by industry and economy, he soon rose to prominence.

"After his marriage in 1866, he moved to Roane county, this State, and began the practice of medicine, but in a few months he returned to his native country, without money and without reputation as a physician, but with more, he had that God-given courage and will which always finds a way. He located near Crawley and undertook the job of clearing six acres of land on the Glencoe farm. He worked in the day time and studied at night and when the work was done he received $30, which formed his capital stock, and which he said looked like a fortune. Being a natural born physician and surgeon, though he never attended college, he rose rapidly in his profession, gaining an enviable reputation. For nearly fifty years he was the leading physician in western Greenbrier and perhaps traveled more miles and visited more patients than any other doctor who ever lived in the county. He was a hard student and always provided himself with the latest books and journals on his profession, regardless of the cost.

"He was a Jeffersonian and Bryan Democrat, a man of pronounced convictions and a conspicuous figure in every political campaign in this county for many years, ever ready to defend

the principles of true Democracy. He was a successful politician, being five times elected to represent Greenbrier in the West Virginia Legislature—an honor bestowed on no other man. He was a faithful representative and assisted in enacting many of the laws now upon our statute books. He was appointed by Governor W. A. MacCorkle a member of the Board of Regents for the Deaf and Blind School at Romney, and served as president of that body for twelve years, and held many other positions of trust in the state and county.

"He was a successful farmer, owning and managing successfully some of the best farms in this end of the county. He had a beautiful home, where hospitality was generously bestowed by himself and family. He loved his district, was connected with many public enterprises for its development, and lived to see many changes made for the betterment of its citizens.

"Dr. McClung had been a member of the M. E. Church, South, for forty years, having been converted at Old Amell Church under the ministry of Rev. R. C. Wiseman in 1872, and was actively identified with its interest. He realized that he was nearing the end of his earthly pilgrimage and talked with his pastor and family of the life beyond. He said he had no fears of the future—that all was well.

"Funeral services were conducted at his home by his pastor, Rev. T. J. Hopson, assisted by Rev. L. J. Barnett, at noon on the 8th, after which his body was borne to its last resting place in the family cemetery near Rupert, attended by the largest concourse of relatives and friends that ever attended a burial in western Greenbrier. The pallbearers were Drs. S. H. Austin, G. A. Gilchrist, of Lewisburg; L. H. McClung, of Dawson; E. G. Kesler, of Williamsburg; D. N. Wall, of Crawley, and C. I. Wall, of Rainelle. The services at the grave were conducted by Meadow Bluff Lodge, No. 233, I. O. O. F., of which he was a member.

"Dr. McClung leaves to mourn his departure, besides his wife and children, one brother, John T. McClung, of Fort Spring, and four sisters, Mrs. Martha Burdett, of Charleston; Mrs. D. C.

Snyder, of Huntington; Mrs. Harvey Smith, of Meadow Bluff, and Mrs. Watson McClung, of Dawson.

"The writer has been intimately acquainted with the deceased for thirty-three years and can truthfully say that his loyalty to his friends was unbounded. There never was a night too dark and cold, the road too long or the water and mud too deep for him to go at the call of a friend who was sick or in distress.

" 'Valiant soul, farewell,
And tho' the warrior's sun has set,
Its light shall linger 'round us yet,
Bright, radiant, blest.'

"E. D. SMOOT."

WILLIAM E. McCLUNG.

On a beautiful highly cultivated little farm near Fort Spring, in the Irish Corner district, lives W. E. McClung, another representative of the large McClung family in Greenbrier county.

W. E. McClung, son of J. T. and Cynthia Thompson McClung, was born November 29, 1873, at Meadow Bluff, in Meadow Bluff district, and he lived there until October 15, 1900, when he moved with his parents to Fort Spring, in Irish Corner. On September 24, 1907, he married Relda Burdette, daughter of J. Harrison and Catherine Rodgers Burdette, and to this union three children have been born, namely, Thomas Harry, born May 18, 1911; Wanda, December 10, 1912; Frank Gasaway, September 28, 1914.

Mrs. McClung is a great granddaughter of Ishman Burdette, the first of that name who settled on Wolf creek, Monroe county, one hundred years ago. His son, Jackson, the father of J. Harrison, was born in 1813, and died in 1876. He lived and died in Monroe. His wife was Elizabeth Schumake. She was born on New river and lived and died there at the age of nearly one hundred years. They had ten children: J. Harrison Burdette was born November 22, 1850. He married, in 1875, Catherine Rodg-

ers (see sketch of the Rodgers family) and has always lived on the old Michael Rodgers homestead. To this union were born six children: K. L., who married Mary Bud; Relda, who married W. E. McClung; Ella, who married Frank Brown; Wilbur, who died in 1905; Mary and Evrette, who are single.

On January 1, 1908, Mr. McClung purchased the farm on which he now lives of I. T. Mann. It was a part of the old Mathew Mann estate, and at the time Mr. McClung bought it it was without a fence, except the one on the road, and no buildings at all; but improvements were begun at once. In 1911 the barn was built and in 1912 the house was built, and he moved onto the place at that time. Now the farm is well fenced and is in a high state of cultivation.

WILLIAM EDGAR DARNELL.

Marion and Mary Ann (Church) Darnell were residents of this county, living near Lewisburg at the time William E. Darnell was born, on September 14, 1870. The father was a farmer and died at the age of twenty-six years. The mother, now the wife of A. C. Bivens, is a woman of remarkable business capacity and known for her many kindnesses of heart and good traits of character.

W. E. Darnell came to Lewisburg when fourteen years of age, and after acquiring a comon school education, learned the tinner's trade, an ocupation he has succesfully followed since the year 1886. He probably has tinned more roofs in Lewisburg and vicinity than any other tinner now living in the county. He built his house in 1905 and bought his shop in 1915.

On Wednesday, December 19, 1894, Mr. Darnell married Miss Maggie Hayes, and from this union were born: Mary Edgar, now the wife of C. J. Smith; Grace Olga and Lawrence. His wife died February 25, 1903, and he then married Miss Irene Hayes, on Thursday, October 6, 1904, and to this union were born two children, Marion and Earl. It was from both marriages his inter-

esting family of children came. All are members of the Old Stone Church in Lewisburg, and the father is past master of Greenbrier Lodge, No. 42.

WILLIAM B. HAYES.

The schools of Greenbrier are somewhat noted for their efficiency. Among those who have thoroughly prepared themselves for work in that profession is W. B. Hayes, who taught his first school near Renick almost thirty years ago. He was graduated from the State Normal School at Athens, W. Va., two years later and has been teaching in the county about ever since. He is spoken of in the highest terms by the present county superintendent, who was his pupil at one time. No less worthy are his children, who seem not to have ever known what it was to be absent from school or tardy of mornings. Mary, the eldest daughter, now pursuing an A. B. course at the West Virginia University, graduated from the high school at Lewisburg at the age of fourteen with a rating of 97 per cent., and at the seminary, in 1915, having a grade of 96.91 per cent, winning the first-honor scholarship and being graduated first in her class.

Miss Myrtle, the second daughter, following in the wake of her elder sister as to punctuality, proficiency and worthiness, has now had two years in the seminary, leading her classes as usual.

William S. is now ready, with as good a reputation as the others, to enter the high school, while Benjamin R. has never been tardy once for six years, and Maggie Ruth never absent or tardy.

William B. Hayes was born near Frankford, November 12, 1864, and was reared a farmer. He attended school during winter months, obtaining a good common district school education, and a first-grade certificate with which to begin his professional career. In 1887 he took his graduation papers from the State Normal School, and from that time he has made a good reputation as a teacher. On September 18, 1895, he married Miss Re-

becca Margaret McClung. The children from that parentage are: (1) Mary Tirzah, born July 25, 1896; Myrtle V., born January 22, 1899; William S., born November 6, 1901; Benjamin Raymond, born June 6, 1904; Maggie Ruth, born October 8, 1906. Seven years ago Mr. Hayes sold one of his farms and moved to Lewisburg.

Mrs. Rebecca Margaret Hayes, wife of William B. Hayes, was born January 7, 1865. She is in direct descent from John McClung, born in Scotland. (See sketch of James F. McClung.)

Capt. Benjamin Hayes, the father of W. B. Hayes, died in 1900 at the age of sixty-four years. He was one of the prosperous and industrious farmers of Greenbrier county and a soldier in the late war. He entered in the Confederate service at the beginning of the war and served until the surrender of Lee, in 1865, having been in many battles, under trying positions many times, but he never received a wound. He was a member of Company B, in the Third Regiment of Wise's Legion, or the Sixtieth Virginia Infantry. His career, as one of the brave soldiers of the army reads like a romance.

Captain Hayes married Tirzah Correll, of Frankford. She was a daughter of Samuel Correll, and bore him twelve children, viz.: Samuel, John Price, William B., Mary Frances, Margaret Susan, Laura Agnes, Acie Ellen, Hettie Raymond, Ida Vance, Frank Watts and one child who died in infancy.

Mr. Hayes, Sr., was a kind husband, a good father, and provided well for his family, especially as to the education of the children.

HOWARD CLEMONS SKAGGS.

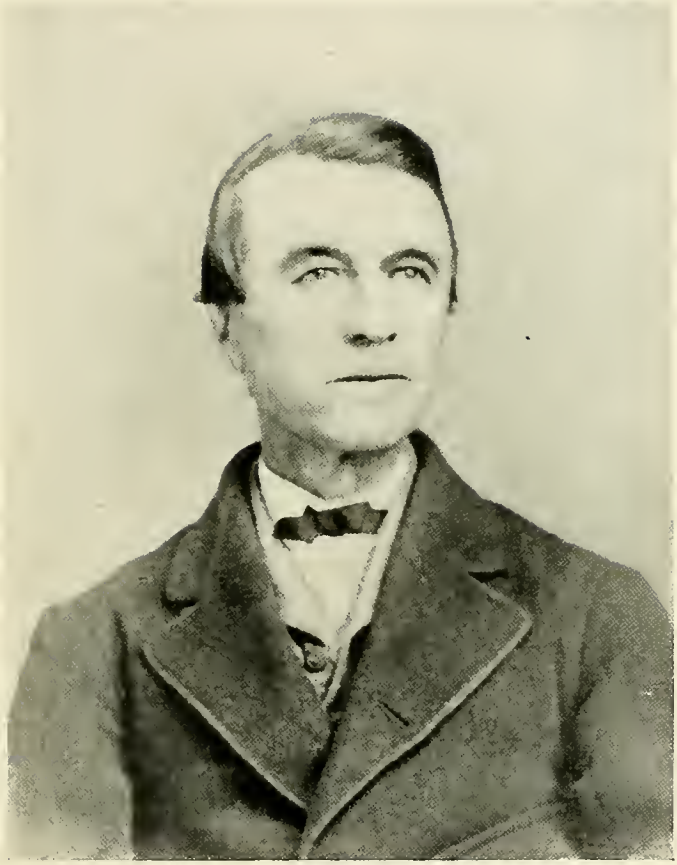
The Skaggs of Greenbrier have been noted for capable business qualities, inherited probably from their father, Alexander Sanford Skaggs, who was one of the most successful merchants of the county. Accuracy, dispatch and neatness characterized A. S. Skaggs' business relations with the public for a period of about

fifty years, during which time he owned and operated a general store on the old James River and Kanawha turnpike, about eleven miles west of Lewisburg. It was in the days when the four-horse stage coach, with its relays of every ten miles, brought passengers and the wares for trade every night to Clintonville, then a village consisting of one store, a blacksmith shop and a post office. Practically this store had all the trade of the western part of the county.

Alexander Sanford Skaggs, son of Henry Skaggs and Matilda Skaggs, was married to Mary Catherine, daughter of Joseph and Hannah Remley, February 18, 1836. He was born March 23, 1812, and died September 15, 1880. His wife was born October 12, 1820, and died December 9, 1864. The children born to this union were as follow: Virginia S., now Mrs. Fell, October 26, 1837; Matilda J., April 25, 1839; Henry Alexander, November 24, 1840, died October 1, 1901; James Monroe, September 4, 1842; Laura Ann, August 2, 1844, died July 3, 1913; Edward Clowny, April 18, 1846, died July 24, 1911; Florence Estaline, January 3, 1849; Hannah Mary, now Mrs. Bryan, November 27, 1851; Sanford Remley, May 25, 1853; Howard Clemons, May 18, 1855; Ethel Adelia, April 10, 1857; Richard Rector, March 18, 1861, died December 27, 1881.

During the Civil war Henry and James M. Skaggs (Polk) fought in the Confederate ranks for four years and E. C. Skaggs for two years and experienced some of the horrors of prison life at Camp Point Lookout, Maryland. James M. Skaggs, now living at Hugart, is one of the leading business men of the county. He has just been elected president of the Bank of Greenbrier to succeed A. E. Johnson, deceased.

Howard Clemons Skaggs was educated in the public schools of the county, closing with a three years' course of study in the Frankford High School. Following came a three years' clerkship in the store of his brother-in-law, J. P. Fell, and then, when just past the age of twenty-one, he left home and friends for a fortune in prospect in the State of Texas. During the first few years of his stay there he labored as a farm hand. By close application to business principles he won a reputation for honesty and integrity,



ALEXANDER SANFORD SKAGGS.

which obtained afterwards when he needed to borrow a thousand dollars or so for his own needs. He stayed twenty-two years in Williamson and Burnett counties with his brother, Sanford Remley, in the meantime having been very successful raising, buying and selling sheep. At one time the brothers owned 3,200 acres of land and 3,000 sheep.

Howard Clemons Skaggs and Mary B. Handley were married, October 24, 1888. The young people lived, first, in Texas, staying there for seven or eight years, until business relations would enable them to take up a permanent residence in their home county. In the meantime, Mr. Skaggs bought the old Handley homestead, where they have maintained a residence for nearly twenty years.

The children born to this union consist of one son and four daughters, namely: Mary Caroline Skaggs, born December 9, 1889; Handley Stratton, September 3, 1893; Matilda Howard, May 30, 1899; Annie Overton, July 20, 1901; Florence Alexander, March 15, 1904.

Mary Caroline Skaggs married Uriah Hevener, Jr., June 7, 1911, and resides in Pocahontas county, West Virginia. They are the parents of one son, William Howard Hevener, born November 30, 1913.

Howard C. Skaggs has filled numerous positions of honor and trust since his return to Greenbrier from the State of Texas. For seven years he was the secretary and treasurer of the Farmers' Home and Fire Insurance Company, and in the meantime, for a period of six years, officiated as a member of the board of education. For three years prior to Jonathan Mays' death he was deputy clerk of the circuit court and was then elected to that position, on the third of November, 1908, and re-elected on the third day of November, 1914, polling a majority vote of 1,058.

Mr. Skaggs has been an elder in the Old Stone church at Lewisburg for the past fifteen years; has been a member and trustee of the Greenbrier Presbyterian Military School ever since the establishment of that institution, and he is also a member in good standing of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to Greenbrier Lodge, No. 42.

THE ARBUCKLE FAMILY.

The Arbuckles came from Scotland and first settled in Pennsylvania. One family came from Pennsylvania and settled on the James river, near what is now called Balcony Falls, in Rockbridge county. Three brothers—Mathew, William and Thomas— started from their settlement to the Greenbrier valley. Thomas was killed while hunting during the trip and Mathew and William settled at Fort Union, now Lewisburg. Mathew was a captain in the army and in a march of about nineteen days through the virgin forest guided Gen. Andrew Lewis' army from Fort Union to Point Pleasant, leaving Fort Union September 19, 1774, and fought the battle of Point Pleasant October 10, 1774.

William Arbuckle, brother of Capt. Mathew Arbuckle, was with the army at Point Pleasant and afterward, about 1796 or 1797, moved, and settled in Putnam county, on the Kanawha river. Capt. Mathew Arbuckle remained in comand of the fort at Point Pleasant until after 1777. In 1781, as he was returning from Richmond on a commission for the army, he was killed on Jackson's river, in Bath county, June 27, 1787, in a storm, by the falling of a tree, under which he was caught. He was the father of a large family of sons and daughters, and many of his posterity are now valued citizens of the Greenbrier valley. One of his sons, Gen. Mathew Arbuckle, was with army in the Arkansas — many years and until his death, and was said to have had great influence among the Indians in his time. His name is revered in that country to this day. His brother, William, who settled in Putnam county, reared a large family of daughters, from whom descended many of the prominent families of Putnam and Mason counties. The only family of the name there now is that of James H. Arbuckle, of Putnam county, but he is a great-grandson of Capt. Mathew Arbuckle.

John William Arbuckle, a prominent lawyer of Lewisburg, W. Va., for many years mayor of the town, and an able, efficient executive officer. As a member of the West Virginia State Senate was chairman of the judiciary committee. He has been hon-

orably and effectively identified with the best interests of State and church. Twice married, first to Mary Tate Finley, of Augusta county, Virginia, in October, 1878, to which union four children were born: Finley M. Arbuckle, one of the leading and prosperous young business men of the town. Chosen justice of the peace at the age of twenty-one, has been successively elected to succeed himself. Once mayor of the town and has been for years appointed to audit the financial accounts of the county and district treasurer.

James Edward Arbuckle, one of the young members of the bar.

John Tate Arbuckle, a succesful traveling salesman of Charleston, W. Va.

Mary Hale Arbuckle, a most competent and efficient teacher in the primary department of the Lewisburg Female Institute.

His second marriage, in April, 1892, to Mary Withers Young, of Staunton, Va. To this union four children came: William Withers Arbuckle, a graduate of the Greenbrier Presbyterial School and of Hampden-Sydney College, Virginia. Taught one year at Porter Military Academy, Charleston, S. C., and two years at Cluster Springs Academy, Virginia. For three terms instructor at Laurel Park Summer School at Hendersonville, N. C. Recently, at twenty-three years of age, elected professor of history and mathematics in Alexandria High School, Virginia. Three daughters are at home with their parents.

A brother, Andrew Alexander Arbuckle, now of Howard county, Missouri, was a cadet at the Virginia Military Institute, less than seventeen years of age, in May, 1864, when they were called to the Confederate army, and participated in the famous charge at the battle of New Market. Junius S. Arbuckle, now a prosperous grape grower of California, who had three brothers in the Confederate army, now has four sons prepared for the army training camp.

The Arbuckles are of Scotch descent and among them many faithful and devoted ruling elders in the Presbyterian church, in West Virginia and in California, Kentucky, North Carolina and

Texas, States to which they have gone. The women, as the men, consecrated, faithful and constant in devotion to piety. A clan true to God; true to country; true to self.

JAMES MONROE SKAGGS.

The fourth child of Alexander Sanford Skaggs is the subject of this sketch. He was born at Clintonville, September 4, 1843, and was reared a farmer. His education was begun in the country schools and completed by a two years' course at Frankford. Soon after the breaking out of the war, he enlisted in the Fourteenth Virginia Cavalry, connecting his destinies in that terrible struggle with Company K, serving in the capacity of a corporal. His regiment was a part of the division of General W. H. F. Lee, in the cavalry corps of Fitzhugh Lee, and he served four years. He saw much service around Winchester, Va., in all having participated in three engagements in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia. He was captured near Winchester, Va., in November, 1864, and was a prisoner of war until July 6, 1865.

Returning home at the close of the war, Mr. Skaggs engaged as a merchant, in which business he continued until he retired from active pursuits in life, in 1912. He was a member of the firm of Fell & Skaggs, in Lewisburg, and since that time, in all twenty-eight years, was in charge of a general store of his own at Hughart. In the meantime he engaged extensively in farming, owning and managing a large stock farm. On January 1, 1916, he was elected president of the Greenbrier Bank, with which he had been connected as a director since its formation, in 1897.

Mr. Skaggs was married to Estelline S. McClintick, daughter of Rev. Robert McClintic, of the Methodist Episcopal church, on November 24, 1874. She died March 12, 1904. Two children were the fruit of this union, one dying in infancy. The second child, Alexander Sanford Skaggs, born June 4, 1883, is in charge of the home place at Hughart. He received his education at Staunton, Va.

HON. JOHN CALVERT DICE.

Hon. John Calvert Dice, postmaster of Lewisburg, and Judge Charles Samuel Dice, sons of Rev. John Cunningham Dice, at one time presiding elder of the Lewisburg (W. Va.) district of the Baltimore Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, are descendants of a long line of ministers, with ancestry of German origin on the paternal side, the name originally having been written Deiss.

Tradition locates three brothers of this family who came from York county, Pennsylvania, to the present Pendleton county, West Virginia, but of these nothing is definitely known execpt that Mathias Dice served in the French and Indian war, and he, at least, arrived in Pendleton county in 1757.

The present postmaster of Lewisburg, the Hon. John Calvert Dice, received a thorough literary preparation for work in after life, first under able tutors, then by attending some of our higher institutions of learning, and of which many of them are found in our land.

He was born in Hamilton, Loudoun county, Virginia, September 27, 1872. After graduating from the high school in Staunton, he attended Randolph-Macon College at Ashland, Va. And thus equipped for giving instruction, he taught school for twelve years in Virginia and West Virginia, after which he was for two years private secretary to Hon. Joseph E. Willard, of Washington, D. C., now ambassador to Spain.

In 1899, Mr. Dice moved to Lewisburg and was principal of the high school for three years, and for twelve years succeeding became engaged in general insurance business.

In 1910, Mr. Dice was elected to the West Virginia House of Delegates by the Democrats of Greenbrier county, and re-elected in 1912. While in the Legislature he was the recognized Democratic floor leader of the session, also member of many important committees, one of which was that of the chairmanship of the fish and game committee. He was appointed by Governer Glasscock to help draft the workmen's compensation act, to which

much travel, time and study was given. From 1907 to 1909, he was mayor of Lewisburg. He served for six years as president of the board of education of Lewisburg, and for four years as a member of the county board of examiners and has for the past fifteen years taken an active interest in every movement looking toward the welfare of his town, county and State. He was appointed postmaster of Lewisburg by President Wilson July 1, 1915, which office he now holds.

On November 28, 1900, Mr. Dice married Jane Stuart Price, daughter of John S. and Susan McElhenney Price, and granddaughter of Governor Samuel Price and of Rev. John McElhenney, D. D., who was pastor of the Old Stone Presbyterian Church at Lewisburg for fifty years. Mrs. Dice is president of the Lewisburg Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, and state registrar of the same order.

Mr. Dice is a director in several corporations and a member of the insurance committee of the State Board of Trade. He is a Mason, a member of Greenbrier Lodge, No. 42, at Lewisburg; Ronceverte Chapter, No. 21, Royal Arch Masons, at Ronceverte; past eminent commander of Greenbrier Commandery No. 15, Knights Templar, Lewisburg, and Beni Keden temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles Mystic Shrine, Charleston. He is also a steward in the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

CHARLES SAMUEL DICE.

Charles S. Dice has been judge of the Twentieth judicial circuit since April 1, 1911. He was elevated to the position first by appointment to fill an unexpired term ending January 1, 1913, and was the youngest man at that time who ever sat upon the circuit bench of West Virginia.

At the general election in November, 1912, he was elected to succeed himself for a term of eight years, and thus far his equitable decisions have earned for him the reputation of being "the

just judge." By temperament, education, experience and ability, Judge Dice is well equipped for the work of a jurist, which was preceded by a very successful practice as a lawyer at the bar before his advancement to a place on the bench.

Judge Dice, son of Rev. John Cunningham and Sallie A. (Roszell) Dice, was born at Rockville, Md., May 13, 1876. After completing courses of study at the Randolph-Macon academies at Bedford City and Front Royal, Va., and Randolph-Macon College at Ashland, Va., taking from those institutions of learning a high stand in literary attainments, he entered the law department of Washington and Lee University, Virginia, graduating with a professional degree from that institution in June, 1896. He then chose Lewisburg for his future abode, and has resided here ever since.

Mr. Dice entered the law office of Judge L. J. Williams, his brother-in-law, upon his coming to Lewisburg, and was admitted to the bar when twenty-one years of age, when he became a partner in the law firm of Williams & Dice, and remained until Judge Williams's elevation to the bench of the Supreme Court of Appeals of West Virginia, January 1, 1909, from which time Mr. Dice practiced alone, and with signal success, having a large and important clientele.

Judge Dice is a member of the West Virginia State Bar Association, and also of the American Bar Association, having been a vice-president of the former body and served on its important committees. He takes an active interest in all public affairs and was elected first president of the Lewisburg Business Men's Association, a body which is actively engaged in promoting the welfare of Lewisburg and community.

He is a member of Greenbrier Lodge, No. 42, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons., Lewisburg; Ronceverte Chapter, No. 21, Royal Arch Masons, Ronceverte; Greenbrier Commandery, No. 15, Knights Templar, Lewisburg, and Beni Kedem Temple Mystic Shrine, at Charleston, W. Va.

In politics, Judge Dice is a Republican, and, before his election to the bench, was a very active supporter of that party. For

several years he was chairman of the Republican executive committee.

Judge Dice married Nina, daughter of Judge Homer A. and Mary A. (Byrne) Holt. Mrs. Dice is a member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. The family worships in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, of which Judge Dice is a steward.

JOHN A. HANDLEY.

This branch of the Handley family comes from old Virginia stock. Alexander Handley, the father of the subject of this sketch, was a lieutenant in the War of 1812. He was a slave owner and a man of social standing where he lived. He was married twice. By his second wife, Henrietta Burke, he had six daughters and two sons, John A. being the youngest of the family. His wife was a daughter of William and Almira (Campbell) Burke, of Albemarle county, Virginia.

Alexander Handley moved first to Missouri and then to Monroe county, West Virginia, where he died in 1843. The widow died in 1865.

John A. Handley was born January 21, 1841. When two years of age, his father died, and after twelve years more, he came with his brother-in-law, George Law, to Lewisburg, where he has remained since that time.

Mr. Handley was a soldier in the Confederate army and participated as a member of the Fourteenth Virginia cavalry in all the engagements of that regiment from 1862 to the close of the war.

John A. Handley married Sarah Jean Beard, daughter of William and Peggy (McNeel) Beard, on October 24, 1867. She was an invalid all her life, and a devout Christian woman. She died March 21, 1910.

There were four children born to this union, namely: Launa Kate, wife of Charles E. Conner. Their daughter, Ruth, is in the

Lewisburg Seminary. William Law, who died in infancy. Sarah McNeel and Lucy Austin, wife of James George, a farmer.

John A. Handley and George Law built many houses in Lewisburg during their partnership of long standing. As an undertaker for thirty-five years, most of those lying at rest in the old grave yard of the Stone Church were taken care of by Mr. Handley. He was a member of the town council for ten years; has been a steward in the Methodist Episcopal church for fifty years and a standing member of the conference committee during the past ten years.

WILLIAM G. RATLIFFE.

Merchandising has characterized the industrial habits of the Ratliffe family from the time of their first coming to this part of the State. Thomas W. Ratliffe, born January 19, 1854, was a native of Buckhannon county, where he was educated in the public schools and prepared for the more strenuous duties of life. His death occurred July 30, 1897. On March 18, 1877, he was married to Jennie F. Kendrick, daughter of William and Maria Gillespie Kendrick, and for twenty-six years afterwards Mr. Ratliffe followed the life of a dry goods merchant, twenty-five of which were in Buckhannon. The year before his death the family moved to Tazewell, Tazewell county.

Mr. Ratliffe was superintendent of the county schools twelve years, and being a popular man, was a candidate at one time for the State Legislature. Mrs. Jennie F. Ratliffe was born January 26, 1857, and is still living.

Children born to this union were: (1) May, born May 1, 1878, died July 4, 1892; (2) William G., August 19, 1880; (3) Alberta P., May 26, 1883; (4) Joseph H., July 30, 1886, died September 11, 1896; (5) Crocker Bowen, October 14, 1887; (6) Walter Clay, July 1, 1890; (7) Thomas Marvin, August 29, 1894, and lives in Roanoke, Va.

On April 6, 1898, William G. Ratliffe married Willie Wingo,

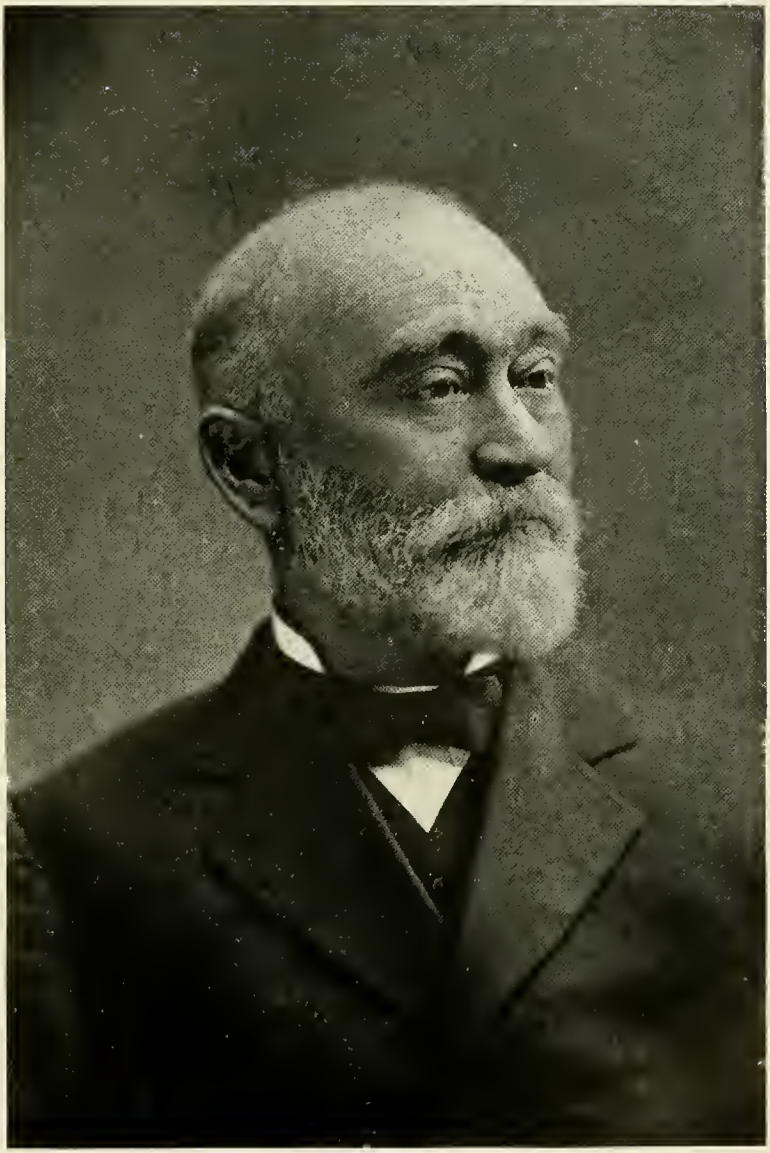
daughter of Lester and Margaret A. Wingo, and are the parents of three children—Margaret, Thomas Barnes and Elizabeth Freeman.

After marriage, Mr. Ratliffe lived in Virginia four years; in Kentucky seven years, coming here in 1910, having been a merchant all of that time. In 1915 he erected his beautiful residence, one of the finest in Lewisburg.

Mr. Ratliffe is prominently identified in the Masonic fraternity and is one of the stewards of the Methodist Episcopal church.

CAPT. ROBERT F. DENNIS.

Robert Flournoy Dennis, eldest son of Col. William H. and Ann (Morton) Dennis, was born in Charlotte county, Virginia, September 18, 1823; was graduated from Washington College, Lexington, Va., in 184—, and from the Law School of the University of Virginia a year or two later; located to practice law at Rocky Mount, Va., but remained there only a few months, when he moved to Greenbrier in 1849. In the same year he married Martha Jane, youngest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John A. North. He was a Democrat in politics and a leader of the party in this section for many years prior to the war, fighting the battles of the party against the Whigs, Greenbrier being among the strong Whig counties; was prosecuting attorney for Greenbrier, Pocahontas and Fayette counties, holding the office at the same time, we believe, in all three counties. When the Civil war came on, in 1861, he raised the first company—the Greenbrier Rifles (Infantry)—that went into the army of the Confederacy from this county and was attached to the Twenty-seventh Virginia, Stonewall Brigade; commanded his company at Kernstown and First Manassas and was with Jackson on his terrible march, in winter, from Winchester to Romney. Upon the reorganization of the army in 1862 or 1863, he went into another branch of the service, and so continued until captured at Crow's Tavern in Alleghany county, and sent to Camp Chase, where he was held many months as a prisoner of



ROBERT F. DENNIS.

war, until in January, 1864, when he was exchanged, and returned to the Confederate service. When the war ended he returned to Lewisburg, but because he could not and would not take the test oath he was not allowed to appear in court. He formed a partnership with Alexander Walker, who looked after their cases in court. Other lawyers who had taken part with the South were forced to take in carpet-bag, Yankee partners.

In 1873 Captain Dennis was nominated by the Democrats for judge of the circuit court but was defeated by H. A. Holt, of Braxton, running as an independent candidate. In 1876 Captain Dennis was elected a member of the State senate and four years later re-elected, serving eight years. During his service in the senate he was chairman of the judiciary committee and one of a commission appointed to revise the code.

As a lawyer Captain Dennis ranked high, as an advocate before court or jury was strong and effective, as a stump speaker he held his audience by the force of his argument and the vigor of his speech and in his best days was conceded to be one of the best campaigners in the State. Having passed his seventy-third milestone in the journey of life, he passed away from the scenes of the world on October 8, 1897, about two years after the death of his wife.

JOSEPH N. ALDERSON, JR.

The subject of this sketch, the present postmaster of Alderson, is the seventh in descent from John Alderson, the founder of the town of Alderson. Joseph N. Alderson, Sr., a well known merchant of the place, was the son of John Marshall and Cornelia (Coleman) Alderson. He was born February 20, 1848, and died August 10, 1901. His wife was Lillie Putney, daughter of Richard Putney, of Kanawha county, whom he married October 20, 1875. Their children were: James Moseley (deceased); Joseph N. Alderson, Jr., Aletha Todd Alderson, and Marshall Putney Alderson (deceased).

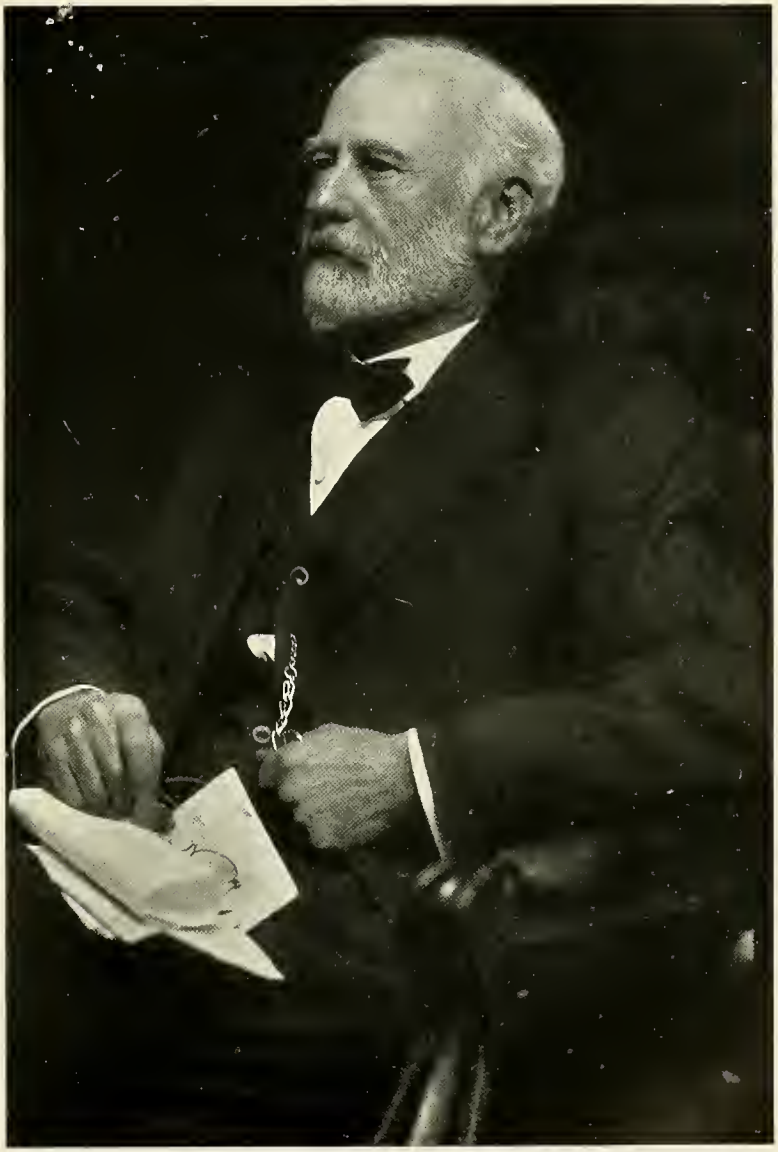
Joseph N. Alderson, Jr., was born June 8, 1887, and was edu-

cated and reared in the town of his birth. On February 14, 1911, he married Miss Frances Richardson, daughter of William Richardson, of Huntington. To this union were born Frances Aletha and Alice Todd Alderson.

Mr. Alderson has been a successful merchant and business man in Alderson and was connected with the First National Bank of that place for several years. He has been postmaster of Alderson since February 19, 1914.

THOMAS HAMNER DENNIS.

Thomas H. Dennis, youngest son of Col. William H. and Ann (Morton) Dennis, was born February 20, 1846, in Charlotte county, Virginia. He was educated in the schools of his community; at the Lewisburg Academy, 1865-66; in Washington College, Lexington, Va., 1866-68, and graduated from the Law School of the University of Virginia in June, 1873. He joined the Charlotte Troop—Captain Bouldin—Fourteenth Virginia Regiment, in February, 1864, serving till the close of the war. He taught in the Charleston Male and Female Institute with Rev. Dr. J. C. Barr, 1868-69, then in Kansas for two and a half years. Returned to Lewisburg in 1872, and after reading law with his brother, Capt. Robert F. Dennis, matriculated in the University of Virginia, graduating, as above stated, in 1873. As chairman of the Democratic county executive committee, about 1876, he prepared the rules and regulations under which the Democratic primaries of the county were conducted with satisfaction to the people for fully twenty-five years. Practiced law at Lewisburg, in partnership with his brother, from 1873 until 1887, when he bought a half interest in *The Independent*, and since has not been an active member of the bar. From about 1876 to 1882 he served the people as county superintendent of schools; was elected to the House of Delegates in 1884, and when the Legislature assembled at Wheeling in January, 1885, was chosen speaker of the House. He married Miss Jennie Johnston, daughter of Col. A. H. Johnston, of Union, December 23, 1884; bought Mr. Argabrite's interest in



THOMAS H. DENNIS.

The Independent in October, 1909, and has since been its sole owner and editor; was again elected a member of the House of Delegates in 1908, serving at the January session, 1909.

THE CURRY FAMILY.

With other Irish-Scotch Covenanters belonging to the original settlers in the valley of Virginia before the Revolutionary war, was the Curry family, some of whom afterwards took up their residence in what has since been known as West Virginia. Robert Curry, who came from Ireland in 1755, and settled in Augusta county, Virginia, was the great-great-grandfather of the present generation by that name in Greenbrier county. He reared a family of nine children. He was the father of James Curry, who lived near the headwaters of the North river, but in 1812 moved to Pendleton county, where he was ordained an elder in the Presbyterian church, and died there in 1832. Margaret Frances was the wife of James Curry, and her parents were also natives of Ireland. They reared a large family. Their son, James, was married twice. His first wife was Miss Nickell. Their two children were Mrs. Elizabeth Mann (now dead) and Isaac Curry, who moved west and died in Missouri. By his second wife, Miss Ruth Newton, Mr. Curry had eight children, namely: (1) Newton, (2) Preston, (3) Anderson, (4) Alpheus, (5) Harvey, (6) Robert, (7) Maggie, (8) Rebecca. Anderson was killed in the Civil war. Alpheus and Newton were also in that strife between the States. Their father, James Curry, died in 1880. He lived about a mile from Fort Spring and died when an old man, a very highly respected citizen of the community. He had been an elder of the Mt. Pleasant Presbyterian Church for a long time. His son, Robert Curry, was also an official of the church for many years and lived at the old homestead, where J. F. Curry now resides.

Robert Curry died on the home place, May 15, 1899, about fifty years of age. He was a very quiet gentleman, and a deacon in the Mount Pleasant church. He married Lula McClung, July

21, 1886. She was a daughter of W. F. McClung, of Muddy Creek, and a granddaughter of Devil Sam. (See history of the McClung family.) Mrs. Lula (McClung) Curry is still living. Their children were: Mattie R. Curry, born April 24, 1887, married Dr. E. M. Perry, December 27, 1911; J. F. Curry, born March 30, 1890, lives on the home farm; Evelyn, born May 15, 1892, married Harry L. Crawford, September 10, 1913. He is a brother of John S. Crawford, county clerk.

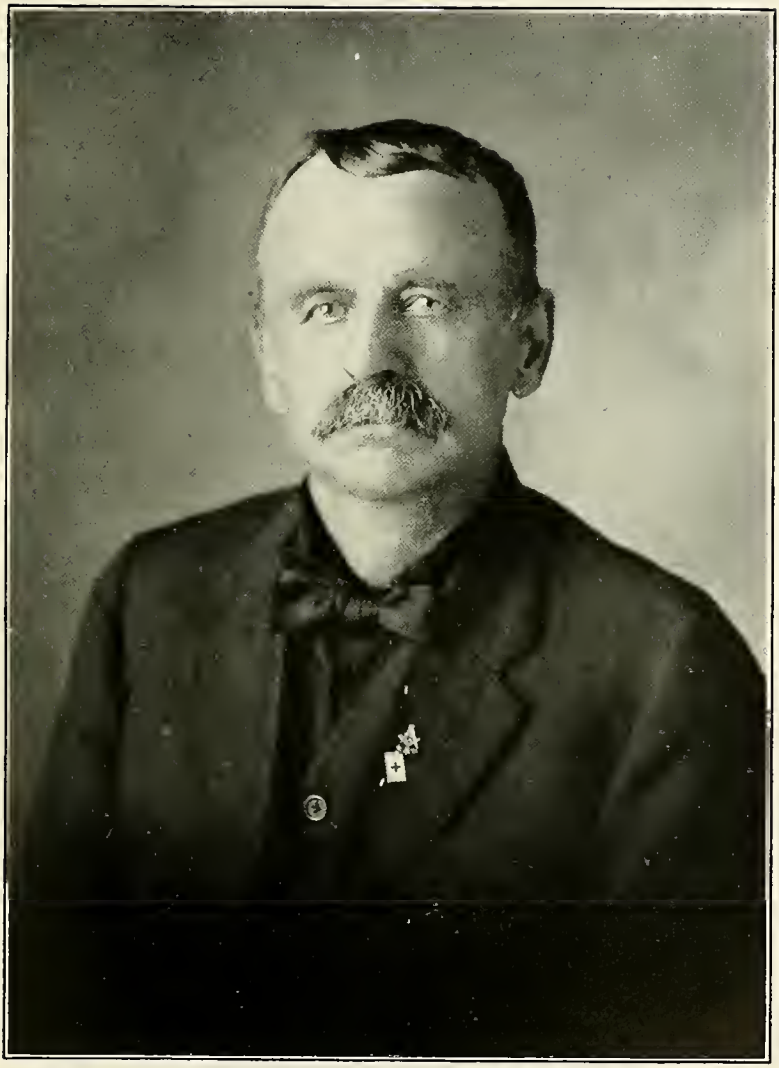
Dr. Elmer M. Perry (who married Mattie Curry) was born June 25, 1869. He graduated in medicine at the Baltimore Medical College (which consolidated with the University of Maryland), and College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1895. After taking his degree of Doctor of Medicine he was a physician in the hospital at Weston, W. Va., for several years. He then came to Fort Spring, where he has practiced his profession since that time.

Two children were born to Dr. and Mrs. Perry: Elizabeth Catherine, born November 23, 1912, died November 25, 1913, and Elmer Richardson Perry, born November 20, 1913.

JOHN PETERS.

The Peters family is of German origin, with a strand of both Jewish and Indian blood in their veins, but little though it is. They were early settlers in America, the more noted of the family being one Samuel Peters, of Hebron, Conn., who gave to the reading world that wonderful satire on New England Puritanism under the name of "Blue Laws of Connecticut." There was another Samuel Peters of Hebron, also, who reigned over the State of Connecticut as its Governor, and this man is still honored in that State as one of its wise rulers. The names Samuel, John and Henry are common ones in that family.

Samuel Peters, son of Jacob Peters, born November 27, 1772, who married Mary Stevenson, born September 28, 1773, was an early settler of Baltimore, Md. Their children were: Henry, born October 1, 1796; Robinson, December 18, 1797; Nathan,



JOHN PETERS.

June 20, 1799; Wesley, October 10, 1801; Rachel, May 25, 1803; Stevenson, June 23, 1805; Leah, November 19, 1806; Mary, April 17, 1808; Andrew, August 15, 1809; Gideon, August 29, 1811; Elizabeth, November 17, 1814; Lewis, March 23, 1816; Ebenezer, June 27, 1818.

This branch of the Peters family settled in Ohio, mostly around Royalton in Fairfield county, and here grew up a multitude of people of that name.

John Peters, of Ronceverte, is a great-grandson of John Peters, who sailed from Amsterdam, Holland, settling in New Jersey in 1794. He had three sons, John, Michael and George, the last mentioned of whom settled in western Virginia about the year 1810. John, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, married Sarah Smith, and by her had three sons, John, William and Henry, and six daughters, Sarah, Betsey, Polly, Nancy, Rachael and Louise, all of whom lived to be over eighty years of age, except John. He was a lawyer in Philadelphia, and died at the age of forty.

Henry Peters, the father of John, of Ronceverte, settled in Deposit, N. Y., in 1801. He married Elmira Hulce, daughter of Sylvester and Abigail Hulce of Revolutionary fame. The Hulce family were related to General Doolittle, to the Herkimers, the Hotchkisses and other Revolutionary families of considerable military distinction. It was from the Doolittle ancestors the Indian blood came. It originated from a romantic incident connected with the colonial history of Rhode Island in the earlier days of Indian warfare.

Alexander, a brother of the Indian chieftain, King Philip, was found in a lone wood, wounded by a panther. He was discovered by John Doolittle, who, playing the part of the good Samaritan, took the wounded man to his own home, and then sent word to King Philip of what had happened. The coming to the home of John Doolittle, son of Alexander, brought about a marriage of that scion of the Indian race with the daughter of Mr. Doolittle; hence the taint of Indian blood now in the Peters family.

The trace of Jewish blood is somewhat more traditional, but based on racial characteristics as well as on the accepted story of

the marriage of one of this family to a Slav of the Jewish race. With hardly an exception, this family, like the Jewish one, have been successful in the different walks of life. Honesty and temperance have characterized them as a people, and thrift, of course, followed as a consequence, and generally speaking all of them have been identified with the Methodist Episcopal church.

John Peters, of Ronceverte, largely partakes of all of the characteristics of the Peters family, and under whatever clime any of them may be found. He was born in Deposit, N. Y., on June 15, 1852. As his father and grandfather were before him, he has been a lumberman all of his life. For thirty years he rafted logs down the Delaware and the Greenbrier, having made in his career twenty-eight successful trips on the Delaware and one hundred and fifty-seven on the Greenbrier, and never met with an accident. In June, 1902, he piloted the last raft on the Greenbrier and in March, 1880, the last one on the Delaware. Since that time he has remained in the lumber business in one way and another, but about eight years ago he took an agency for the Standard Oil Company.

On April 26, 1871, Mr. Peters married Josephine Post, daughter of Daniel, son of Stephen, one of the original Quakers who settled in Orange county, New York. That was in 1745. Her mother's name was Mary Fortner, whose father became an early settler at Deposit. They were Presbyterians.

Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Peters, namely, Nellie, John and Charles. Nellie married Bernard Austin and resides in Washington, D. C. John married Myrtle Achison and lives in Ronceverte. Charles is unmarried. He is a graduate of Dunsmore Business College, Staunton, Va., and has charge of his father's Standard Oil agency.

Mr. Peters came to West Virginia in 1880 and to Ronceverte in 1888. He and his family worship in the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he is a devout member.

In several ways Mr. Peters has become a self-made man. He has been a close observer all his life, and upon that basis has become self-educated. He knows more about the starry heavens than most students from our high schools; he is a better woods-

craftsman than some botanists, and is often engaged to make important estimates of large timbered tracts. He has one of the most interesting collections of old stone relics found outside of our large museums and he can tell what State produced any arrowhead or stone hatchet or other implement in his collection. His habit of closely observing things led him into the narrow walks of his religious life, also. By noting the habits of the tobacco chewer he was led to discard the vile weed from his youth; likewise the sordid life of the drunkard induced him to keep himself free from the flowing bowl; and thus it comes about that John Peters can say that he never took a chew of tobacco nor was intoxicated. By close observance he is also enabled to say that every man knows just when he is and when is not in the narrow way, and thus comes the religious key to his religious walk in life.

JAMES ROBINSON CALDWELL.

A number of Greenbrier's representative citizens have come to this State from Augusta county, Virginia. Among that number, and of good Scotch-Irish stock also, were the Caldwells, who have not only added material prosperity, but good citizenship also. They were not so early on the ground as some others, but the general commonwealth has been benefited by their coming, nevertheless.

John North Caldwell, a successful farmer, owning and operating the old Andrew Beard estate of over 1,000 acres east of Lewisburg, is not in lineage with the Virginia ancestry of the Caldwells, but allied equally with the Norths and the Blains of Colonial times. His wife is a daughter of Withers Waller and Anne Eliza Stribbling, who are in descent from the Stribblings of Fauquier county, Virginia. Her father owned a large estate, consisting of 1,200 acres, on the Potomac river, forty miles below Washington city, and also the largest fishery in the State. Cleveland, Harrison and other presidents often visited them on gala occasions. David Caldwell, son of John Caldwell, grand-

father of the subject of this sketch, was a native of Augusta county, Virginia. Arabella (Van Lear) Caldwell, his wife, was also a native of that county. Their son, James R., lost his mother when he was an infant. He was born in 1820 and his father died August 17, 1832, when about eighty-four years old. Thus bereft of both parents, the boy was thrown on his own responsibility very early in life. On November 17, 1851, he married Miss Isabel North, of Lewisburg. She was a daughter of John A. North, long and favorably known in this part of West Virginia. After his marriage, he continued to abide in Augusta county until about 1853, when he moved with his family to Greenbrier county and made his home at the Bridge, where he continued to reside up to the year 1899. He died February 1, 1904, in Lewisburg. His wife died in May, 1897. Their children were: John North, Margaret, Charlotte, Arabella—the last three named died in 1861 of diphtheria—Mattie B. and Mary D., who live in Lewisburg. They are unmarried.

James R. Caldwell was an exceptionally good man. Besides farming on a somewhat extensive scale, he owned and operated a mill on Howard's creek, which for many years was largely patronized by the people of the county. During his whole life he had the respect and esteem of all who knew him. His judgment was equal to the confidence reposed in him by the business community, and thus he lived above reproach and suspicion. He was patient, uncomplaining, unselfish, indulgent to his children, and very kind to the poor. When quite young he lost his sense of hearing and all through life was deprived of conversational enjoyments. Nevertheless, he faithfully attended to his duties as a professed Christian. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church.

John North Caldwell was born July 17, 1858. As an only son, duties incident to the farm and the mill largely devolved upon him. The mill was started in 1853, burned during the war, rebuilt in 1872, and in 1898 sold to Mr. Mason.

April 27, 1887, John North Caldwell married Caroline Stribbling Waller, daughter of Withers Waller and Anne Eliza Strib-

bling, of Clifton, Stafford county, Virginia, just beyow Washington. She was born August 17, 1867. Children born to this union were: Anne Eliza Waller, Isabel, James Robinson, Robert Dennis, Caroline Waller, John North, Martha C, Marion and Waller, twins; Alexander Mathews and Mildred Pickett.

The father spent four years in the military academy at Fredricksburg, Va., taking his degree from that institution in 1879, and which well equipped him for his business career in life and as one of the directors of the Lewisburg Bank.

John A. North, born December 15, 1794, in Staunton, Va., came to Greenbrier in 1815 or 1816, and in 1818 was appointed clerk of the Greenbrier District Court of Chancery by Chancellor Brown, and upon receiving the appointment, he moved to Lewisburg and thereafter made that place his home. On July 15, 1818, he was married to Miss Charlotte Blain, eldest daughter of the Rev. Daniel Blain, of Lexington, Va. She lived all her married life in Lewisburg and died at her daughter's home at the Bridge, April 22, 1883. They had four daughters, all of whom lived to be grown and married. The third daughter, Isabel, married James R. Caldwell, of Augusta county, and the youngest daughter, Martha J., married Capt. Robert F. Dennis.

Mr. North held the appointment of clerk of the District Court of Chancery until the Constitution of 1829 and 1830 changed the entire judicial system of the State. In the year 1831, when the Supreme Court of Appeals of the State was organized in Lewisburg, he was, by that court of five judges, unanimously appointed its clerk, which position, by subsequent appointments, he held until his death, which occurred in the month of September, 1857.

Mr. North was no ordinary man, and a very superior clerk and draftsman, with a memory equal to any and every emergency. He never studied law, but his opinions were sought, and always respected, even by the profession. They were those of a safe and judicious counsellor, and so regarded.

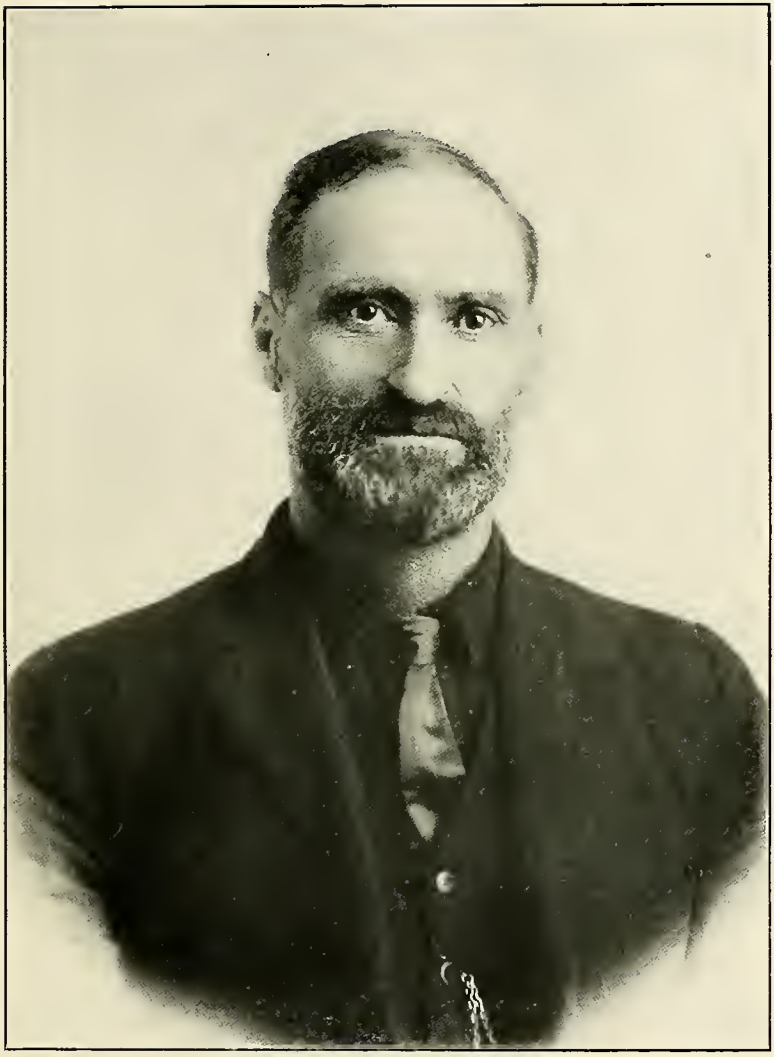
Mr. North was a very patient and accommodating gentleman. He was kind to the poor, his hand and heart were open to relieve their wants. In politics he was a Whig, and all his influence was

for that party. During the War of 1812, when not of age, he volunteered in the company that went from Staunton and served until its close.

JACOB O. McCLUNG.

J. O. McClung, member of our county court, comes in line of descent from John McClung. Andrew Cavendish McClung (Moccasin Andy) was his grandfather, and was born February 28, 1819, and died about 1900. He married, first, Catherine Odell. She died at Hominy Falls, W. Va. Six children were the fruits of this union, viz.: (1) Thaddeus, who died a prisoner of war. He was unmarried; (2) Sophrona, who went West with her uncle, Mr. Wiseman; (3) Rev. Andrew McClung, a Baptist minister who married Irene Dorsey, and they lived at Levisay, W. Va.; (4) Rev. Grigsby B. He was a Baptist minister, also, and lived at Asbury. He married Fannie McClung, daughter of George Augustus McClung. Four children were born to this union, viz.: Andrew Charlton McClung, the father of Jacob O. He married Miss Etta Deitz, and to them were born: Walla, Bessie, a child who died in infancy, Mary Belle (who married Frank Parker), William Geeter, and Jacob Odell, who was born February 16, 1851.

J. O. McClung was reared a farmer. He has also been a stock dealer on a somewhat extensive scale. On December 13, 1869, he married Martha Jane Callison, born December 18, 1846, died in July, 1904. To this union four children were born, all married but one and all bountifully provided for. The homestead remains a valuable tract of land. The issue to this union was as follows: Dr. Thaddeus Clayton McClung, born September 25, 1870, graduated, March, 1894, at Louisville (Kentucky) Medical College, since which time he has been practicing his profession at Ronceverte. On October 8, 1894, he married Cora Hunt, born March 15, 1872. They have four children. James Andrew McClung, the second son, was a school teacher for several years and is now manager of a store in Washington, D. C. Mary Malinda married



JACOB O. MCCLUNG.

Robert Hunt (see sketch). Rebecca Catherine, born January 6, 1889, married Dr. David Wall, a practicing physician. He was reared on Muddy creek and resides on part of the old McClung homestead.

Besides his agricultural interests, Jacob O. McClung has given much of his time to the official needs of the county. He was deputy sheriff four years under Henry Harold, has been county commissioner six years, and has always been a man of political importance to the people of Greenbrier.

MAYNARD P. HANNA

The Hanna family is of Irish descent. Joseph Hanna was the pioneer of West Virginia, but Albert J. Hanna, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, lived on the farm now owned and occupied by M. W. Walton. He reared a large family, five sons and five daughters, all living now but two of the girls. His son, J. Harvey Hanna, born March 29, 1847, married Elizabeth Agnes Walkup on July 3, 1873. He spent three years farming in Nebraska and railroading on the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, but in 1895 he came back to Renick. His wife (see sketch of the Walkup family) died March 15, 1916. Five children came of this union, all living but one. They are Maynard P., Iron Lipps, wife of O. P. Kinsley, Sarah Ann, wife of H. L. McCoy, Joseph, Albert, and Pinkney M., wife of W. F. Knight, all residents of Renick.

Maynard P. Hanna is a member of the firm of Hanna & Kinsley, doing a large mercantile business in Renick (see sketch of O. P. Kinsley). He was born April 16, 1874, and spent eight years in Ashland, Neb., working on a farm and on the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy railroad. In 1894 he came back to Renick, and after farming two years, he began clerking in the store and continued work in that way until 1908, when he became a partner of the firm. The store has a large trade, and in connection with the farms an extensive business is done by the company. On

January 1, 1902, Maynard P. Hanna married Miss Maggie R. Mann, daughter of J. P. Mann, and from this union came two children, Sydney J. and Gladys.

THE SYDENSTRICKER FAMILY.

(By Rev. C. Sydenstricker.)

So far as my information goes, the ancestors of our family came from Bavaria (Germany) about the middle of the eighteenth century. They first settled in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania. It was from that State that Philip Sydenstricker, my great-grandfather enlisted as a soldier for the cause of independence in the American Revolution. He was captured by the British at Fort Washington and held many months as a prisoner. I do not know how many members of the family came to America, but one brother, Boston Sydenstricker, a cripple, settled in Greenbrier county, Virginia.

After the independence of the United States was secured, Philip Sydenstricker emigrated to Virginia and settled in Greenbrier county, three miles south of Lewisburg. The old home is now the property of George Davis.

Philip Sydenstricker reared a large family at the old homestead. The five sons were Henry, David, John, Philip and Jacob, and there were some daughters. One daughter married Michael Fleshman. Henry, the eldest son, married a Miss Fleshman and settled in the Anthony's Creek section of Greenbrier. His sons were Michael, Lewis, Samuel, Henry and James. He had one daughter, Katy, who did not marry. He lived to an extreme old age and died at his home on Anthony's creek.

David Sydenstricker, my grandfather, married Elizabeth Argabright, the eldest daughter of Jacob and Mary Shatel Argabright. Andrew Sydenstricker, my father, was the only child from this union. David Sydenstricker was called for service in the War of 1812 but the declaration of peace relieved him.



JOHN M. SYDENSTRICKER.

Philip Sydenstricker, Jr., founded his home near the road that leads from Lewisburg to Ronceverte, but later migrated to Saline county, Missouri, when the Western migration spirit seized him. In those days that was "The Far West."

John Sydenstricker, known as Major, was married to Isabella Scott. His second wife was Mary Coffman. He was childless. He was by far the most versatile of the family. He was well informed in ancient and modern history and was a close student of the problems of his day. He was a training master for soldiers of the Mexican war.

Jacob Sydenstricker, known as Squire Sydenstricker, married Mary Curry and became proprietor of the home of his parents. He was unfortunate in losing six of his ten children. Those who survived were: Jehu, late of Memphis, Tenn.; John; Oliver P., late of Lewisburg; and Philander, of Ohio.

My father, Andrew Sydenstricker, married Frances Coffman in 1834. To this union were born nine children: David S., John M., Mary C., Isaac C., Rebecca, Christopher, Hiram M., Absalom and F. Pierce. Andrew Sydenstricker was a man of strong convictions and was unusually well informed, but lived a quiet life near Ronceverte. He died in 1892 and his wife in 1899.

David S. Sydenstricker entered the ministry of the Presbyterian church in his young manhood and spent the whole of his ministry, with the exception of one year in Arkansas, at Hillsboro, Pocahontas county, West Virginia. He was a linguist of note.

John M. Sydenstricker lived in Greenbrier county all of his life and engaged in farming. He represented his county several times in the Legislature. He was a candidate for the nomination for Governor on the Democratic ticket in 1892 but was defeated by Hon. A. W. McCorkle, upon whose staff he served. He died in 1901.

Mary C. became the wife of William Brackman and lived her entire life in sight of the old homestead.

Isaac, after courageous service in the Confederate army, settled in Saline county, Missouri, where he engaged in farming. He died in 1909.

Rebecca became the wife of Gabbard Brackman, whom she now survives, living in Osage county, Kansas.

Christopher is a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church South and has served charges in Virginia and West Virginia. He now resides at Stephens City, Va.

Hiram M. entered the ministry of the Presbyterian church and served in Missouri, Texas, Tennessee and Mississippi. He died at West Point, Miss., in 1913.

Absalom has been a missionary to China from the Presbyterian church for more than thirty-five years. He has had a faithful ministry and is now translating the Scriptures into the Chinese in a form that simplifies the text for them. His home is at Chinkiang, China.

F. Pierce is a minister of the Presbyterian church and has spent his entire ministry in West Virginia. He resides near Ronceverte, W. Va.

The general tendency of the Sydenstricker family has been to industry and frugality. Their religious proclivities have been largely toward the Presbyterian faith.

GEORGE A. GILCHRIST, M. D.

On the 20th of October, 1917, Lewisburg lost a valuable man and a physician of the first rank.

Dr. Gilchrist was of Scotch descent and a native of Monroe county, where he was born in the Gap Mills community on June 15, 1867.

His parents both died when he was a mere boy, since which time he and his brother, now Dr. T. L. Gilchrist, educated themselves for teachers, taught school many years, and then together completed a four years' medical course, in three years' time, taking the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the medical college at Richmond, Va., in the spring of 1896.

George and his wife, Jean McClaggan Gilchrist, the ancestors of Dr. Gilchrist, came from Scotland in 1800, and after living ten



GEORGE A. GILCHRIST, M. D.



Elisha F. Beard And Family.

years in Rockingham moved to Gap Mills, in Monroe county. Their son, Alexander (1812-1816), married Virginia Powell, and the children by this union were George A., Thomas L. and Maud Virginia.

Dr. Gilchrist first opened an office for the practice of his profession in Asbury, this county, but about six years ago he came to Lewisburg, where he had an extensive practice since that time. He had a wide circle of devoted friends, ministered tenderly to the sick and was greatly admired for his many fine qualities of head and heart. His large practice was the best proof of the confidence and esteem of these people, and his death was sincerely mourned. He was always polite, courteous, kind, and accommodating.

On October 28, 1897, Dr. Gilchrist married Miss Anne Hedrick, daughter of the late William Hedrick, who survives him, with four children: Carl, student at Washington and Lee University, Willie A., Nellic E., and George A., Jr.

The doctor was a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal church, Lewisburg.

ELISHA F. BEARD.

John F. Beard, the ancestor of the Beard family of Greenbrier county, was a large land owner, about five miles above Lewisburg, in early times. He was the father of Moses C. Beard, born March 8, 1824, who married Sarah S. Walkup, born September 3, 1827. The other children were: Joseph W., born September 9, 1847, died September 28, 1893; Mary A. H., born June 22, 1849, died December 6, 1906; John A., November 16, 1852; Nancy J., December 8, 1854; Nadora K., November 14, 1856; Louisa A., December 27, 1858; Robert E., February 12, 1861; Elisha F., April 20, 1863; Numan C., October 15, 1857, died January 15, 1880.

Elisha F. Beard, like his father before him, lives in an unostentatious sort of a way, but is, nevertheless, a large, successful farmer, cattle raiser and stock dealer. His father came here in

1856. He sold his farm, intending to go West, but located at this place finally, and later entered the Confederate service, participating in the battles of that conflict until the close of the war.

The original homestead consisted of 590 acres, some of which has been sold off, but other lands have been purchased, making the real estate possessions here somewhat extensive, as well as quite valuable.

On October 19, 1887, Elisha F. Beard married Marybee T. Harlow, of Rockingham county, Virginia. She was born November 2, 1865. Their children are: Hubert E., born April 8, 1890; Nellie F., August 7, 1892; Sarah V., December 5, 1894; Vivian T., May 1, 1896; M. Chris, August 25, 1898; N. Thelma, March 31, 1900; Lillian H., July 17, 1903; Evelyn M., May 23, 1907.

THE ERWIN FAMILY.

Samuel N. Erwin, present deputy assessor of Greenbrier county, belongs to one of the oldest families in the State. He is of Irish descent and a great-grandson of John Erwin, the first of that name in the county. His son, John Erwin, Jr., was born in a cabin still standing in Irish Corner and now in the possession of the sixth generation, and is now owned by S. N. Erwin. The birth above mentioned occurred in 1785. This place is in Irish Corner district, four miles east of Ronceverte. John Erwin was reared here, and died here after rearing a family of four sons and four daughters. His wife was Miss Jane McClure. The children were: (1) David M., of whom again; (2) John, Jr., who married a daughter of John Robinson, the grandfather of Amos R. Erwin, formerly of this county, but now of Loudoun county, Virginia; (3) Robert, who died young; (4) William, who rode to California on horseback, crossing the Mississippi river at St. Louis on the ice, and died young; (5) Jane, who married Pleasant Williams, of Giles county, Virginia, and died at the age of seventy-four years; (6) Margaret, who married William Black and moved West; (7) Elizabeth H., who married Lewis Sydenstricker in Irish Cor-

ner and died at the age of sixty-six; (8) Mary G., who married William White, of Organ Cave, and died in 1906 at the age of seventy-nine years.

John Erwin was a noted hunter. He had a rifle having a large bore, with which he killed hundreds of deer. It is said he bequeathed this gun, named "Kate," to his descendants who were named John. It is now in the possession of his great-grandson, John A. Erwin, son of Amos R. Erwin, of Loudoun county, Virginia. At his death John Erwin had over a thousand acres of land that was known as "Little Egypt" on account of so much corn being raised on it. He died in 1873 at the age of eighty-eight years.

David M. Erwin was born July 4, 1807. In 1836 he married Mary Dickson, daughter of Richard Dickson, of Second Creek, West Virginia, and to this union were born: (1) Susanna J., in 1838; she married James Honaker and died in 1908; (2) Richard D., of whom later; (3) Margaret E., born in 1840 and married William Miller, of Irish Corner. She died in 1908; (4) John A., who died in infancy; (5) Mary V., born in 1845 and died in 1908. She remained single. He died in 1876 from the effects of a stroke of lightning several years before.

Hon. Richard D. Erwin was born December 27, 1842. In 1865 he was married to Amanda Fleshman, who at the age of seventy-seven years is still enjoying reasonably good health. By this union were born nine children—five sons and four daughters: (1) Austin B., born November 16, 1866, unmarried. He taught school several years, owned a large library, and was a great reader. For years he suffered from rheumatism, and died September 1, 1914; (2) Ida B., born December 16, 1868. She married Frank Dever, of Grand Island, Neb.; (3) Nellie V. and (4) Andrew D., died in infancy of diphtheria; (5) William H., born October 27, 1875, married Estelle Jackson, daughter of A. R. Jackson, of Organ Cave, and died in 1906, leaving a wife and one child; (6) Samuel N., of whom later; (7) Mary E., who was born September 29, 1880, unmarried; (8) Annie S., born February 3, 1882. She married Floyd Handley, of Williamsburg; (9) Charles E., born Feb-

ruary 16, 1889, married Ethel Humphreys, daughter of Hon. H. W. Humphreys, member of the County Court. He died January 1, 1913, leaving a wife and one child, a daughter.

Richard D. Erwin was considered one of the best farmers in Greenbrier county. He was a Confederate soldier and served in Company D, Edgar's Battalion. In 1890 he was chosen by the Democratic party for the State Legislature and elected to the House of Delegates from this county, and re-elected in 1904. He was an elder in the Salem Presbyterian Church from 1875 till his death in 1898.

Samuel N. Erwin was born June 27, 1878. In 1900 he was married to Lucille Scott, daughter of Joe H. Scott, formerly of Anthonys Creek, but now living with his son, Humbert J. Scott, near Caldwell. To this union were born seven children—five sons and two daughters: Joseph Richard, September 28, 1902; Paul Bryan, January 18, 1904; Olan Kyle, November 1, 1905; Anna Madge, January 31, 1908; Gerald Clayton, April 18, 1909; Bonnie Idelle, June 5, 1912; Donald Leith, January 25, 1915.

Mr. Erwin was reared a farmer and is still in pursuit of that avocation. As one of the representative men of Irish Corner, he is an elder in the Presbyterian church at Salem and represents his county as assessor. To this latter office he was elected as deputy with E. B. Miller as chief on November 7, 1916.

JAMES FRANKLIN McCLUNG.

John McClung, who emigrated from Scotland to Ireland about 1690, and from there to Virginia, finally, was the ancestor of James F. McClung. (See sketch of John McClung and family.)

Of the seven sons of John, Samuel McClung (Devil Sam) before mentioned had a son, Stuart, born December 24, 1836, died September 12, 1901. He was the father of James F. McClung. On March 29, 1860, Stuart McClung married Mary George, born at Dawson (see sketch of George family). Their children were Joseph Albert, born March 15, 1861; Sarah Elizabeth, December

4, 1862; Margaret Rebecca, wife of W. B. Hayes (see sketch); James Franklin, June, 1867; Samuel, October 17, 1869; Callie Jane, January 30, 1872, married August 31, 1892, to John Cook; Mary M., May 12, 1874, married June 27, 1900, to W. F. McDowell; Louise Alice, December 22, 1876, married Dexter Spangler; Spencer Hill, September 22, 1879; Lelia Ruth, February 8, 1882, married James H. Jarrett.

James Franklin McClung was reared a farmer. He and his brother, Samuel, own and operate a seven-hundred-and-fifty-acre tract of land, on one-half of which stands the old house. It is on the part belonging to James F. Here is the homestead of the Stuart McClung family and the place where the children roamed at will in childhood.

After the subject of our sketch had received his education, the best his district school could give him, he became a traveling agent for the next twenty years of his life, first for Abney Barnes & Company, dry goods merchants of Charleston, W. Va., and finally for Hutcheson-Stephenson Hat Co., of the same city. He was with each firm for ten years, and probably no man in the State knows more about the people and country of the twenty-five counties through which he traveled during that time than does James F. McClung.

Without an accident or a day of sickness he went to and from the Jackson river back to Big Sandy, on the Kentucky border, and from the Little Kanawha to the Virginia mountains on the north, unarmed, but always welcomed, though his route took him everywhere among the feuds of the McCoys and Hatfields of the State.

James F. McClung was married to Miss Ella V. Gunter, of Charleston, Kanawha county, West Virginia, October 26, 1911. Her father, John Gunter, was born and reared on a farm in Augusta county, Virginia, near Staunton; came to Kanawha county after the close of the Civil war and settled on a farm and engaged in the coal business at Big Chimney, on the Elk river. At that time there was a lock and dam in Elk river and steamboats plied the river, by which means Mr. Gunter shipped his coal to Charleston, where he supplied the leading factories with coal. Miss Ella

Gunter was born on Elk river, August 27, 1880, and was educated in the Charleston schools. John Gunter married Miss Katherine Seafler, of Beaver county, Pennsylvania, near Pittsburgh. Her parents emigrated from Germany about 1834, landing at Baltimore, after which they settled on a farm in Beaver county, Pennsylvania. Three sons and a daughter are living in Pittsburgh.

WILLIAM PRESTON PYLES.

William Preston Pyles is a successful business man of Ronceverte. In June, 1917, he was elected a member of the city council. Throughout the Greenbrier valley he is known as "the automobile man." This designation is merited, for Mr. Pyles was the first man to bring into Greenbrier county an automobile which was to stay in the county, and for ten years he has been actively engaged as a salesman of automobiles. The first car was a Rambler, a small, two-passenger, one-cylinder roadster, which Mr. Pyles bought for his own use. In comparison with more up-to-date cars, it would now be regarded as a curiosity. He became agent for the sale of this car, but his success has been in the sales of the Ford and the Maxwell. For several years he held the agency for the sale of the Ford in both Greenbrier and Monroe counties, and in the past three years he has sold and delivered more than four hundred and fifty automobiles. He is now agent for the Ford, also the Maxwell in nine counties of this State.

On May 30, 1900, Mr. Pyles married Mary Estelle Steuart, of Charleston, W. Va., daughter of H. Bryson Steuart, now of Montgomery, and Sadie (Steuart) Allen. She has two brothers, Ed Steuart, of Glen Jean, and Charley Steuart, of Portsmouth, Ohio. After marriage, Mr. Pyles was in the jewelry business at Glen Jean until 1906, when they moved to Ronceverte. Their children now living are Roy Emerson, Thelma Margaret and Elva Virginia. The eldest, Lee Addison, died at Ronceverte when seven years old. Other relatives of William Preston Pyles in Greenbrier county are Mrs. Maggie Fullen, a sister, wife of Henry

B. Fullen, and their children—Guy, Harry, Fred, Gladys, Hallie, Clyde and Fay; also O. C. Hutchison, a cousin, of Ronceverte, salesman for the International Harvester Company, who married Emma Allen, of Forest Hill, and their children—Von, Neel, Robert and James Maxwell. Another cousin is M. A. Pyles, principal of the Alderson High School. W. O. Pyles, a brother of William Preston, married Roena Mann, a daughter of Newton Mann, of Spring Creek, this county. They live in Logan county; their children are Glenn and Eva. Mr. Pyles's more distant relatives in Greenbrier county are too numerous to mention, and in good old Monroe, where he was born, November 8, 1876, his relatives are counted by the hundreds.

Near the beginning of the last century, in the Sweet Springs valley, Monroe county, lived two brothers, Conrad and Jacob Pyles. It is thought their father was a Jacob Pyles and that he made settlement there. Conrad died in this valley. Jacob married Sarah Baker, a sister of John, Joseph and Frederick Baker, their father being Frederick Baker, of Germany, who was naturalized in Monroe in 1812. Jacob, Jr., bought a farm on the public road between Salt Sulphur Springs and Lilydale, and he and his wife lived there the rest of their lives. This farm has been the property of some member of the family ever since and for near half a century has been the homestead of Henry M. Pyles, their grandson and father of the subject of this sketch. Children of Jacob, Jr., and Sarah: George I. (Elizabeth Arnott), John, Allen, Polly, who married George McCoy and moved to Ohio, Elizabeth (Lewis Spangler), Ellen (Henry W. Arnott). John and Allen died soon after their return from the army.

Children of George I. Pyles and Elizabeth Arnott, his wife: Henry M., Lilydale; Sarah, deceased; Addison A., Morrill, Kan.; John W., Pence Springs; Mary A., wife of A. M. Hutchison, Forest Hill; Margaret J., wife of Richard McNeer, Marie; George W., Hamlin, Kan.; Martha E., wife of J. P. Fisher, both deceased; Emma, deceased, who married R. W. Hill, Morrill, Kan.

George I. Pyles, grandfather of William Preston, served in the war between the States. He was captured at Winchester, Sep-

tember 19, 1864, and died at Point Lookout, January 18, 1865. Henry M. and Addison, who were in the army, also, returned to the old home, which was a farm on the knobs about three miles distant from the farm of Jacob Pyles. This farm is known as "the old home." It is owned by William Preston Pyles and is occupied by his brother, Grover C., and his wife.

Henry M. Pyles, father of the subject of this sketch, after his return from the war married Margaret Elizabeth Wikle. The children born to this union were as follow: Alonzo E.; Maggie E., wife of Henry B. Fullen; Ada Ellena, wife of James Kessinger; Welmington Other, a farmer now in Logan county; William Preston, Lizzie, single; George Edgar, who works for the Ford Motor Company at Detroit, Mich.; Minnie, wife of Russell Canterbury; Grover Cleveland, a farmer living on "the old home place."

Margaret Elizabeth Wikle was a daughter of William Wikle and a granddaughter of George Wikle, who was born in Augusta about 1776 and came to Monroe about 1797, or perhaps not until 1803, at which date he purchased two pieces of land. His house stood close to the residence of Michael Murphy, a mile west of Salt Sulphur. It was also a place of worship, for he was a zealous Methodist and esteemed his duty to the church to be of importance. His ancestry were of Holland-German.

HUMPHREY B. KEYES.

John H. Keyes, a well known farmer and blacksmith in Tuckahoe, Greenbrier county, was the father of Humphrey B. Keyes, the subject of this sketch. He married Elizabeth Pine, a resident of Monroe county. Their eldest son, James, was taken prisoner in the late war between the States and died on his way home. Joseph R. another son, served throughout the war in Edgar's Battalion. Gashman, the youngest son, died in Covington, Va.

Humphrey B. Keyes was born in January, 1882, went to school in Tuckahoe district a few terms, and in later years officiated as school trustee.

On the date that President Garfield was shot Mr. Keyes married Susan Gardner. She was the daughter of John Gardner, who lived at the head of Little creek. After they married, a residence was taken up where they now reside, on a farm consisting of one hundred and forty-six acres, and where they have since lived.

Nine children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Keyes, as follow: Lula, who married Edgar Lynch and now living in North Dakota; Gertie, who married Henry Lynch, postmaster; Clarence, James, Zora, Bessie, Amy, Lillian and Florence, the last named now dead.

Mr. Keyes lives a simple life, but is a successful farmer and one of Greenbrier's representative citizens.

ANDREW EMERSON JOHNSON.

Andrew Emerson Johnson was born December 11, 1861, the sixth child of Thomas John and Minerva (Hinchman) Johnson, his wife. Thomas Johnson was of Scotch-Irish descent on his father's side, eldest son of Barnabas Johnson and grandson of Robert Johnson, who migrated from the north of Ireland into the Colony of Virginia in 1767, settling first in Augusta county, and later permanently in what is now Monroe county, in the present State of West Virginia. Settling on the headwaters of Wolf creek, Robert Johnson possessed himself of a tract of good land, built himself a block house as refuge for himself and his neighbors, became the man of his neighborhood. He and his wife, Kate Dorne, became the parents of thirteen children, seven sons and six daughters. The names of the sons were Jacob, Barnabas, William, Samuel, Robert, Caleb and James. Four of these migrated to the West. All of these sons became men of substance and character, worthy of their sturdy parentage.

Barnabas, the grandfather of A. E. Johnson, was a man of the highest character and of fine business abilities, accumulating unusual wealth, notwithstanding physical maladies which harassed him during the whole of a long life.

Thomas, the eldest son of Barnabas, and the father of A. E.

Johnson, was also a man of the highest integrity and a successful farmer and grazier of large means.

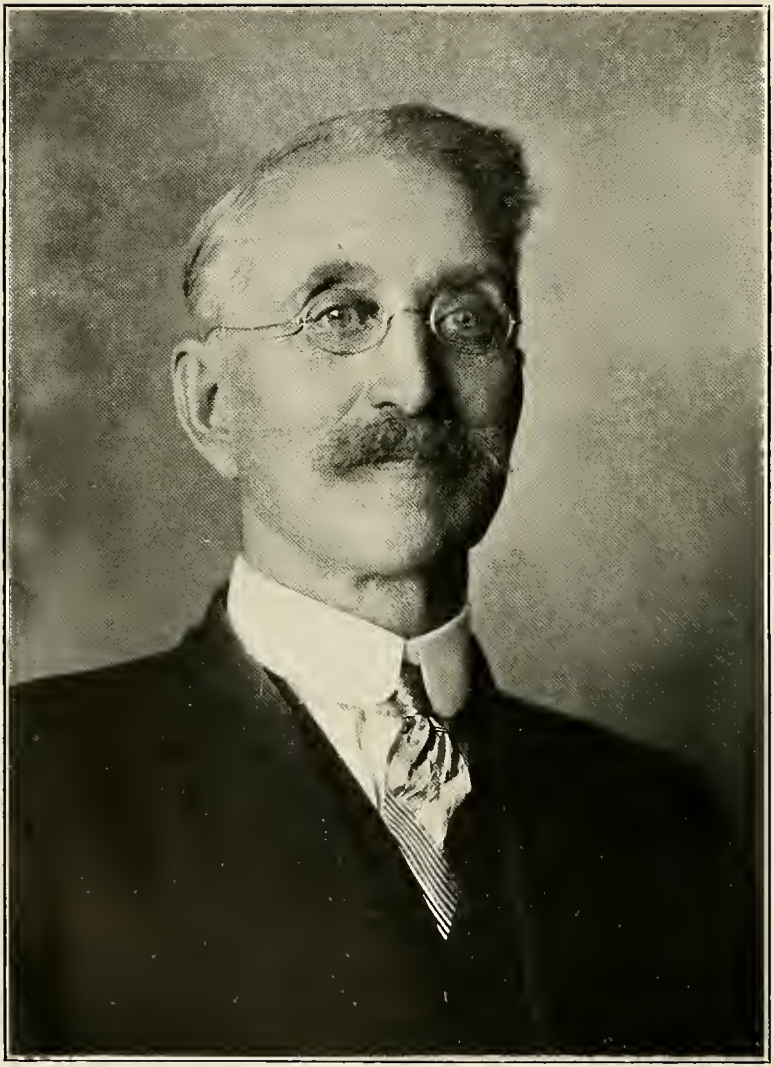
Minerva Hinchman, mother of A. E. Johnson, was a woman of the firmest Christian character and of unusual intelligence. Her mother, who has been called the "smartest woman in the Greenbrier valley," a woman of fine character and great intellect, was of Scotch-Irish and Huguenot descent, having been born to her parents, William Sims and his wife Margaret (Machet) Sims, but two years after their immigration into what is now Monroe county, West Virginia, from the county Antrim in Ireland.

On her father's side, Minerva Hinchman was of English, Huguenot and Dutch stock, being a lineal descendant of Capt. Billy Vincent and Rosa Bumgardner, his wife.

The Hinchmans, Minerva Hinchman's own generation and the preceding ones, were sturdy, resourceful, achieving people.

Thomas and Minerva Hinchman Johnson became the parents of seven children, as follow: Cornelia Agnes, who married George H. Lewis; Sarah Amanda, who married Dr. B. F. Irons; Wellington Barnabas, John William, Thomas Cary, Andrew Emerson and Mary E.

A. E. Johnson was educated at Hampden-Sidney College, Virginia, and spent his early manhood in Monroe county. Later he bought the James Mann farm in Greenbrier county, near Fort Spring, and there made his home. Endowed with a superior mind, discriminating judgment and indomitable energy, he became one of the most successful farmers in West Virginia. He was a man of progressive ideas as well as large information, and active in every organization for the betterment of the agricultural and pastoral industries. As a banker Mr. Johnson was prominent, and in other business enterprises an organizer and leader. He was a member of the Presbyterian church and one of its most liberal supporters and faithful workers. At the time of his death he was president of the Bank of Greenbrier, at Lewisburg; president of the Ronceverte Ice and Storage Company; president of the Farmers' Home Insurance Company; member of the auditing committee of the Farmers' Banking Company of Union; president of the board of di-



PRICE COFFMAN

rectors of the Lewisburg Female Institute; member of the Greenbrier Presbyterian committee on home missions; chairman of the Laymen's Missionary Movement in Greenbrier Presbytery; ruling elder in Mount Pleasant Presbyterian Church and teacher of the Young Men's Bible Class (faithful and regular in his attendance and a capable teacher). He was a good neighbor and kind friend, the head of a Christian home and a devoted husband and father. He died at his home near Fort Springs, December 1, 1915.

On October 20, 1885, Mr. Johnson was united in marriage to Miss Cora H. Alexander, of McDowell, Highland county, Virginia. She survives him with six children: Robert S., A. Emerson, Jr., Thomas S., Henrietta E., Anna D. and Eva A. Miss Anna is preparing herself for a career of trained nurse in Philadelphia. One daughter, Edith, preceded him to the grave. He is survived also by three brothers: Wellington, of Fort Spring; John W., of Alderson, and Rev. Dr. T. C. Johnson, professor of Theology in Union Seminary, Richmond, Va., and two sisters: Mrs. Amanda Irons, of Pickaway, Monroe county, and Mrs. Henry Lewis, of Greenbrier county.

PRICE COFFMAN.

The Coffman family have been residents of the Fort Spring district very many years. This branch of the family are descendants of Christian Coffman, born August 2, 1780, and died near Lewisburg, July 22, 1852. He married Anna Wenger, born near Edom, Va., June 12, 1788. She died November 13, 1861. She was a descendant of Christian Wenger, who emigrated from Palatinate, a province in the northwest of France, in the ship, "Molly," arriving at Philadelphia, September 30, 1727.

Ten children were born to Christian and Anna (Wenger) Coffman, of whom Daniel, the fifth child, born August 23, 1818, was the father of Price Coffman, the subject of this sketch. He fell from a cherry tree and died June 29, 1871. On May 23, 1841, he was married to Catherine Hedrick, born April 18, 1820, died

April 18, 1907, and their children are: David, born June 27, 1843, died September 4, 1847; John, born June 8, 1845, Carbondale, Osage county, Kansas; Price, of whom later; Mary Elizabeth, born August 15, 1851, married Mr. Brackman, Carbondale, Kan; Jacob Samuel, born May 22, 1854; Clark Phelps, born December 10, 1855, Carbondale, Kan; Charles Nixon, born December 15, 1859, Summersville, Nicholas county, West Virginia; Harvey Lewis, born November 24, 1861, Coffman, Greenbrier county; Leni Leoti, born April 1, 1866. She married Mr. Hern, of Blakers Mills. Eight members of this family are still living, nor has there been a death in the family for seventy years.

Price Coffman, who is living on the old homestead near Fort Spring, was reared a farmer and has been a successful one during all his life. He was educated for a teacher, but never taught school but one term, his attention having been directed to stock raising and agricultural pursuits chiefly. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, and is an ardent supporter of Christian work. He married Miss Mary Van Stavern, daughter of Benjamin Stavern, November 22, 1871, and to this union were an interesting family of thirteen children brought up around the fireside of the present home, built the year following the marriage. Four of these children are graduates of Marshall College, and are teachers in the public schools of Greenbrier county. Walter Coffman is the eldest son and lives at Madison, Kan. His first wife was Miss Eva Butterfield. Martin lives in Richmond, Va., and married Miss Ida Simpson; Emma has been housekeeping for her father since the death of her mother; Charles lives at Salmon, Idaho; Elsie married J. H. McVey, now dead. Three children, Roger H., Eva Cole and John H. Their son, Roger, finished free school at eleven years and is in his junior year in the Ronceverte High School; Lillie is a graduate of Marshall College and has been a teacher in the fifth and sixth grades in the Lewisburg schools during the past six years. Olen is a lumberman. He is an expert on veneer logs and his services in that line are valuable. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, a member of the Modern Woodmen, and is also a Mason. He married



O. B. COFFMAN.

Miss Grace Donivan, and to this union were born three children: Olen B., Jr., Cameron and Mary Grace. He lives in Lewisburg, is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, and is district lay leader of Lewisburg district, Baltimore conference; Howard is single and is a twin brother to Hubert. He married Morrus Iowa Ramsey and is a bookkeeper; Harvey is a ministerial student at Randolph Macon College and has a bright future. He was a successful teacher and took the orator's medal for the first year in college; Carrie is a teacher of the seventh grade in the Lewisburg public schools, where she has been employed three years; Mabel is also a graduate of Marshall College and teaches in the Ronceverte public schools; Ursula is a student in her senior year at Marshall College.

The Coffman family have always maintained a high reputation for all that distinguishes the Virginian, while the present generation is particularly noted for those finer characteristics possessed only by the well educated and the highly cultured.

DAVID M. FLESHMAN.

On the farm near Blue Sulphur where the last Indian raid was said to have been made in Greenbrier county lives D. M. Fleshman, a large farmer and stock dealer and a descendant of one of the oldest families in the county. The parental ancestor of Mr. Fleshman made a visit to Greenbrier county in a very early day on a stock trading expedition from Pocahontas county and afterwards located permanently on the headwaters of Muddy creek. That farm is now in possession of J. C. Fleshman. Daniel Fleshman, father of David M., died there about thirty-two years ago at the age of fifty years. He was the father of three children, the subject of this sketch being the eldest.

David M. Fleshman was born January 9, 1854. He graduated from the State Normal College at Concord, W. Va., and taught school for ten years. He was reared a farmer, and during those years of work in the school room followed agricultural pursuits,

also becoming interested in raising blooded stock in the meantime. He is today one of the large landowners of Greenbrier county. Under the name of Fleshman & Sons he is extensively engaged in buying and selling live stock, Josie J., Charles N. and Kenna W. Fleshman, his three sons, being the junior members of the firm.

On October 20, 1885, D. M. Fleshman married Annie J. Piercy, daughter of Joseph and Elvira (Tuckwiller) Piercy, and they took up their residence on the old Fleshman homestead. They moved to their present place of abode in 1897. It is a large farm of five hundred and thirty-five acres, but only one of several tracts owned by Mr. Fleshman. The children born to this union not named above are two daughters, Mabel V. and Pauline. None of the children are married.

MATHEW NELSON HUMPHREYS.

Mathew N. Humphreys' grandparents were John and ——— (Robinson) Humphreys, who came from Tyrone county, Ireland, in 1790 and located in Monroe county, West Virginia. By this union were Alexander, John, Mathew, and Robert. Mathew, born April, 1811, married Louisa Patton, born July 14, 1818, the daughter of Tristrem and Jane Patton, in the year 1838. By this union were seven boys: Alexander R., Mathew N. and Robert M., twin brothers, Tristrem P., Oliver B., Henry W., and Augustus B.; two girls, Isabelle J., who married Alexander Robert Jackson, and Elizabeth M., who married Moses Coffman.

Alexander R. Humphreys married Miss Mary Boyd, of Texas, April 3, 1875. Mathew N. married Miss Mary C. Rodgers, November 7, 1872. Tristrem P. married Miss Rosa Gibson, October 7, 1875. Oliver B. married Miss Lillian White, September 28, 1898. Henry W. married Miss Lizzie Burdette, November 25, 1885. Augustus B. married Miss Della Hogsette, April 6, 1881. He died October 13, 1881.

The subject of this sketch was born at the mouth of Monroe draft on November 14, 1843. His boyhood days were spent on the

farm, but when only a youth he entered the Confederate army and spent three years, participating in a number of battles and spent several months in prison.

Mr. Humphreys entered the army as a volunteer and joined Company D, first commanded by his brother, Alexander, and later by Capt. Frank Burdette. This company belonged to Edgar's battalion.

In the battle of Lewisburg his twin brother, Robert, fighting by his side, was killed. When his company retreated he refused to leave the dead brother, whose body he was carrying from the field when he was captured by the enemy. He was taken to Camp Chase, where he suffered the horrors of prison life for four months, after which he was taken to Vicksburg and exchanged.

The intention of the Confederate officers around Vicksburg was to enlist the exchanged soldiers into service in Louisiana and Texas. Mr. Humphreys, not agreeing to this arrangement, passed through the lines, being regarded as a mere boy, and wended his way back home. He reported intentions of the Confederate leaders to the authorities at Richmond, who ordered the return of the Virginia soldiers to serve in their own State.

After the war he taught school several terms, then engaged successfully in farming. He married Miss Mary C. Rodgers, third daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Coffman) Rodgers, on November 7, 1872, and located in Greenbrier county, West Virginia, near Organ Cave. To these were born Minnie S., D. Clark, Frank E., Harry C., Sallie R., Ira D., and Gertrude, all of whom are living at this writing.

D. Clark Humphreys, eldest son of Mathew N. Humphreys, is located on a farm near Organ Cave. He married Miss Maggie E. Miller, September 4, 1901. Their children are Charles Milton, Mary Janice, and Beulah Ellen.

Minnie S. Humphreys and Ira D. Humphreys are on the farm at home.

Frank E. Humphreys located in New York City in 1904 and ever since has held an important position with the elevated railroad of that city.

Harry C. Humphreys graduated from Marshall College State Normal in 1904, then entered the University of West Virginia, where he graduated, receiving his Bachelor degree. Having served as district supervisor of schools for three years, he entered the University of Wisconsin, where he received his Master degree. He is now at the head of the department of education at Athens Normal School.

Sallie R. Humphreys graduated from Marshall College in 1906 and has taught successfully in the city schools of Charleston, W. Va., and Madison, Wis., where she is now located as teacher.

Gertrude, the youngest, graduated from Charleston (W. Va.) High School in 1914 and is now spending her second year in the University of Illinois.

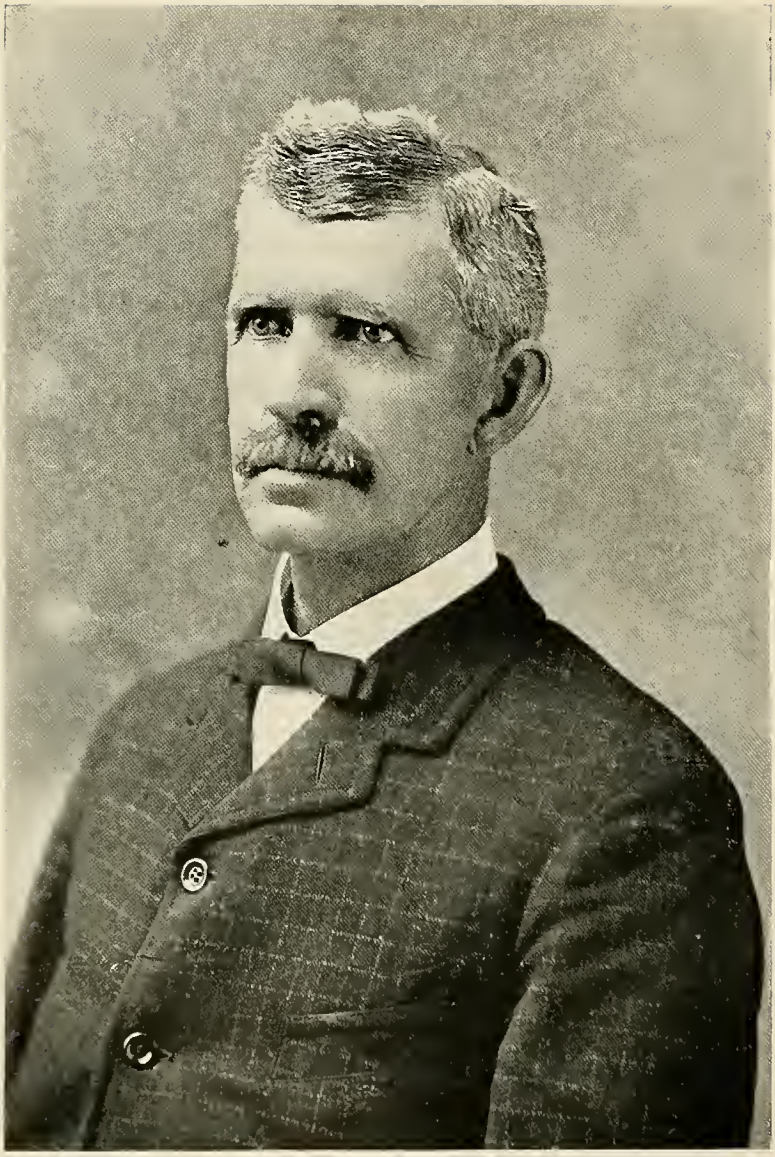
The death of Mathew Nelson Humphreys occurred at his home at 9:30 A. M., Saturday, December 18, 1915.

He was a kind husband and father, a man of solid, substantial qualities, was sincere in his love for his kindred and friends. He was public spirited and identified himself with the best interests of his county, particularly things pertaining to education. For thirty-three years he was secretary of the board of education of his district. For thirty-odd years he had been a member of the Salem Presbyterian Church and for the last seventeen years a ruling elder.

THE FLESHMANS OF ANTHONY CREEK.

Michael Fleshman came to Greenbrier county in 1798 and settled on a farm afterwards owned by Benjamin Franklin Fleshman, and where he died on March 25, 1883, in his ninety-seventh year. The farm consisted mostly of bottom land and lies on Anthony's creek, at the mouth of Little creek. It consisted of two hundred and fifty acres and on it was the oldest grist and saw mill in Greenbrier county.

Mr. Fleshman married Elizabeth Sydenstricker and she died on that farm in August, 1839, aged about forty-four years. The



A. E. Hradsholm

farm was sold, but soon after repurchased by B. Fleshman. From that union were born five sons—Andrew, Benjamin Franklin, John Lewis and Addison, and two daughters—Nancy and Elizabeth.

Andrew Fleshman married Miss Elizabeth Lipps and from this union were born four sons and five daughters: Alexander A., William H., John W., Mary J., Amanda E., Rebecca, Phoebe L., and Louisa V. The parties were married on Anthony's creek and died in 1862.

Benjamin Franklin Fleshman was a soldier in the Confederate army in the Civil war. He repurchased the old homestead after it was sold.

Andrew A. Fleshman, now living in Monroe county, was born and reared in Greenbrier county. In the year 1870 he married Mary J. Gibson, of Monroe county, and from this union were born three sons and three daughters: James, Ella, Andrew Walter, John Thomas, Rosa Adda Mamie, Virginia and Bertie Elizabeth.

Andrew Walter Fleshman, a well known jeweler of Ronceverte, was formerly a resident of Lewisburg, where he still owns a valuable residence, and a garage, which he operated for some time.

ABRAHAM ELIAS HUDDLESTON.

Abraham E. Huddleston, the subject of this sketch, was born in Alleghany county, Virginia, December 16, 1855. Because of the Civil war and after-the-war conditions, his education was rather limited. His first employment was as timekeeper on a brick-yard at the age of fourteen. He then clerked in a store for four years, after which he studied telegraphy and was in the employment of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad Company from 1873 to 1879 as station agent and telegraph operator. In 1876 he opened a store at Callaghan, Va., and in 1879 he resigned from the railroad to go into the lumber business and has since been continuously in the mercantile and lumber business. In 1906 he organized the White Sulphur Supply Company, one of the largest retail stores in southern West Virginia. In 1908 he organized

the Mountain Milling Company, and in 1910 the Electric Plant, all situated at White Sulphur Springs, W. Va., where he located in 1887.

The Huddleston family date back to the twelfth century and were among the English settlers of Virginia in the early part of the seventeenth century, one of that name being an aid-de-camp to General Washington.

The grandfather of the subject of this sketch, Abraham J. Huddleston, was born in Bedford county, Virginia, in 1800, came to Alleghany county, Virginia in 1830, and married Leah Bowyer, who died in 1902. He died April 3, 1873. He had seven sons and four daughters: David G. the father of the subject of this sketch, who died in 1878; Daniel Y., who died in 1913; John, who died in 1862; Joseph, who died in 1863; George W., who died in 1915; William B., who died in 1905; Robert W., who died in 1912; Sarah (Plymale), now living at Boulder, Colo.; Elizabeth (Lockhart), now living in Covington, Va.; Minerva (Bowley), now living in Anselmo, Neb; Nancy (Smith), now living in Grand Island, Neb.

David G., the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Alleghany county, Virginia, March 2, 1834, and married Agnes Hook, of Alleghany county, March 7, 1855. She was the daughter of Elias Hook and was born in Alleghany county, Virginia, February 4, 1834, and died in Covington, Va., October, 1903. The children of David G. Huddleston, besides Abraham E., who was the eldest, were the following: Joseph W., born August 22, 1857, married Emily Moyers, January 18, 1883, who died in Covington, Va., in 1891. He afterwards married Mattie Hippert and now resides at White Sulphur Springs, W. Va.; George W., born May 11, 1859, and died at Cedar Grove, Neb., September 9, 1880; Rebecca L., born April 6, 1861, and married Samuel B. Johnson, March 18, 1884, and now living in Chattanooga, Tenn; John D., born March 21, 1863, married Mollie B. Vaughan, December 22, 1882, and now resides at Alexandria, La.; Adelia B., born May 1, 1865, and married Howard W. Tyree, September, 1887, and now resides in Alleghany county, Virginia; Cora Virginia, born

February 27, 1867, married Henry Brown, September, 1889, and now resides in Chattanooga, Tenn.; Bettie P., born September 7, 1869, married Robert W. Butler in 1896 and now resides in Memphis, Tenn.; Daisy A., born October 21, 1873, married, in 1909, ———— Converse and resides in Chattanooga, Tenn.; David G., Jr., born August 15, 1876, and was killed in a railway accident in Arkansas, March 4, 1906.

On September 4, 1877, the subject of this sketch was married to Isabella Johnson Richardson, the daughter of John F. and Marguerite Richardson, of Alleghany county, Virginia, and to whom the following children were born: Sarah Blanche, born June 19, 1878, married to Harry E. Crickenberger, June 18, 1901, and lives at White Sulphur Springs, W. Va.; Bessie Lee, born August 1, 1879, married to Edward M. Haynes, December 12, 1906, and resides at White Sulphur Springs, W. Va.; Ada Edith, born May 19, 1881, married to Edward H. Butts on September 15, 1908, died at Logan, W. Va., April 6, 1915; George Dice, born November 12, 1882, died in infancy; David Franklin, born December 12, 1883, married Mabel Kerr, September 22, 1909, and now resides at White Sulphur Springs, W. Va.; Alfred Elliott, born August 2, 1885, died in infancy; John Lester, born February 13, 1887, married Maud M. Wineberger, April, 1912, resides at White Sulphur Springs; Mary Isabella, born February 21, 1889, married Dr. David H. Hill, June 3, 1915, resides in Charleston, W. Va.; Ruth and Rose, twins, were born January 1, 1892, and died in infancy; Agnes Jane, born June 13, 1895, and died December 2, 1914; Beulah, born January 13, 1897, died in infancy; Albert Elias, born January 7, 1899, died July 4, 1900.

Mr. Huddleston and his wife now live in their home (Hillcrest) overlooking the town of White Sulphur Springs. He is a man of somewhat retiring disposition, but has been kept before the public in various capacities. As a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, he has been Sunday school superintendent for nearly forty years; was a delegate to the general conference of his church, which met at Dallas, Texas, in 1902, and at Birmingham, Ala., in 1906; has been a member of the joint board

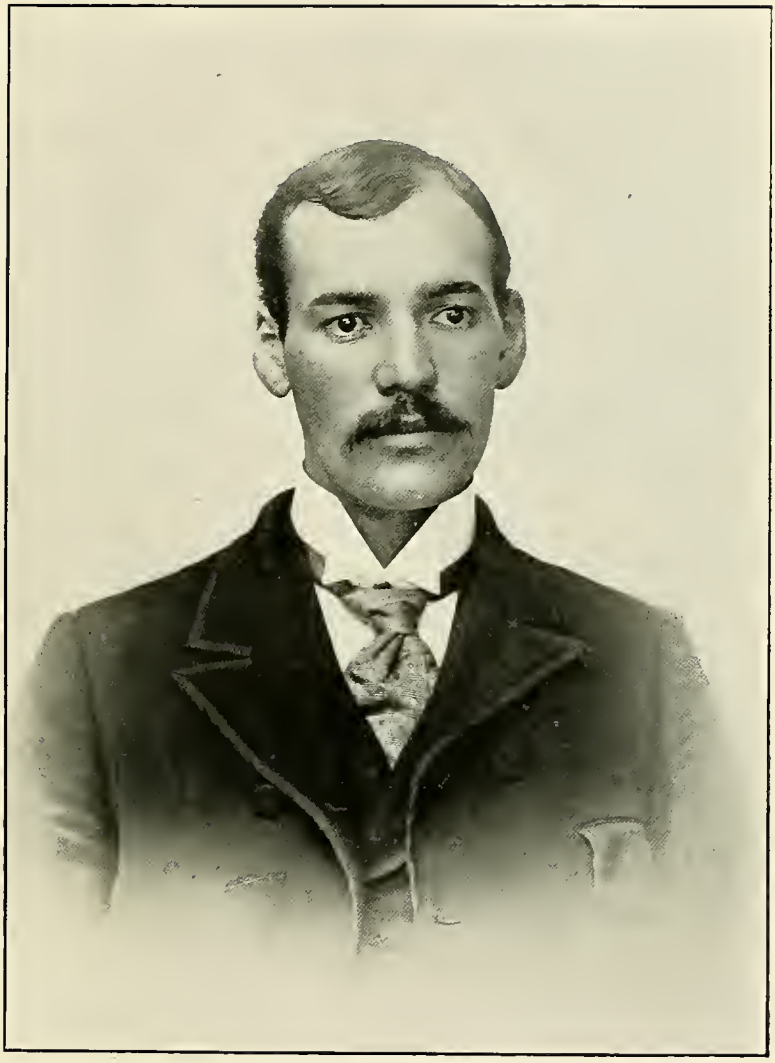
of finance of his conference for the past twenty-five years. He is a member of the Masonic order, having taken the Blue Lodge, Chapter, Commandery and Scottish Rite degrees, and has been master of his lodge for a number of years. He has been a Democrat all of his life and has consistently voted that ticket except that in 1896 he voted for Mr. McKinley; was a delegate to the West Virginia Legislature from Greenbrier county for the sessions of 1913 and 1915, and was the first mayor elected in the town of White Sulphur Springs.

BURKE ANDREW RAPP.

Benjamin C. Rapp, of Pocahontas county, was the grandfather of the subject of this sketch. He distinguished his career in that county as a teacher and also as a farmer. Valentine S. Rapp, his son, was born in Greenbrier county, October 21, 1830, and died at his home near Renick on March 9, 1917. He lived at "Little Levels," in Pocahontas county, before the Civil war, but moved back to Greenbrier in 1866. He was a soldier in the cavalry commanded by Capt. William L. McNeel and served in the Confederate army as a blacksmith, having enlisted in 1861.

About the year 1854 he married Miss Sarah Hayes White, of this county, and from this union came nine children, eight of whom are still living in this county. He and his family were members of the Presbyterian church.

Burke Andrew Rapp was born September 7, 1869. As one of the influential citizens of the Upper Greenbrier his career as a teacher, farmer, merchant and progresssive agriculturist has already given him an honorable standing among men of affairs in this part of the State. Inured to hardships, he has worked his way from a country boy on the farm and from a common school education, supplemented by a term at Lewisburg, under the instruction of the Rev. J. M. Sloan and of James Rucker at Williamsburg, this county, to a self-made man, in lead of agricultural pursuits in particular. From 1888 he taught school in the Falling Spring



BURKE A. RAPP.

district and in other places until 1913, his success as a teacher both in the school room and in institute work having been pronounced a success. In the meantime his career as a farmer has kept pace with his educational one.

On November 30, 1893, Mr. Rapp celebrated the day as a Thanksgiving one very appropriately by taking unto himself Miss Mary J. Jameson for a wife. She was the daughter of David Jameson, a Confederate soldier in the late war between the States, a farmer and a man of much business ability. Thomas Jameson, the grandfather, was a hatter in Frankford.

Two children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Rapp, a girl and a boy. Vera, the daughter, first saw the light of day October 10, 1894, and her young life went out while in pursuit of an education at the Lewisburg Seminary on March 17, 1910, at the bright young age of sixteen. David Stuart, the second child, is at home. The mother died June 2, 1896.

On February 9, 1898, Mr. Rapp was married to Ruth Jameson, and life on the old homestead farm was resumed. She was a sister of his first wife and is still living.

On July 1, 1917, Mr. Rapp went into partnership with his brother, Doke B. Rapp, in commercial pursuits. A store was established in Renick on borrowed capital, but money was lost in order to satisfy creditors and the business, in time, was abandoned.

In February, 1913, Mr. Rapp took the civil service examination and became postmaster of Renick on May 15th, the same year, a position which he still holds. On June 28, 1917, when the United States was forced into the war with Germany, he bought a Liberty bond of $100 to show his patriotism, while his son, David, being twenty-one years of age, registered as a soldier. That was on June 5th and was his bit in the cause of democracy.

As an agriculturist Mr. Rapp has been honored with the presidency of the Greenbrier Farm Bureau, a position well earned by his having taken the initiative for the establishment of that bureau. He was the first farmer in Upper Greenbrier to build a silo and his bureau was the first to employ a county agent.

Mr. Rapp is a member of the Falling Spring Grange. He is

also president of the Greenbrier Farm and Loan Association. As a breeder of fine stock he confines his attention to Guernsey cattle, of which he has a number on his Riverside farm.

Mr. Rapp belongs to the Modern Woodmen of America. He has taken the third degree in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows lodge, and as a Christian is identified by his eldership in the Spring Creek Presbyterian Church.

THE McCLUNG FAMILY.

(By James W. McClung.)

The McClung family is of Scotch descent. Its history begins in the time of Agricola, the Roman emperor who found in them a foe among the Grampian Hills of Scotland, which successfully resisted his further progress in that direction. It was a foe who had won their spurs in the days of Wallace and Bruce at the time they had won their independence from the English crown. In the days of John Knox they did defiance to tyrants and vindicated their belief that king and queen were amenable to law and could not enslave and oppress their subjects with impunity.

As a clan belonging to the Scotch race, the McClungs were of a Romanized Britton stock and from whence its Celtic blood. It obtained from occasional intermarriages with other races its Saxon and Teutonic blood. These racial characteristics had strongly blended into a composite whole before emigrations were made by any of them to Ireland, and from that source came the Scotch-Irish Americans of the present day. No blending of the Scotch-Irish races by intermarriage ever occurred to any great extent. The native Irish are zealous Roman Catholics, the Scotch are equally Protestant, and on account of religious intolerance and persecution, the Scotch left their country for Ireland, when, because of unity of faith, they were called Scotch-Irish, there not being a drop of Irish blood, however, in their Scotch veins.

The race from which the McClungs of Greenbrier county



James W. Mebane

came left for their descendants an immortal legacy in the memory of their heroic faith and deeds. They are pre-eminently a liberty-loving race, as has been attested by their blood on many a field of battle. The name is found on the muster roll of every war in the history of our Nation; a large list is given in the registry of our higher educational institutions and a greater list still on the registries of our churches.

The earliest known record of the McClung family is located in Galloway, Scotland. Tradition says that three McClungs, James, John and Robert, left Scotland on account of religious persecution and settled in Ulster, Ireland. That was in 1690. They were Presbyterians of the true blue-blood type.

The first of the family to come to America, so far as known, was Thomas. He settled first in Christiana, Pa., in 1729. About the year 1731 John McClung landed in Boston with an aunt and settled in Brookfield, Mass. That was in 1734. He moved from there to Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, about the year 1740. His father, whose name was James, came with his family, the mother and eight children. In the year 1742 they moved to Border Grant, in Augusta county, now Rockbridge county, Virginia.

I. John McClung, born in Scotland, emigrated to Ireland in 1690, but little is known of his history. (See history of Greenbrier McClungs.)

II. John McClung was born in Ireland, came to America and settled in Rockbridge county, Virginia. He married Rebecca Stuart. Died 1788.

Captain Samuel McClung was born in 1744, died in April, 1806. He emigrated from Rockbridge county, Virginia, to Greenbrier county at the beginning of the Revolutionary war and served in the quartermaster's department during the war. He lived on Muddy creek near the Blue Sulphur Springs. He was the last man wounded by the Indians in this section of the State.

They shot the queue off his wig. One Indian pressed him until they came to a creek, and now it was a case of life or death, as the creek was wide enough it would seem to prevent his escape; but summoning all his strength, and with a desperate bound, he

leaped clear over. It was a wonderful leap and it so disheartened the Indian that he abandoned the chase.

Capt. Samuel McClung married in Augusta county, Virginia, Rebecca Bourland, born 1749, died October 8, 1825. He and his wife are buried near Smoot, this county.

Joseph McClung, born July 12, 1776, married Elizabeth Ellis, October 14, 1800. They lived near Blue Sulphur Springs. He died July 7, 1850. She died December 30, 1861.

Madison McClung, born June 30, 1809, died June 10, 1874. He married Margaret Lamb Hanna, February 8, 1838. Mrs. McClung's mother was a McNeel and her grandmother was a Lamb of the Maryland family. Mr. McClung was a farmer and a very popular man. He served as sheriff of the county from 1844 to 1848.

William Washington McClung was born February 22, 1846. He married Mary Genevieve Putney (born January 31, 1850), October, 1875. He served in the Confederate army during the Civil war, is a farmer and owns a large farm near Hughart, this county.

James W. McClung was born near Charleston, W. Va., May 13, 1880. He was educated in the public schools and at the Lewisburg Academy. In 1904 he was elected assessor of the Upper district and held that position until 1909. He was then in the sheriff's office for four years. In 1912 he was elected assessor of Greenbrier county and filled that position until 1917.

In 1913 Mr. McClung married Miss Minnie Pugh, of Hyattsville, Md., and now resides in Lewisburg, W. Va. Two children, Virginia and James W., Jr., came of this union.

The origin of the name McClung is a matter of conjecture. Some authorities derive the name from McClau, and if that is correct the lineage is traceable to Gilcan, or McGilean, who dwelt in Lorn and who fought in the battle of Larn, and whose name signifies a servant of St. John. Mac, the Celtic prefix meaning son of, Gille meaning servant and a contraction of "iahan" meaning John the Saint. Hence son of the servant of John the Saint is the full meaning of the name.

There is a greater probability, however, that the original name was Lung. The Celtic prefix Mac, abbreviated to Mc and a doubling of the "C", resulted in the present form.

The name McClung appears in a list of names collected by Lord Stair and published in Patronymic Brittanica under the title of seven hundred specimens of Celtic aristocracy.

JAMES E. WALKUP.

The Walkups and Beards were early settlers in Greenbrier county. They were Scotch-Irish, and of that sturdy old Covenanter faith which has always distinguished that race. They immigrated first to Pennsylvania and then went to Virginia and settled in Augusta county, and from there they came to this county.

Christopher Walkup and his brother, Robert, visited Greenbrier county before the Revolution. In 1778 Christopher came again and entered a tract of land consisting of one hundred and seventy-five acres, on which the town of Renick now stands. This farm was sold to William Renick, who gave the town its name. Robert settled in Meadow Bluff. Both brothers married and reared families and their descendants to this day are known as men of important affairs.

Christopher Walkup was the great-grandfather of James E. Walkup, who is now living on a farm four miles east of Renick which was bought by his grandfather of a Mr. Snodgrass. He married a Miss Rusk, of Augusta, Va., and from this union were born three sons—John, Christopher and Joseph, and three daughters. John was drafted in the War of 1812, but the war closed before he was called into service. Margaret married Samuel Beard, a major in the Continental army. John died about the year 1868, eighty-four years of age, and his wife, Miss Nancy Beard before marriage, died in 1858 in the seventieth year of her age. Their children were: Christopher, a captain of the State militia; Samuel W., a farmer; Joseph Josiah, the father of the subject of this sketch, and McElhenney Walkup.

Joseph Josiah Walkup married Ann Eliza Elliott, daughter of James Elliott, who was shot and killed in a deer lick by an accident. He took up his residence on a farm two and one-half miles east of Renick. Their children were: James E.; Elizabeth, who married Harvey J. Hanna, now dead; Margaret, who married C. O. Huff; Ida, who married William R. Byrd; Lucy, who married Reuben Miles; Samuel B., who married Germina Williams, and Christopher William, who now resides in California.

James E. Walkup, a large farmer and stock dealer, owns several farms. He was born October 3, 1844, and was reared on a farm. When eighteen years of age he enlisted in Company A, Fourteenth West Virginia Cavalry, and entered the service for the Confederacy, and served from the time of his enlistment, in 1862, to the close of the war. He participated in several of the battles fought in the Valley of Virginia and around Winchester, was at Chambersburg, and afterwards at Gettysburg, when his regiment did considerable reconnoitering. His regiment was also in that contest which fought General Hunter in a six days' fight from Staunton to Lynchburg, and scouted for Gen. Jubal Early in the Virginia Valley campaign.

In 1868 James E. Walkup married Rachel M. Beard, now dead. She was the daughter of Robert Beard and bore him two sons, Robert and Harry, both of whom are dead. Harry also was a soldier, in the war with Spain, and was accidentally killed while in the Philippines, after being honorably discharged. Robert went West and was killed in a cave-in of a silo. He had three children, two girls and a boy.

Mr. Walkup married for his second wife Miss Ida Jameson, in 1877. She was the daughter of David Jameson and Martha Walkup Jameson and bore him five children, four daughters and one son: Mabel, born February 26, 1880; Martha J., born October 4, 1881, married Cape Read and lives on the east side of Greenbrier river. Their children are James Hunter, Harry McFerrin, Homer Cletis, Leonard Caperton; Lenna E., unmarried; Lilly Ruth, married Hubert Beard and lives on Anthony's creek. They have one son, Dr. Homer A. Walkup, and a granddaughter,

Anna M. Walkup, adopted. The only son married Lillie B. Harris, of Morgantown. They have one child, Homer A. Walkup, Jr. The father is a physician, practicing his profession in Fayette county, West Virginia. He graduated from the State University at Morgantown and subsequently took his degree of Doctor of Medicine from the Washington and Lee University at Richmond, Va. He has been in the pursuit of his chosen profession since the year 1913. He is within the draft age and is in for the war with Germany in 1917, October 1st. The Walkups were all born soldiers and game citizens. Their names are found on the Virginia war rolls in all of her struggles in the history of Virginia.

REV. DANIEL PATRICK McGEACHY.

Daniel Patrick McGeachy was born in Robeson county, North Carolina, January 3, 1872. He graduated from Davidson College in that State in 1896 and from Union Theological Seminary, Richmond, Va., in 1899. He married, the same year, Lila Peck English. His first pastorate was in Pender county, North Carolina, where he also served as superintendent of county schools. In 1904 and 1905 he was field agent in North Carolina for the Twentieth Century Educational Fund. From 1905 to 1911 he was pastor of the Presbyterian church in Lenoir, N. C. In February of 1911 he came to Lewisburg and began his pastorate in the Lewisburg (Old Stone) Presbyterian Church. His seven years' pastorate here has been very satisfactory.

THE DUNBAR FAMILY.

Mathew Dunbar, the ancestor of the Dunbars in Monroe and Greenbrier counties by that name, was a dashing Scotchman, and he was born on the Firth of Forth, Scotland, in 1764. With the dauntless courage of a pioneer, he left his native country and embarked for America, not yet having attained his age. After

reaching the American coast, he at once set out for the forests of western Virginia, where settlers were scarce but very bold. He located in Monroe county, a place he reached without the aid of posts or roads and where he built a trading post.

In due time he became a wooer, finding his maiden the fair Mary Ellen Herbert, nestled in a little cottage up in the Alleghanies. She was the daughter of John Herbert, who did not at first consent to the marriage project, but true love always finds a way whether the parents do or not.

Mr. Dunbar traded in ginseng and furs, which he hauled to Lewisburg, then a thriving little village. On the return from one of those trips he and his team of horses were drowned at Ronceverte while trying to ford the swollen stream. His driver, however, escaped. Mr. Dunbar left a widow and six children. His widow was kicked by a colt and left an invalid for life.

The children were Mathew, William, John, Margaret, Andrew and James. Mathew, the eldest son, was a judge on the circuit bench in Monroe county and had the reputation of being an upright and learned judge. John, the third son, born in 1794, was the immediate ancestor of the Greenbrier Dunbars. John Spade, a Hessian, was the great-grandfather of John Dunbar on his mother's side. He was a brewer of Hesse. He was drafted for the army to aid the English in their war against America, but he was not found with the troops when ready to sail for America. He was drafted the second time, but again hid; but when drafted the third time he saved his life by coming across, but he deserted and fought with the Continentals for American freedom.

After the war John Spade married Mary Magdalena Shafer, a German maid he had met in the Valley of Virginia. John Dunbar married their daughter, Eva. She was born in Monroe county in 1800 and died in Summers county, West Virginia, in 1859.

John Dunbar, who was left an orphan when five years old, moved to Summers county, where upon arriving at the age of manhood there enriched himself by securing a comfortable home. He was a small, sandy-haired, sandy-complexioned man, very industrious and very strong. He died in 1866 at the age of seventy-

two years. He left five sons, George, Mathew, William, Hiram and John, and six daughters, Elizabeth, Isabel, Mary, Margaret, Catherine and Ellen.

William H. Dunbar, son of John, was born April 24, 1829, in the county of Monroe. Until he was sixteen years of age he remained on the old Dunbar place and taught school when a very young man. In 1857 he married Hannah A. Hedrick, at Asbury, W. Va., who was then a very businesslike young girl of eighteen. The early death of her father had developed many cares on her young shoulders, but she executed them with neatness and dispatch.

William H. Dunbar, at the outbreak of the Civil war, was living in Greenbrier county. At that time he was elected captain of a company of militia. His battalion was ordered on a forced march to Little Sewell Mountain.

William H. Dunbar and Hannah A. Hedrick were married at Asbury, W. Va., in 1857. There were twelve children. The first born, James Johnson, died in childhood, and Mary Emma in infancy; William Oliver, the eldest living, passed away at sixteen years of age; Henry at nineteen years, one of the victims of the boiler explosion in the Livesay woodlands. The year of 1897 will always be remembered as the saddest time ever experienced in the little town of Frankford, when so many homes were desolated. David Berkely, the youngest of the family, took sick in New Mexico and was brought home by his brothers as far as Ronceverte General Hospital, where he died September 14, 1911.

Of the remaining children, Sallie married J. F. VanStavern, of Monroe county. They are now engaged in the mercantile business at Spring Creek, W. Va. They have one child, Lois, who is in Staunton attending school. Jennie S. married W. F. Knapp, of Lewisburg. They moved to Morgantown when Mr. Knapp died. His widow and three children still reside there. Mary Gray married William Reynolds Thatcher and lives in Paxton, Ill. Oliver was graduated from the West Virginia University. He engaged in agriculture and was county agent for Doddridge county last year. Forrest will graduate this year if his country

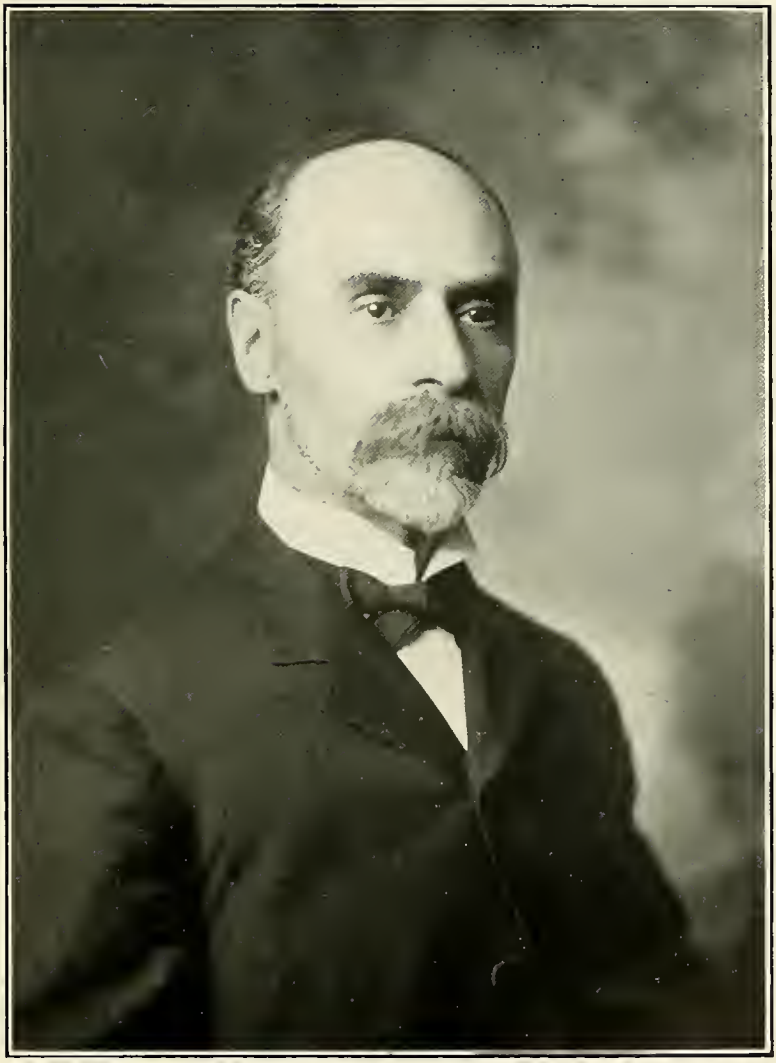
does not take him before the expiration of this school year. Ruth, the youngest, is attending school at Morgantown. C. W. Dunbar married Miss Dollie Ransbarger and lives on his farm at Caldwell. John married Miss Lena Layton, of Virginia. They have seven children living. Three have passed away, the eldest as he was entering young manhood, the other two in infancy. Frank married Miss Ella Grose. They have three children. Frank is practicing law in Columbus, Ohio, where he has made his home for several years. Marion married Miss Minnie Crickenberger. They have six living children. They reside in Lewisburg.

Jesse married Miss Almyra Wheeler, of New York State. They have three children and live in Norwalk, Conn. Jesse is a lawyer and was appointed prosecuting attorney for his district last year, but his country needed him, so he gave up his loved work, left his dearly loved home and family to serve his country. He is, or was, lieutenant in the Coast Artillery, Fort Terry, N. Y. We have reason to believe that he is now on his way to France.

HON. JOHN A. PRESTON.

John A. Preston, son of Rev. David R. and Jeannette Creigh Preston, was born at Tuscawilla, about one mile south of Lewisburg, March 14, 1847. His father was a Presbyterian minister, who, after serving as pastor in churches in Florida and Virginia, was forced by ill health to retire from the ministry. He then bought and lived on the farm which still bears the name he gave it—"Tuscawilla," the Seminole name for "Two Lakes," and here it was John Alfred was born and reared.

On January 2, 1865, at the age of seventeen, he entered the Confederate army as a private in the Fourteenth Virginia Cavalry under General McCausland and saw much of the hard fighting and service in which that command was engaged. One brother, Walter C. Preston, enlisted with the University of Virginia Volunteers and lost an arm in the battle of Spottsylvania Court House in 1864. Another brother, Thomas C., was an orderly sergeant



JOHN A. PRESTON.

of Company B, in the Third Regiment of Wise's Legion, and was killed at Monocacy, July 9, 1864.

After the war John A. Preston resumed his interrupted studies at the Lewisburg Academy under Rev. J. C. Barr, and later attended Washington College (now Washington and Lee University) at Lexington, Va., during the years Gen. Robert E. Lee was president. In 1898 he was made trustee of this university and served as such until his death. He returned to Lewisburg, taking up the study of law under the Hon. Samuel Price, and after his admittance to the bar, in 1873, he continued as a partner of Governor Price's until the latter's death.

Mr. Preston was much interested in the history of Virginia and West Virginia and was one of the best informed men on the political history of southern West Virginia in this part of the State.

In politics Mr. Preston was a Democrat and his services on the stump were called for in each campaign, he being ever ready to fill any appointment. As a speaker he was logical, forceful and eloquent. He was elected prosecuting attorney of Greenbrier county six terms and was sent to the Legislature for two terms and elected to the State senate for four years.

Mr. Preston was a great student of the war between the States, nothing giving him so much pleasure as a discussion of the military operations of this war. Long an elder in the Presbyterian church, in which he was most interested, he also spent much time in the building up and continuance of the two Presbyterian schools in Lewisburg. As a lawyer, he was clear and earnest; as an advocate, forceful and eloquent, and as a man, frank, conscientious and sincere, without ostentation, yet with the courage of his convictions, never being swayed where principle was involved. His kindness, gentleness and generosity endeared him to all people. His high sense of honor and integrity of character gave him a reputation seldom attained and his influence for truth and right have been and will continue to be felt throughout this section for many years.

Mr. Preston was twice married, first in June, 1877, to Miss Sallie Lewis Price, daughter of ex-Governor Samuel Price, who

died in 1882, leaving him two sons, Samuel Price Preston and James Montgomery Preston, both of whom are married and living in Lewisburg. In February, 1892, he married Miss Lillie Davis, daughter of Hon. John J. Davis, Clarksburg, W. Va. To this union two sons were born, John J. Davis Preston and Walter Creigh Preston.

"In speaking of John A. Preston, however, the highest tribute that language can express," says Colonel J. H. Crozier, "is merited to the last degree." He was a tower of strength to the cause of honor, truthfulness, sobriety, morality and genuine Christianity.

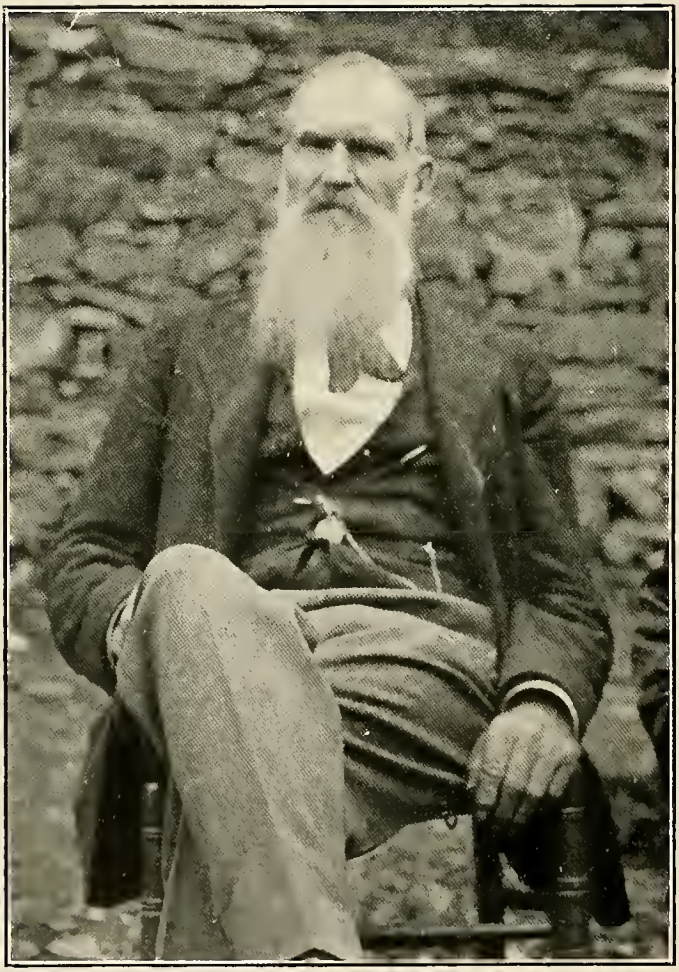
"Just a few hours after the writer of these lines had congratulated Senator Preston upon his vigorous appearance and every evidence of splendid health the summons came, without a moment's warning; quickly, painlessly, without fear, with sublime confidence in Him 'who doeth all things well,' an earthly career was ended that had made an impress for good in a wide circle of associates whom he had honored with his friendship.

"The writer knew Mr. Preston from his young manhood days. For forty years he knew him intimately. From his youth he exhibited an intellect of exceptional strength, a mind of rare logical bent, a devotion to principle, and loyalty to his own convictions that marked him, even in early life, as one of adamantine courage. Knowing him thoroughly, I feel confident to testify that he was always all that he pretended to be, all that his friends and admirers thought him to be—a high-born, honest man; strong, brave, reliable, learned, conscientious, sincere, friendly, unostentatious, and a man whose knee bent to no being except his God.

"His genial manner and his uniform courtesy, his innumerable acts of kindness, his generous consideration of the opinion and rights of others, his purity of life, and his unswerving belief in an overruling Providence guiding the destiny of men and nations—these are the qualities that endeared him to the people and will long perpetuate his memory. The writer has often thought that much of the beautiful tribute which Senator Ben Hill paid to Robert E. Lee might fittingly be applied to the beautiful life of John A. Preston. 'He was a foe without hate, a soldier without



COLE'S COAT OF ARMS



GEORGE COLE.

cruelty, a public officer without vices, a private citizen without wrong, a neighbor without reproach, a Christian without hypocrisy, and a man without guile. He was as gentle as a woman in life and as pure and modest as a virgin in thought."

Our dear friend has passed behind the veil that shuts the great beyond from mortal view. To him the mysteries have been revealed.

GEORGE W. COLE.

(By J. R. Cole.)

In pursuance of my work, I called at the residence of Mrs. A. M. Cole Williamson in Baltimore, Md., on my way to New York, but just too late to witness a beautiful pageant of some historical interest at that home. On that occasion the wealth and beauty and oratory of the city and State of Maryland were represented. It was a patriotic entertainment given in May, 1917. The house and grounds were beautifully decorated with palms and ferns and cut flowers, red, white and blue predominating. One hundred flags, also, were used as decorations. A large flag 15 x 24 feet was stretched across the entrance to the grounds and between two flags, gracefully draped over the front door, a large eagle was perched, guarding the blood red, the pure white and the heavenly blue of our National emblem apropos. Dr. William Dame, chaplain for the Fifth Regiment armory, opened the meeting with prayer. The first speaker was A. S. Goldsborough, an orator of note. He was followed by Lieutenant Wilson, appointed by the Secretary of the Navy, Josephus Daniels, to represent the United States Navy in Maryland, and who spoke briefly and beautifully, and encouragingly, to the mothers of this great United States training school for boys.

Mrs. Eward Worthington, chairman for the National Defense Society, made a brief address, telling the women present their part in the great war's work, and as the orchestra played "Maryland, My Maryland," Governor Philips Lee Goldsborough came in

amidst the glad welcome and hearty cheers and was introduced by Capt. C. L. Williams, president of the Fidelity Trust and Banking Company. When the Governor finished his address, which was received with continued applause, the hostess, Mrs. Williamson, asked the people to go out on the lawn, and while the orchestra played "My Country 'Tis of Thee" and the last of the one hundred and fifty guests filed out of the house, the Motorcycle Arms Defense Battery of eighty members clashed up the driveway, leaving a cloud of dust in their wake, with Robert Garrett, multi-millionaire and former minister to Belgium, and Otis Harold Williamson, sergeant of the company, leading. It was a thrilling spectacle and the applause was deafening. After riding around the circle, they dismounted and Mr. Garrett, standing on the top step leading to the porch, with a background of flags and palms and the watchful eagle, and introduced by A. S. Goldsborough, he explained the wonderful significance of the Motorcycle Arms Defense Battery in times of war. When he finished speaking the orchestra played "The Star-Spangled Banner," and the moment it ceased twenty-four beautiful young ladies dressed in Red Cross costumes marched out amidst applause and served refreshments on the lawn.

As president of the Junior Society Sons and Daughters of the Revolution of Indiana, Mrs. Williamson has entertained continually and on a large scale. While a resident of Indianapolis, Ind., she was the guest of honor at a magnificent dinner at the home of Governor Gray and also many other homes. Before leaving that city, in 1900, she gave a reception to four hundred ladies and gentlemen in afternoon and evening. Her home was gorgeously decorated and was a bower of loveliness. The stairs were entwined with Southern smilax, palms, ferns and vines, all around, in every niche; the cut flowers in the reception room were red and white carnations, fifteen dozen; in the parlor were fifteen dozen red and white roses; in the library the musicians were screened by a bank of ferns and palms, and yellow roses and jonquils were seen here and in the large living room were twenty dozen Bermuda lillies; on the table in the dining room was a large French basket filled with lillies of the valley and other spring flowers. Mrs. William-

son sent the basket to the Eleanor Hospital for crippled children. Mrs. Williamson received her guests alone. She wore a magnificent, imported gown of gauze and maize silk over yellow satin, made with court train, and handsome lace medallion, and carried a bouquet of yellow roses. In keeping with the high positions she has held, both in the social and other relations of life, Mrs. Williamson has been fitted by extensive travel abroad, as well as in America, and well equipped with a good education and a well trained mind.

This social life of which we speak would not be worthy of a place in this sketch were it not an evolution from a highly cultured, Christian home. The hearthstone that produced this background has given color and character to the subject of our sketch, which has made her so prominent among men and women of National affairs, and of which we now will speak. But first we will say: It has been found from an old Bible three hundred years old that George Cole, father of Mrs. Williamson, was a descendant of Sir William Cole, the king's advisor, and who is buried in Westminster Abbey. During the early part of the seventeenth century James Cole emigrated to America and located in Virginia. He settled at Cole's Point. His son, William Cole, married Miss Rebecca Fox, granddaughter of Sir Thomas Fox, and his son, James B. Cole, married Miss Catherine Fox, and born of this union were Sarah, Virginia, Catherine and Mary. The sons were Charles, William, Miles, James B., Allen, and George, whose name stands at the head of this article. As a family, they were all remarkably large and fine looking, and of sterling worth for their religious zeal and Christian character.

Charles was six feet four inches tall; George, six feet two inches; James, six feet two inches; Miles was a noted humorist and wit and died at the early age of twenty-four years. Early in the Civil war William, who was a medical student, was shot by a spy, and Charles, who was with him at the time, carried him to a cliff out of danger, made him a bed of leaves and tenderly nursed and cared for him until he died, five days later. Then with his own hands he made a coffin from lumber obtained at a farm house nine

miles distant and carried the coffin on his back down the rocky steep to the grave he had prepared nearly a half-mile away.

As a pen picture of the Christian home of George Cole the following description is that given by Mrs. Williamson and in her own words, the sacred touch of which may be readily recognized as that of a loving child:

"I have often heard my father give the story of his conversion of seventy-five years ago," she said. "He was seventeen years old at that time and went to church one night with several other young men, all of whom had their pockets filled with acorns and chestnuts to throw at the mourners, modern term—'trail-hitters.' When the minister knelt to pray in those days it was thought a most wicked thing not to kneel during prayer, and my father, kneeling, hands filled with the nuts to flip at the would-be repentent sinners, raised his head and eyes to the kneeling forms about him, and heard the minister's words, 'O God, have mercy on the young men of this congregation.' He always said he never knew when that prayer ended, and when he realized what he was doing he was walking up and down the aisle shouting and praising his 'blessed Redeemer'; and for seventy-three years he remained a faithful and steadfast Christian, never having the shadow of doubt about his conversion, and never lost an opportunity to speak a word for Jesus.

"My father much opposed legalized wholesale murder and greatly deplored the Civil war, but was drafted and engaged in many battles, where the dead and wounded lay all about him. At the battle of Gettysburg, where the weeds and grass were mowed down by bullets and shells as if by a scythe, and with the dead, dying and wounded all around him, he was not troubled, and as he stood in the midst of that carnage he repeated these beautiful and to him life-giving words from the ninetieth Psalm: 'A thousand shalt fall at thy side and ten thousand at thy right hand but it shall not come nigh thee,' and in the years which followed he had constant proofs of the potency of faith-believing prayer.

"At the age of twenty-three years my father married Miss Catherine L. Skaggs, seventeen years of age, the beautiful young



GEORGE COLE, WIFE AND FAMILY.

daughter of 'Squire Thomas L. Skaggs, of Ansted, W. Va., a man highly honored and loved by all who knew him. Following this marriage were many children. One of the most beautiful and sacred pictures of memory is that of a large old-fashioned room with a huge fireplace filled with glowing coals, a lamp trimmed and burning brightly and my father near it reading a chapter from the open Bible; and all about the room are children, most as many as it can hold, fair young faces all aglow, with my beautiful mother in the midst of them, happy, peaceful, quiet, angels all, for the time, waiting for the close of the evening prayer service. It was in this sacred room at the close of each busy day that I read my own future in the glowing coals, built air castles and dreamed beautiful dreams.

"These children, eight boys and four girls, grew to manhood and womanhood, and the time came for a separation, and one by one they left the old homestead, some of the boys into the far West to seek fame and fortune; others married and settled near the old home. One brother, extraordinarily bright and witty, died at the home of Uncle James B. Cole, in August, 1880, at the age of nineteen years. The girls also married and went away to make their own homes. In the meanwhile the old home, accustomed to the sounds of girlish laughter and echoing boyish strife, at the close of each quiet day, in that hallowed room the lamp was lighted, a chapter from the Bible read, followed by fervent prayer for the protection, mercy and care of the beloved children gone from the family fireside.

"I often think of my old home among the beautiful hills of West Virginia, and with these visions of former days, now past and gone, I am somewhat enabled to apprehend the joyous meeting yet to come when we shall all meet again never to part forevermore.

"In the year 1900 my father suggested a family reunion and at the same time celebrate his and mother's forty-sixth wedding anniversary; and when October rolled around the children came from the East, some from the West, others from the North and the South. And what a glorious meeting that was! My own

joy knew no bounds, and as we heaped the presents on father's arms he looked up and with a wonderfully sweet smile quoted: 'All good things come to him who loves the Lord.' Before the week ended we called the family together and organized a family reunion to be held each October, with president, first- and second-vice-president, general manager, assistant manager, treasurer and secretary. Thus for thirteen years, with unalloyed happiness, we gathered around the festal board with music and recitations and in the evenings around the old fireplace—the happiest family in all the world. The programs varied with each year, but were always interesting and beautiful. Sometimes we had moving pictures, and I might add here that I was the first woman in America to operate a moving-picture machine; and the pictures were always such a delight to the old folks of the neighborhood, who could not go to town to see them.

"There were games, singing, usually a teacher of singing engaged for the week, instrumental music, preaching, select reading, recitations and other interesting features.

"And when October of 1914 came the children again gathered home, but with a sadness indescribable, and on the morning of the 16th, just as the sun arose over the mountain top in all its glorious splendor, our father in his saintly beauty fell asleep by the gates of light, and had my own mind been attuned to hear the spiritual messages I believe I would have heard these words: 'Thou good and faithful servant, enter into the joys of the Lord.'

"Before father's death he made a special request that we continue our reunions until only two remain. Eighteen months after father's death my eldest brother, a great joy and comfort to us all, joined father on the other shore, and despite the natural sadness that we feel and our dear mother's failing health, we have just closed one of our most successful reunions, and will meet again next year, 1918.

George W. Cole was born at the old homestead in 1827. The house was built by his father at the time of his marriage and stands on a large farm near Gauley Bridge, W. Va., and has remained in possession of some member of the family since my

grandfather's death, during the Civil war, and is now occupied by the widow of Uncle James B. Cole, who died four months ago and who was the last surviving member of my grandfather's family.

"George W. Cole was a skilled stonemason and cabinetmaker. At the time of his marriage he moved to Kentucky, but in a few years returned to the beautiful hills of West Virginia, settled on a large farm thirty miles east of Charleston, where he lived until his death. He was just past ninety years old, and up to a month previous to his death his steps were quick, eyes bright, mind active and alert, and with his ready smile and happy disposition he was a perfect joy to his beloved family. I think I should add here that he never ceased to be the lover of my mother, and during his illness she would sit by the bed holding his hands for hours, while he looked lovingly at her, stroking her hands. This made a beautiful picture and one never to be forgotten. My mother was born near Union, Monroe county, in 1832."

The children born of this marriage were as follow:

Irvin, born April 18, 1854, married Miss Jeanette Skaggs, December 18, 1879, died July 2, 1915; the widow, six daughters and one son survive.

Alice Cole, born December 22, 1855, married Mathias Skaggs in 1871; was left a widow with three daughters and two sons in 1902.

James W. Cole, born October 16, 1857, married Miss Mae Greene, Lexington, Ky. Born to this marriage are two sons and three daughters.

George F., born January 7, 1861, died August, 1880.

Ada M., born October 15, 1865, married O. E. Williamson, of Indianapolis, Ind., in 1888; widowed in 1914 with five sons and two daughters.

Ella, born May 7, 1867, married Charles Toubert, of Gauley Bridge; left a widow in 1905 with four sons and one daughter; was married again in 1910 to Stewart Harrah, of Gauley Bridge, and resides there.

Henry W. Cole, born May 5, 1869, married Miss Sabina Skaggs in 1910. Three sons are the result of this marriage and they live with my mother at the old home, Marvel, W. Va.

Eli M. Cole, born May 14, 1871, married Miss Jeanette Hess, of Hinton, W. Va. Three sons and three daughters are the result of this union. Marvel, W. Va.

Robert L. Cole, born September 9, 1872, married Miss Sarah Henderson, Crawfordsville, Ind., in 1902. They have one daughter and two sons and reside in Indiana.

Byrd R. Cole, born April 27, 1874, married Miss Mae Smith, of St. Albans, W. Va. One daughter and two sons, Paige, W. Va.

Emily Cole, born February 26, 1876, married George Rippetoe in 1893. They have one daughter and live in Whittaker, W. Va.

Frank Cole, born December 17, 1879, married Miss Otie Skaggs in 1904. They have five daughters and one son and live at Marvel, W. Va.

Otis E. Williamson, born in the city of New York in 1860, a descendant of the Earl of Sheffield and Buckingham. His parents, Marshall D. and Frances (Williams) Williamson, moved to Indiana in 1865. They were people of the best class, highly intelligent, cultured, refined and educated.

Otis E. Williamson was educated in Indianapolis, Ind., and at the age of eighteen years became interested in the lumber and veneer business, and soon became an expert in values, soundness, color and figure of all kinds of woods. He wrote many articles on the wonderful growth and beauty of figured woods. His advice was sought throughout the country and he had hundreds of loyal friends, as evidenced by the many hundreds of telegrams, cablegrams and letters, all expressing deepest sympathy at the time of his sudden death. Men loved him for his noble qualities, high ideals and the beauty of his character. His motto was, "Do right, not for the hope of reward, but for the sake of doing right." He died in Chicago, February 18, 1914, and was buried at Crown Hill cemetery, Indianapolis.



MRS. M. A. COLE WILLIAMSON

On November 27, 1888, Otis E. Williamson married Miss Ada Mae Cole, daughter of George W. Cole, of Marvel, W. Va. They went to Indianapolis, where they spent several winters, traveling during the summer months.

In 1893 a beautiful home was purchased at Roan Mountain, Tenn., where many delightful months were spent, but ill health necessitated giving up this home, and Mrs. Williamson was taken to Blowing Rock, N. C., and later to Cloudland, Tenn. Later they returned to Indianapolis, where Mrs. Williamson became actively engaged in the social life. She was made president and director of the Indiana Junior Society Sons and Daughters of the Revolution. Again owing to ill health a change of climate was necessary and she spent three summers with her family in Lewisburg, W. Va., and in 1902 took up her residence in Baltimore, Md., where she is still living with her two young daughters. In 1913 Mrs. Williamson was elected vice-regent of the Maryland society Daughters of the Revolution and in 1914 appointed on Historical and Hospitality committees during Star Spangled Banner centennial by Mayor Preston. Mrs. Williamson is a fine reader, having studied under the best teachers in the country, and has given many interpretations of our best literature.

Mrs. Williamson has five sons and two daughters: James Milton, born at Crandall, Ind., October 20, 1899, educated in private schools and at Randolph Macon College, and like his father is an expert judge of figured woods; is corporal of Battery C, One Hundred and Tenth Field Artillery at Anniston, Ala.

John Sheffield Williamson, born at Roan Mountain, Tenn., July 9, 1891, educated in private schools and Lehigh University; is an electrical engineer; married Miss Maude Baron, December 23, 1912; living in Philadelphia.

Otis Harold, born in Indianapolis, Ind., September 3, 1893, finished his education at Baltimore Business College in 1914; was superintendent of Williamson Veneer Works until war was declared with Germany. He made application to and was sent by the Government at Washington to the State University, Columbus, Ohio, for a three months' course in aviation. He finished the

work there and received his diploma in six weeks. Two months later he received a commission as first lieutenant and is now in active flying service in France, near Paris.

Marion D., born December 26, 1894, was educated in private schools, Bethlehem Preparatory School, and later at Washington and Lee University; married Miss Virginia Hanna, July 10, 1917, and lives in Baltimore.

Frederick Cole Williamson, born in Indianapolis, Ind., May 17, 1900, was educated in private schools and was a student at Baltimore Business College when war was declared against Germany and was the first one to enlist, 'though not seventeen years old. He is now gun pointer on the Torpedo boat destroyer somewhere in the Mediterranean Sea.

Catherine Mae Williamson, born in Baltimore, August 5, 1905, and at the age of fourteen years is in her sophomore year at New Sullins College, Briston, Tenn. She is very talented in drawing and dramatic art.

Ada Frances Williamson, born in Baltimore, Md., October 9, 1909, is in the fourth grade at Morven School at the age of eight years.

GEN. CHARLES S. PEYTON.

Gen. Charles S. Peyton, commanding First Brigade, West Virginia Division, United Confederate Veterans, was born January 21, 1841, in Albemarle county, Virginia. He entered the Confederate service as captain of Company E, Nineteenth Regiment, Virginia Infantry. He lost an arm, August 30, 1862, in the second Manassas battle; was promoted for gallantry to major of the Nineteenth Regiment, Virginia Infantry; was wounded again while leading his regiment with only one arm in Pickett's charge at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863. In this charge every field officer of his (Garnett's) brigade except himself was killed or most desperately wounded. Though wounded, and the youngest field officer in age and rank, he was assigned to the command of his brigade. By order

of General Pickett he made the only brigade report of that desperate engagement. It is published in the war history authorized by the Government. Promoted again for gallantry to lieutenant-colonel, he served until the close of the war. He is a member of Mike Foster camp, Union, and of David S. Creigh camp, United Confederate Veterans, Lewisburg, W. Va. He resides at Ronceverte, W. Va.

JAMES HENRY STEPTOE STRATTON.

James Henry Steptoe Stratton, born June 12, 1840, at Kanawha Salines, Kanawha county, West Virginia, entered Company H, Twenty-second Infantry, May 8, 1861, and then the cavalry service until the end of the war of the States. On December 9, 1868, he married Mary Anna Nelson Handley (born in Greenbrier county, West Virginia, October 28, 1846, died June 3, 1906). They moved to Lewisburg, October, 1878, taking charge of the Lewisburg Hotel, which he conducted until his death, February 3, 1895.

The children of these parents were:

Joseph Harvey, born died January 9, 1899, aged thirty years.

Mary Theresa (Polly) married H. F. Hunter, November 19, 1895; living in Lewisburg.

Carrie Belle, living in Lewisburg.

John Handley, married Mary Margaret Erwin, May 3, 1917; living in Clarence, Mo.

Willie Thomas married George E. Nettleton, June 16, 1910.

Henry Nelson died March 4, 1884, aged two years.

James Marion enlisted in United States naval reserve fleet, December 7, 1917; called into service March 26, 1918; stationed at United States naval hospital, Hampton Roads, Va., paymaster's office.

James Henry S. Stratton, son of Joseph Dickinson Stratton, was born in Bedford county, Virginia, July 16, 1794; died July

6, 1843, in Perryville, Ind., and buried at Perryville, Ind., and Mary Ann (Buster) Stratton, born in Kanawha county, April 25, 1812, died in Covington, Va., July 21, 1890.

Mary Anna Nelson Stratton, daughter of Harvey Handley (see sketch Handley family), and Mary Caroline Lockhart (Bell) Handley, born September 13, 1822; married June 14, 1842; died July 10, 1898.

JACOB ARGABRITE.

Jacob Argabrite was born in 1760, in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, came to Rockingham county, Virginia, in boyhood. Volunteered, May, 1778, for six months in the militia company of Captain Craven and served at the forts in Tyggart's Valley. Reenlisted and served in the same company three months longer. Marched to Fort Pitt and Tuscarara river, serving under General McIntosh and helping to build Fort Lawrence in Ohio. Between Fort McIntosh and Fort Lawrence he saw the corpse of Lieutenant Parks, who had been killed by the Indians. In retaliation, Colonel Crawford wished to kill nine or ten Indians who had come for a peace parley, but was prevented by other officers. About September, 1780, he enlisted for twelve months in the cavalry company of Captain Sullivan, of Berkeley county. Campaigned in the Carolinas and was in the battle of the Cowpens. His term expired at Bowling Green, Va. He then joined a rifle company under Captain Coker, and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis. He was discharged for illness late in October, while conveying the British prisoners from Yorktown. Came to Monroe some years after the war. Declaration, 1882.—*Proof of alleged facts required in Pension Office.*

He subsequently removed to Greenbrier county, and his will, made April 1, 1844, and recorded in the clerk's office of Greenbrier county, is as follows, which we give because it is the only source at our disposal to give the names of his children:

"In the name of God—Amen.

I, Jacob Argabrite, of the county of Greenbrier and the State of Virginia, being weak in body, but of sound and perfect mind and memory, and considering the uncertainty of life, do make and establish this my last will and testament (revoking all former wills and testaments by me made), in manner and form following, to-wit:

"First, I give and bequeath to my beloved wife so much of my household furniture of every description as she choses to keep and so much of the proceeds of my estate as will be necessary for her comfortable support during her natural life:

"I give and bequeath to my daughter, Betsy Sydenstricker, one hundred and forty dollars.

"I give and bequeath to my son, Martin, one hundred and forty dollars.

"I give and bequeath to my daughter, Mary Ann Lewis, one hundred and forty dollars.

"I give and bequeath to the heirs of my deceased daughter, Catherine Dunbar, one hundred and forty dollars.

"I give and bequeath to my son, John, one hundred and forty dollars.

"I give and bequeath to the heirs of my deceased son, William, one hundred and forty dollars.

"I give and bequeath to my son, Abram, one hundred and forty dollars.

"I give and bequeath to my daughter, Rebecca Rodgers, one hundred and forty dollars.

"My sons, Isaac and Samuel, have been heretofore provided for and received their full share for which I have taken their receipts as acquittal.

"After my decease I wish the several legacies to be paid over as soon as collected in the order in which they are named, beginning with the oldest, except the heirs of the two deceased children, which are to be paid last. Whatever remainder there may be after the decease of my beloved wife, I wish to be equally divided between all my heirs.

"I appoint my son, John Argabrite, executor of this my last will and testament.

"In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal.

"This first day of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand, eight hundred and forty-four.

JACOB ARGABRITE (Seal).

"J. W. P. STEVENS,

"SAMUEL A. MCCLUNG,

"AUSTIN EADS.

Mr. Argabrite died soon after making the above will, and was buried in the Hockman family graveyard just below their old home on Muddy creek.

The old gentleman was an ardent Democrat while Greenbrier county was overwhelmingly Whig. In the "Hard Cider" campaign of "Tippecanoe and Tyler, too," the Whigs came in procession from Frankfort to Lewisburg, a distance of about ten miles, headed by a wagon drawn by three teams of fine Greenbrier horses. On the wagon sat a log cabin, with some coon skins tacked on the walls, and a barrel of hard cider just inside the door, which an attendant was serving out to the public. Mr. Argabrite was standing on the streets of Lewisburg, an indignant spectator. Somebody asked him what he thought of it; he vehemently replied: "What dam foolishness, what damn foolishness, and so agra-provoking!"

Colonel John Argabrite, a son of Jacob Argabrite, the Revolutionary soldier mentioned above, was born February 17, 1797, and died December 10, 1884. He married Mary, daughter of Jacob Hockman, who lived in the old stone house that stands on Muddy creek, which he had built as a home. It is now owned by a descendant, Mrs. Mary Gwinn.

Colonel Argabrite was not in favor of secession, so he became eligible to sit on the Board of Supervisors of Blue Sulphur district. A story is told of him about this time. It was true, he said, that

he was a Union man, opposed to secession, and always had been, but was always glad when our boys whipped.

He was a prominent man in the county, and took part in its politics, serving in several positions of public trust, and having the name of filling such offices to the perfect satisfaction of the people. He was colonel of the Virginia militia.

The children of John Argabrite were as follows: Jacob Hockman Argabrite, born March 20, 1821, and died November 30, 1899. He never married and lived with his brother, James M., in the old home, of which he was part owner. He was a Confederate soldier, serving in the Greenbrier Cavalry, and fought in the battle of Droop Mountain.

Susan Argabrite, born February 8, 1824; died May 21, 1906. She married James Johnson, and lived at Johnson's Cross Roads, Monroe county. Phares G. Argabrite, born April 26, 1826; died in 1861. He married Rosanah Jarrett, daughter of James Jarrett, of Greenbrier county, and lived in his home on Muddy creek, Greenbrier county. Mr. Argabrite was a soldier in the Confederate army and his command was stationed at Greenbrier river bridge. Here he contracted the measles and was compelled to return home, only to find his family down with diphtheria. This he also contracted, and the combined diseases caused his death, in the first year of the Civil war. His wife and three sons survived him. Harvey Argabrite, born 1826, and died 1836. Abrilla Argabrite, born 1830, lived three months. John F. Argabrite, born March 16, 1831, lived with his father until he entered the medical college at Cincinnati, where he died on December 14, 1852. George B. Argabrite and Mary M. Argabrite, twins, born July 11, 1834. George lived with his father until his death, January 18, 1854. Mary married Caleb Johnson and lived at Johnson's Cross Roads, Monroe county.

James H. Argabrite, born in 1836, died in 1838.

Julia A. C. Argabrite, born August 31, 1838, married Joseph H. Bunger. Five daughters were born to this union. Since her husband's death Mrs. Bunger has lived with three of her daughters at Bunger's Mills, Greenbrier county.

James Madison Argabrite, born May 17, 1840. (A sketch of whom is given below.)

Salome B. Argabrite, born January 23, 1842, married Harrison H. Gwinn; lives on Lick creek, Summers county.

Fletcher D. Argabrite, born December 21, 1844, lived with his father until his death, April 23, 1862.

Alice M. Argabrite, born March 2, 1847, married Andrew Jarrett, grandson of James Jarrett, of Greenbrier county, and went to reside in Wisconsin, where she died, June 23, 1917.

Druilla Argabrite lived but a few months.

JAMES MADISON ARGABRITE.

James Madison Argabrite, a son of Colonel John Argabrite above mentioned, was born May 17, 1840, and lives where he was born, in his home on Muddy creek, in Blue Sulphur district, formerly a part of the ancestral estate. In his youth (about eighteen years ago) he attended the Alleghany College, which stood at Blue Sulphur Springs. On February 1, 1864, he joined the Confederate army in Company K, Fourteenth Virginia Cavalry. He was captured on May 6th at Meadow Bluff by Captain Blazer's cavalry and taken prisoner to Charleston, where he was kept a month. He was then taken to Camp Chase, Ohio, where he remained nine months. After this he was sent on exchange to Richmond, where he was given a furlough for thirty days. At the expiration of this leave of absence the war was over.

In November, 1867, he married Annie C. Anderson, daughter of Alexander H. Anderson, his neighbor, also a member of one of the oldest families in Greenbrier county. To this union were born: Io, October 5, 1869; John Alexander, September 13, 1875; he died February 12, 1902; Mary Catherine, August 23, 1877; R. B., June 17, 1881; he died February 25, 1903; Otho Paul (the well known physician at Alderson), May 13, 1884, who married Mary Johnson Feamster, October 15, 1907; she died January 4, 1910.



J. M. Argabrite And Family.



GEORGE T. ARGABRITE AND FAMILY.

Two children were born to this union: Mary Catherine, November 25, 1908, and Lula Virginia, who died in infancy. Dr. Otho Argabrite married on November 6, 1911, Miss Clella Mottesheaḍ, of Charleston, W. Va.

J. M. Argabrite has devoted most of his time on his land to grain and stock raising. He was the first to introduce into Greenbrier county the pure bred Polled Angus cattle. He served six years as commissioner of Greenbrier county.

GEORGE TAYLOR ARGABRITE.

George Taylor Argabrite, son of Phares G. Argabrite, was born in Greenbrier county, February 28, 1850. His youth was spent on the ancestral farm, which lies near Cline's Bridge, in Blue Sulphur district, where he lived with his widowed mother and his brothers, John Riley and Jacob L.

He came of sturdy, virile and brainy stock. In his veins courses the blood of Argabrites, Jarretts, Hockmans and Gwinns. In 1869 he went to Missouri and was brought in contact with the spirit of the West. When he returned from the West he attended Roanoke College and the West Virginia University. In 1871 he went into the newspaper business as a partner with B. F. Harlow, and they published the Greenbrier Independent for many years until in 1880, B. F. Harlow sold his interest to Thomas H. Dennis and the newspaper and publishing business was conducted by Dennis and Argabrite until 1910, when Mr. Argabrite sold his interest to his partner and went to live on his farm, about one mile west of the court house.

During the time Mr. Argabrite was engaged as joint editor and publisher of the Independent, his community, together with the entire State and country, went through great changes. Railroads, telephones, phonographs and automobiles, aeroplanes, wireless telegraphy, new methods of reducing metals, the replacing of wood by iron and steel and concrete, the introduction of machinery

on the farm and many other new things came on the stage, and into common use. The patriotic situation in his State and the country changed and varied. New ideas, new philosophies, new legislation came on the scene and were adopted or rejected as the growth of the people required. His natural sense and strong mentality served to steer him safe through all these trying times. He was never carried away with "Issues," yet at the same time his mind stayed young and was always open to listen to new ideas and he had a fine factulty of distinguishing the truth from error.

His newspaper established a reputation for sound morality and political stability that made it a power for good. He understood his business thoroughly, could set type, write leaders, manage the financial end and do anything needed to make a good, readable sheet, and made the business prosperous. His affiliation was with the Democratic party and he was ever staunch in his allegiance to the principles of that party as he saw them, but was never an unreasoning partisan and often by word and pen pointed out rocks ahead.

In 1880 he married Mollie M. Miller, a daughter of William G. Miller. To this union three children were born, William Graeme, George Phares and Rose Miller. Since 1910 he has lived on his farm, which is of great fertility, near the town of Lewisburg. Wherever a public question arose, he has been heard from, and, in my humble opinion, he has seen a light many of his neighbors did not see. He believes in making this world a better place for men and women to live in. He realizes we must live for our children and has backed by earnest effort every step to advance with the growth of the world. He has a vast fund of useful knowledge, well digested.

By Henry Gilmer.

Jacob Lewis and John Riley Argabrite, brothers of George Taylor Argabrite, went to California, where they finally decided to make their home. John Riley was made State Warden of Game, and died several years ago, leaving a wife and two sons. Jacob Lewis was appointed postmaster for Ventura, Cal., by

President Cleveland. This he held for four years, after which he was elected recorder and auditor for Ventura county. This post he has filled continuously for the past sixteen years. He married Dora Mayo, of Kentucky, and at her death, Clara Cannon, of Ventura, Cal. There are six sons, three to each marriage: Newton, Joseph, Wade, Clarence, Walter and Ernest. Three of them are electrical engineers, while the youngest assists his father in the office. Joseph is a lawyer and a member of the Legislature for California, representing Ventura county. Walter has just returned from France (1918), where he spent a year in the engineer corps. He is now at Camp Humphrey instructing the men for the new draft. While Wade, who resided in Greenbrier county until he was sixteen years of age, is now assistant superintendent of Wells-Fargo Express Company, with offices in Wells-Fargo Building, San Francisco, Cal.

REV. JOHN McELHENNEY, D. D.

Rev. John McElhenney, D. D., was born in the Waxhaus (Waxhia) Lancaster district, South Carolina, March 22, 1781. In 1800 he went to Spartansburg district to an academy taught by Rev. James Gilleland. In 1802 he entered Washington College, Virginia, and graduated in 1804. In 1808 he was licensed to preach by Lexington Presbytery and was sent at once to the churches at Lewisburg and Union. He was installed as pastor of the Old Stone Church in the summer of 1809 and continued his relations with it down to his death, January 2, 1871, in his ninetieth year.

In 1807 Dr. McElhenney married Rebecca Walkup, of Lexington, Va. Six children were born to this union. She survived her husband five years and died at about the same age.

The graves of these two remarkable people are seen under the shadow of the Old Stone Church, and many have been the pilgrims who have journeyed there to stand in reverence and with uncovered heads.

Dr. McElhenney preached the Gospel of the Lord Jesus from

the top of the Alleghanies to the banks of the Ohio and established Presbyterianism throughout this trans-Alleghany region. He was a great man and a great teacher, and his name is so linked with the history of this region it can never be forgotten.

DAVID TUCKWILLER.

The late David Tuckwiller departed this life very suddenly on May 24, 1917. He belonged to one of Greenbrier's oldest families, was a scientific farmer, and known as an honorable upright citizen of the general commonwealth. It was with unfeigned sorrow the people generally heard of his death.

The Tuckwiller family is of Bavarian descent. John Tuckwiller, the pioneer, immigrated to America in Colonial times and settled upon a large tract of land in Greenbrier county, with the homestead in Rich Hollow. He raised a large family. There were three sons, David, Daniel and John, and the daughter, who married Frederick Hedrick, Joseph Hedrick, Abram Coffman, Moses Dwyer, John Fleshman, John Matics, John Wilson and Samuel Perkins.

David Tuckwiller, son of John, married Sallie Linson, who was born November 21, 1793. Their children were Rebecca, wife of Alex. Rader, born March, 1812; Samuel, born June 12, 1815; Caroline, wife of John T. Johnson, born May 28, 1817; Evaline, wife of J. J. Livesay, born October 28, 1819; Catherine, wife of Wallace Rader, born November 26, 1821; Nancy, married Mr. Hedrick, and Eliza Jane and Martha, who died in girlhood. He was able to give each of his daughters a farm. From this source can be traced the financial wealth of several old and important families in this part of the State. He built the residence now occupied by Mrs. A. J. Wilson, in 1828. Not long afterward he built the house owned and occupied by her brother David.

Samuel Tuckwiller, the only son of David, married Elizabeth Jane Slater, and from that union were born two children, David,

the subject of this sketch, born August 15, 1857, and Sarah Bettie, born April 10, 1860.

David Tuckwiller was married October 6, 1880. His wife, Lucy Rachel, the daughter of James Franklin Watts, was born October 6, 1861. She is the mother of the present family of nine children. Samuel Slater, born September 14, 1881; Frank Watts, born April 5, 1884; Jesse Ray, December 17, 1886; Edward Hill, September 16, 1890; Eugene Anthony, December 14, 1891; Ross Homan, March 6, 1895; Rachel, March 30, 1898; Elizabeth, October 24, 1900, died December 12, 1902; Pat Alexander, April 13, 1905.

Of these children, four are married, viz.: Slater married Ada Knapp, daughter of Bernard Knapp, of Lewisburg; Frank married Mary Dotson, daughter of W. R. Dotson, of Lewisburg; Ray married Lucy Boggs, daughter of Rev. Boggs, of New Martinsville, W. Va.; Eugene married Margaret Phillips, daughter of F. W. Phillips, of Des Moines, Iowa.

The late Mr. Tuckwiller owned an extensive tract of land, which he kept intensively cultivated. He was not only a successful farmer, orderly and methodical in all his work, but as a Christian gentleman he bore a reputable official relationship with the Methodist Episcopal church, South, to which he gave regular and liberal support. With that parental care due to the family hearthstone, and to influences afterwards eminating from future firesides, for which he became responsible, Mr. Tuckwiller gave his children a good education, the seven oldest having graduated from the State University at Morgantown.

SAMUEL W. OSBORN.

Samuel W. Osborn, son of James and Susan (Martin) Osborn, was born near Rupert, on October 21, 1857. He was reared on a farm on Clear Creek lands and spent about one dozen years of his life before and after marriage in the school room as a teacher.

Archives & Manuscripts Section
West Virginia Collection
West Virginia University Library
Morgantown, WV 26505

His father was a Confederate soldier and died in 1865. His mother died in 1895.

In 1901, Mr. Osborn bought his farm in Sewell Valley of Stewart & Palmer, and since that time he has become prominently identified as one of the leading citizens of this part of the county. After a visit through the West, he settled down here as a farmer, operating a store for a time and served the district in various ways. He has been notary public ever since he was married. He has been president of the school board also for a long time, also postmaster. Mrs. Osborn has been postmistress during the past eight years.

After Mr. Osborn erected his dwelling house, he united in marriage with Miss Emma Eda Campbell, on the 20th of May, 1896. She was a daughter of G. W. and Fannie (Surbaugh) Campbell, who lived near Dawson. Mr. Surbaugh owned and operated a water mill and farm for many years.

The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Osborn are Gladys, Icie, Gordon, Delbert, Oliver, Samuel, Glenna, Dorothy, Ralph and Freda.

JOSEPH R. COLE.

(See Sketch of the Peters Family.)

J. R. Cole, publisher of the forthcoming History of Greenbrier County, West Virginia, a son of Broad and Leah (Peters) Cole, was born near Royalton, Fairfield county, Ohio, on January 1, 18—. He was educated in the district schools and in the Fairfield Union Academy; and graduated from the Illinois Wesleyan University in 1869. His collegiate course was supplemented by study at the Normal School of Illinois.

Teaching was Mr. Cole's chosen profession and upon leaving school he was elected to the principalship of the schools of Tuscola, Ill. In 1878 the principalship of a ward in Cincinnati, Ohio, was offered to Mr. Cole, but he took up newspaper work, accept-



J. R. Cole

ing a position with a Hebrew publication under the direction of Rabbi Wise.

While in school work Mr. Cole began writing school books, the first being *Cole's Primary Writing Grammar,* published by Cushing, Thomas & Company, Chicago. This work met with general favor, not only with the teachers of the Western States, but was also highly commended by school journals and leading dailies of the large cities. Shortly afterwards A. S. Barnes & Company, of New York and Chicago, published *Cole's Self-Grading Register for Public Schools.* Next came *The Etymological Writing Spellers,* to accompany a series of readers, by E. A. Sheldon, principal of the Oswego Normal School, and published by Scribner, Armstrong & Co., of New York. Later, because of disagreement regarding the royalty to be paid Mr. Cole, the work was abandoned.

During the first year of Mr. Cole's stay in Cincinnati he compiled a work for William Russell on "How to Shoe the Horse's Foot." The work was published by Robert Clarke & Co., of Cincinnati, and has since been printed in several languages. Mr. Cole also wrote a book on the same subject, published by Peter G. Thompson, of Cincinnati. In addition to these works, *"The Lives of Hancock and English,* printed by the Methodist Book Concern for Douglas Brothers, of Philadelphia, was the product of his pen, a work which had an extensive sale during that Presidential campaign.

In 1886 Mr. Cole moved to New York City, and becoming acquainted with Gen. Thomas A. Davies, who had taken upon himself something to do with the revision of the St. James version of the Bible, became interested with the general on the subject of the creation of the human family and now has manuscript for publication in the near future, entitled "Plural Origin of Man."

During the present European war his attention has been directed to different streams of prophecy which led to the great conflict and has prepared manuscript, advance chapters of which have been read by Rev. A. H. Murrill, which he pronounces "wonderful and very fascinating reading." This work, entitled "The

Birth of the Next Nation," will also be published in the very near future.

Mr. Cole's work as a historian was begun on *The State History of Indiana,* which was a work of great magnitude. Since that time he has written and assisted in the preparation of more than a score of State and county histories, including those of New York City, Chicago, Cincinnati, Newark, N. J., Providence, R. I., and other cities, together with the *History of the Red River Valley, North Dakota.* During the past ten years he has published his own productions, the last of which was that of Preston county, West Virginia, and of which the editor of the *West Virginia Argus* said was the finest history ever gotten out in the State. The *Preston News,* another paper of Preston county, said: "It is the best piece of work of the kind we have ever seen."

On February 2, 1871, Mr. Cole was married to Miss Sara Steele Goudy, of Monmouth, Ill. She was a daughter of Thomas and Nancy (Kirkpatrick) Goudy, Scotch-Irish stock of the Covenanter faith. Mr. Goudy was a ruling elder in the Presbyterian church, which absorbed the old Covenanter church to a very great extent, for more than fifty years. Mrs. Cole was born and lived with her parents in Ohio until she was fourteen years of age, and her father's farm adjoined that of the father of Whitelaw Reid, editor of the *New York Tribune* and ambassador from this country to the court of St. James. Mr. Reid's father was a ruling elder in the same church with Mr. Goudy. Mrs. Cole was a teacher until her marriage, being at the head of one of the wards of Bloomington, Ill. Her eldest brother, John Goudy, afterwards Judge Goudy, became a distinguished educator before he went on the bench. Alexander Goudy, another brother, was at one time State superintendent of schools of Nebraska.

One child, Grace De Ella, was born to Mr. and Mrs. Cole. She was reared in New York City, and here she was educated under the tuition and training of her mother, subsequently completing her studies in the Packer Collegiate Institute of Brooklyn, N. Y. She also received a training for business life and has written and spoken in public to some extent in the

interest of suffrage. At present she is recording secretary of the West Virginia Equal Suffrage Association. She is now employed in the Agricultural Department at Washington, D. C.

Mrs. Cole died on April 29, 1906.

Thomas Cole, born March 11, 1757, died August 20, 1840, was the grandfather of the subject of this sketch. He bought what is now known as the Cole farm in Huntington county, Pennsylvania, in 1789, but in 1801, sold his one hundred and sixty-eight acres there and moved to Ohio, where he entered upon a section of land near which the village of Royalton now stands. He was paid $1,113.33 for the old homestead but had to walk back from Ohio to get one of the payments. The Ohio farm remained in the hands of the Cole family over one hundred years.

On July 9, 1778, Thomas Cole married Elizabeth Stevens. Their children were: Mary, born June 3, 1779; Abram, May 27, 1781; Joshua, November 25, 1783; Sarah, June 19, 1786; Elizabeth, March 12, 1789; Rachael, October 18, 1791; Athalia, September 20, 1794; Thomas, February 1, 1797; Ann, November 10, 1799; Broad, September 23, 1802; Rebecca, June 7, 1805.

The removal to Ohio was made the year before the birth of Broad Cole, our father. In the year 1828 Broad Cole married Leah Peters (see sketch of the Peters family), and from that union came fourteen children, ten of whom lived to man- and womanhood. Of them, Thomas was the eldest. He was a farmer and an elder in the old Hard Shell Baptist church. His son, Alva, eldest of his family, is a Government contractor. Frank Cole, the youngest son, was private secretary to Attorney General Wickersham of the Taft administration. Mary Cole, the only daughter of Broad Cole who grew to womanhood, married William West. Their son, Andrew P. West, was president of a bank in Los Angeles, Cal.

David Cole, second son, lived and died in Indiana. His son, Enos, is a well known lawyer in Hartford City; his son, Amos, is a very prosperous hardware merchant in Bluffton, that State.

Nehemias Cole, fourth son, was a physician for many years in Bloomington, Ill. He was a surgeon in the Civil war.

Jonathan Cole, the fifth son, has been a teacher in public school work all his life. The *Lincoln Times,* Lincoln, Ill., speaking of him as a superintendent of schools, said: "As an educator he stood in the first rank, and as a man there was none better." His two sons, Fred and Ross, are train dispatchers. Ross has just received his commission as a first lieutenant in the Signal Corps. Two grandsons are in France; Harold Bachman, the elder, is leader of Headquarters band in the One Hundred and Sixteenth Engineers' Department.

Rufus Cole, at the age of twenty-three years, was the first of the ten children to die. He was a brilliant orator and a man among men, even at that age. J. R. Cole, see mention above. Benjamin Cole was a teacher and farmer. His family are succeeding in the affairs of life. Lewis Cole was also a farmer and teacher. His eldest son, Earle, is a teller in a bank in Columbus, Ohio. Henry Cole, the youngest of the family, reared a large family, all of whom are doing well. His eldest son, Milbert Cole, was a boy of all work a few years ago in a large plant for the manufacturing of tile at Logan, Ohio. He is now superintendent of the works, is in charge of one hundred men, more or less, and under his management the business has doubled. The company after just paying a war tax of $26,000, gave him an extra check of $1,000 in addition to his salary. Rufus Cole, his brother, is rate agent for the Big Four Railroad Company, with offices in Cleveland, Ohio, and Chicago.

Only three of the above children of Broad and Leah Cole are now living—Jonathan, Lewis and Joseph. Joseph R. Cole was a member of the One Hundred and Sixty-ninth Ohio Infantry in the late war between the States. He was connected with the marshal's office in Old Baltimore.

CHARLES E. CONNER.

The Conner family is an old one in the history of Greenbrier county. John Conner, the ancestor of this branch of the family, took up his residence on the Lewisburg turnpike, near Blue Sul-

phur, in an early day, and erected a house which is still standing. His son, Thomas, reared a family around that hearthstone and his grandson, Charles Conner, the father of the subject of this sketch, also lived and died on that place. He married Miss Ruth Vandell, who died not long after the birth of Charles E. Conner, her only son. After the mother had gone, Charles was taken by Mrs. Henry George, and he remained under the guardianship of that home until manhood had been reached and an education obtained.

Mr. Conner began his business career as a merchant in a hardware store. For the past five years he has been engaged in the sale of automobiles. He is now in charge of the Lewisburg Garage, and is doing considerable business with the Overland car. He is a good business man, and the future looks bright for him. He is also proprietor of the Lewisburg Hotel, and under the management of Mrs. C. E. Conner, that venture is proving a success, also. Mrs. Conner is a daughter of John A. Handley. (See sketch of that history in another part of this work.) Mr. Conner is a member of several societies. His family worship with the Methodists. The daughter, Miss Ruth Conner, is a young lady, now taking a literary course in the Lewisburg Seminary.

ALEXANDER CLARKE KINCAID, M. D.

Alexander Clarke Kincaid was born on his father's farm on Anthony's creek, Greenbrier county, Virginia, February 27, 1818. He died at Frankford, W. Va., December 6, 1893. He was a son of Colonel James Kincaid, who was born May 15, 1782, and died July 9, 1838. Colonel Kincaid represented Greenbrier county in the General Assembly in both branches, the State Senate and the House of Delegates. He fought in the Mexican war with the rank of colonel.

Phoebe Kincaid, his wife, was born April 15, 1795, and died

January 16, 1858. She was a daughter of George and Margaret Kincaid, the latter being the sister of Major William Renick. Colonel James Kincaid was the son of Squire Samuel Kincaid, who was grandson of Alexander Kincaid, of Scotland. Squire Samuel Kincaid married a Miss Clarke, of eastern Virginia.

Dr. Clarke Kincaid was educated at the University of Virginia and was a practicing physician first in Braxton, then in Greenbrier and adjoining counties for more than forty years. He was a Blue Lodge Mason, a member of the Presbyterian church, and in active service during three years of the Civil war. Soon after the outbreak of the war he organized a company of cavalry, of which he was captain, who trained and marched from Summersville, Nicholas county, Virginia. He resigned this command when he was made an officer of ordnance by General Lee to supply armies of northwestern Virginia. When this was accomplished he joined the Albermarle Rangers, a company formed of young men from the University of Virginia. At the end of the third year he was honorably discharged and came home to his family. He married Maria Louisa Hamilton at Summersville, Va., October 31, 1847. She was a daughter of Colonel Robert and Fanny (Peebles) Hamilton, of Summersville, was born there on February 5, 1826, and died in Frankford, W. Va., February 17, 1894. Colonel Robert Hamilton was sheriff of Nicholas county and clerk of both courts until debarred by age from further service, when his son, Alexander Hamilton, took this office, which he held until his death at the age of 72 years.

To Dr. and Mrs. Kincaid seven children were born—Robert Alexander, James Renick, Fanny Bell, Phoebe Caroline, Laura Margaret, Mary Agnes, and Lucy Hamilton.

Robert Alexander Kincaid, a lawyer by profession living at Summersville, W. Va., married Mary Patton, of New Orleans. To this union seven children were born—Phola Hamilton, who married William Moore, a lawyer, of Lisbon, Ohio; Herbert Clarke, at this writing a captain in the medical corps of our army in France; Wallace Patton, a banker at Summersville; Robert Truslow, who died in childhood; Mary Louise, at home; James



MR. AND MRS. THOMAS G. CLAY.

Baldwin, first lieutenant in the aviation with our army in France; and Ralph Templeton, at home.

James Renick Kincaid, M. D., graduate of Medical College of Virginia, married Alice White, daughter of Richard Dickson White, of near White Sulphur Springs, and practices his profession at Frankford, W. Va. Of this union there are four children —Mary Hamilton, Edith White, and Byrne Clarke, at home, and James Clarence, at Camp Lee in the service of his country.

(1) Fanny Bell Kincaid died at the age of six years;

(2) Phoebe Caroline Kincaid married J. R. Woodward, now deceased, and lives at Frankford;

(3) Laura Margaret Kincaid married Achilles Livesay, who lives one and one-half miles south of Frankford;

(4) Mary Agnes Kincaid died at nine years;

(5) Lucy Hamilton Kincaid married William Alexander Jameson, of Philadelphia, and lives at Bramwell, Mercer county, West Virginia, with their three children, William Alexander, Margaret Louise, and Edith Kincaid.

THOMAS CLAY, M. D.

Dr. Thomas Green Clay was born June 19, 1817, on a plantation twelve miles from Lynchburg, Campbell county, Virginia. He received his early education from tutors, later attending college in Richmond, Va., taking a medical course, finishing at Jefferson Medical College, Pennsylvania. He then crossed the Blue Ridge and Alleghany Mountains, about 1850, settling near Cross Roads, Monroe county, where he taught school a short time. He married Nancy Johnson, daughter of Jacob and Jennie (Morris) Johnson. His wife lived only about a year. They had one child, Virginia, who died in infancy.

In 1853 he married Margaret Morse Jarrett, daughter of James and Ruth (Gwinn) Jarrett. The Jarretts were among the early pioneers of Greenbrier county, coming here from Pennsyl-

vania. They emigrated to America from Marsailles, France, during the Reign of Terror, being Huguenots, were in search of peace and liberty. James Jarrett the first built one of the first stone house on Muddy Creek, which still stands well preserved, and is still occupied. He married Elizabeth Griffy, a devout Presbyterian. Although the Indians were ever lurking among the hills and woodland, and neighbors were long distances apart, Mrs. Jarrett would arise early on the Sabbath and walk twelve miles to Lewisburg to worship, there being no church nearer. She would not ride horseback, because the horses worked all week, and should rest one day out of seven.

Mr. and Mrs. Jarrett by economy and good maangement became quite extensive land owners.

James and Ruth (Gwinn) Jarrett were even more prosperous; the country was becoming more developed and prosperous, and at the beginning of the Civil War they owned over a thousand acres of land in Greenbrier and Monroe counties. They also owned over forty slaves. Most of them remaining loyal during the Rebellion, they were not cast off, but cared for until they became accustomed to the new order of things. Some were deeded fine land, and most of them always journeyed back to see "Ole Massey and Misses" so long as they both lived.

Doctor Clay took his bride to visit his father, Marston Clay, who was ill at the time, remaining till his father died in 1856. He then returned to Monroe county, settling in what is now called South Alderson, there being only one other family living there at this time. Here he began the practice of his profession, that of a physician. He had all he could well attend to, as he covered an area of one to fifty miles; was very humane, treated poor and rich alike with the same gentle, courteous consideration, not knowing any creed, sect or color. He owned and operated a ferry boat above where the bridge now stands, his colored servant named "Bill" running it back and forth, conveying teams, equestrians and pedestrians, collecting toll, etc. When General Crook and his army crossed over during the Civil War to attack General Heath at Lewisburg, he confiscated the "craft," used it to trans-

port his men. Doctor Clay was a loyal, true, Southern gentleman, yet he regretted secession and more deeply the assassination of President Lincoln. Shortly after this cruel war was over, Doctor Clay and his brave wife, Margaret, together with their family, moved to Muddy crook on a 341-acre farm given Mrs. Clay by her father, James Jarrett. There they lived and brought up their children until 1885 or 1886, returning to what is part of North Alderson on a sixty-acre tract of land owned by Doctor Clay. The Alderson Academy was being erected, and to this he was a contributor. He wanted to be near the new school that his children then at home might have advantages of which they had been heretofore deprived.

It is with pardonable pride that we refer to the lineage of Dr. Thomas G. Clay, which we trace back to—

"The Muster of Inhabitants of Jordan's Journey, Charles Ciltie, taken the 21th of January, 1624." Of these:

The Muster of John Claye, John Clay arrived on the Treasurer, February, 1613.

Anne, his wife, in the Ann, August, 1623.

Servant—

William Nicholls, aged 26 years, in Dutie, in May, 1619.

This is the first mention of the Clay name in Colonial records —"Hotten's List of Emigrants to America, 1600-1700"—Captain John Clay, "the English Grenadier," of whom we have many traditions—lived in Charles City, 1624. "Patent (210) grants John Clay twelve hundred acres in Charles City county, Virginia."

Captain Clay had married before leaving England, leaving his wife behind. Why he delayed so long in sending for her, those familiar with the history of the Jamestown colony best understand. Hunger, despair, and death followed the one so fast in the wake of the other that twice within a few years that colony was reduced from five hundred persons to less than sixty souls. The children were Francis, William, Thomas and Charles.

Charles Clay was a soldier in the "Great Rebellion of 1676," "one of those good housekeepers, well armed," that followed the gallant Bacon in his effort to free Virginia. He married Hannah

Wilson, of Henrico county, Virginia. Had issue—Mary Elizabeth, John, Thomas, Henry and Charles. Henry Clay was born about 1672, and died at "The Raells," August 3, 1760, aged eighty-eight years. He married Mary Mitchell, had issue, William Mitchell, Henry, of Southam Parish, Cumberland (Dest., 1764), Charles John, Amey, Mary.

Henry Clay, of Southam Parish, Cumberland county, son of Henry and Mary (Mitchell) Clay, of Chesterfield, signed his will March 8, 1764, which was probated October 22, 1764. He married in 1735, Lucy Green, born 1717, daughter of Thomas Green and Elizabeth Marston (born November 25, 1672; died August 11, 1759), daughter of Thomas Marston, Justice of Henrico in 1682, and his wife, Elizabeth Murvell.

Thomas Green was born about 1665, and died in 1730; was the son of Thomas Green, "The Sea Gull" (so called from having been born upon the sea enroute to America), and his wife, Martha Filmer, daughter of Major Henry Filmer, officer of the British Army of Occupation. (See General Green Clay's Manuscript, written about 1820.) Thomas Green, "the Sea Gull," was the son of Thomas and Martha Green, immigrants from Holland, who settled near Petersburg, Va. Major Henry Tilmer and his wife, Elizabeth, married in England. They settled in James City county, which he represented in the House of Burgesses in 1642. (Henning's Statutes.)

Henry Clay mentions as the legatees of his will, his wife, Lucy, and their children.

Henry Clay, born 1736, moved to Kentucky in 1787. Charles Clay, an early emigrant to Kentucky. Samuel Clay, member of the North Carolina Legislature, 1789-90.

Thomas Clay, of Cumberland county; Abia Clay, lieutenant in the Revolutionary army; Marston Clay (Doctor Thomas Green Clay's father, the subject of this sketch); Rebecca Clay, John Clay, a captain in the Revolutionary army in 1777. Elijah Clay is mentioned in deeds, July 13, 1783, and August 2, 1792, when he sells lands in Cumberland county. Lucy Clay—Marston Clay married Elizabeth Williams, of Halifax county, Virginia, March

29, 1771, though he signed his name Maston. Issue—Diana Coleman. His wife died. He then married Sarah Daren. Issue —Sallie E., Susan, Paul, Thomas Green, James, Margaret, Virginia. Marston and Sarah (Daren) Clay are the parents of Dr. Thomas Green Clay, subject of this sketch. Doctor Clay is second cousin of Henry Clay, the "Sage of Ashland."

Genealogy is now the fashion and the Clay family affords a fine theme in this line. The Clays have had an enviable history in our country for more than two centuries, and although none other bearing the name has risen to the eminence attained by the "Sage of Ashland," a goodly number of them have filled positions of honor and trust which would shine more brightly but for the eclipsing rays of the "Great Commoner." However, all the Clays are interesting to us because of the good deeds of some of them and the bad deeds of none of them.

We are indebted to the "Filson Club Publication," of Louisville, Ky., for the genealogy and history of "The Clay Family," compiled by Mrs. Mary Rogers Clay, of Lexington, Ky.

Issue of Dr. Thomas G. and Margaret Morse (Jarrett) Clay are:

Marston Clay, a dentist, died, aged 26, 1880; James Clay, immigrated to California, married Jennie Ayers, of Nordhoff, Cal.; issue, Frank, Nettie, Myrtle and Major; latter died in childhood.

Odin Clay lives in Chicago, Ill. He married Minnie Mathis, of Pontiac, Ill.; issue, Richard and Edna.

John H. Clay married Lulu Garst Jarrett, a widow; have no children.

Ruth Clay spent most of her life in Chicago, Ill., and New York City, serving the same corporation (she was associated with) in both cities, covering a period of nearly thirty years.

Thomas G. Clay, Jr., owns and lives on a farm near Alderson, W. Va.; married Alice Gillespie.

Sally Ann Clay married W. C. Cannon, son of Honorable Cannon, of Ventura, Cal., a relative of "Uncle Joe" Cannon, of Illinois. Mr. Cannon is an extensive land owner or "ranchman,"

as they term it in the West. Cultivates beans principally. Issue—Lenabell Cannon, now attending school at the University of California.

Mary Clay married H. C. Saunders, whose family has a long and prominent lineage in Virginia and Alabama. They live in Birmingham, Ala. Issue—one son in present war; is now in France serving his country.

Joseph J. Clay, the last and youngest of Doctor Clay's children, married Mamie Allen; lives on his mother's old home place on Muddy creek.

SKETCH OF THE ALDERSON FAMILY.

John Alderson, Sr., was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1699, and came to this country when twenty years old. The circumstances under which he left his native land were peculiar. His father, a minister of the Established Church, opposed with considerable violence a matrimonial connection he was about to make. To divert his son from this alliance he prevailed upon him to travel and furnished him with a horse and requisite funds. In a short time these means were exhausted, and he, without the knowledge or consent of his father, bound himself on board a vessel which brought him to America. On arriving in this country, he was hired to a well-to-do farmer of New Jersey (a Mr. Curtis) for his "passage money." His conduct was such that he not only gained the esteem of Mr. Curtis, but married his daughter, Mary. The death of a daughter led to his conversion, and caused him to write his first letter to his father in England. He connected himself with the Baptist church, and we are told that "with his characteristic energy he began at once to preach." He received in reply to his letter sent his father, two volumes on theology, and a very kind letter. These books are still in the Alderson family. He lived near Bethlehem Church, New Jersey, and then moved to Germantown, Pennsylvania, where he preached for a number of years. In 1755 he was sent by the Philadelphia Association as a

missionary to Rockingham county, Virginia, and there organized one of the first Baptist churches in Virginia, the Smith and Lynnville's Creek church, August 6, 1756. The members were driven by an Indian invasion in 1757 forty or fifty miles beyond the Blue Ridge, but rallied after two years and returned to their homes and church, which was admitted into the Philadelphia Association, October 12, 1762.

For about sixteen years he was pastor of Smith's and Lynnville's church, when he removed to the county of Botetourt, where he labored nine years, when he was called to rest in 1781 at the age of 82. He was buried in the graveyard of his neighborhood, afterward abandoned and overgrown with tall oaks, with neither hillock nor stone to mark his resting place.

John Alderson, Sr., had seven sons and one daughter. The latter married a Mr. Orton and moved to western Pennsylvania. Of the sons, Thomas and John only came to Greenbrier, and a great granddaughter of his son, Curtis, Hester Ammen, who married 1st Rufus D. Alderson, great grandson of Elder John Alderson, Jr., and after his death married Thomas H. Alderson, grandson of Thomas, who was a son of Elder John A., Sr. After many years of active service in the Old Greenbrier church, she still lives at an advanced age, with her son, Rufus D. Alderson, in this county, retaining in full her vigorous mentality.

Thomas, who fought with General Green in the South during the Revolution, married a daughter of Mr. Davis, a Baptist minister of Maryland, and to this union were born five children: Davis, Abel, Naomi, Jane and Hannah. He married a second wife, whose name was Sallie Bond, of Maryland, who had six children: John, Curtis, James, Ruth, Frances and Clementine. John, called Major Jack, was an officer in the War of 1812, and is said to have "discharged his duty well, and received great credit." Curtis was also an officer in the War of 1812, being Colonel Commander of the First Regiment in Greenbrier. He was thoroughly versed in "Gen'l Scott's discipline" and displayed great science in drilling his men. He was at one time magistrate and high sheriff. James lived an unassuming and retiring life on his farm. Frances and

Clementine married Capt. Jack and Levi Alderson (brothers). Curtis Alderson was the father of Asa, and grandfather of S. I. Alderson, whose sketch will appear later.

Elder John Alderson, Jr., was born in New Jersey, March 5, 1738. He was in his seventeenth year when his father settled in Rockingham county, Virginia. Shortly after settling there he made quite an extensive trip into what is now West Virginia, at that time a comparative wilderness, having few inhabitants. At the age of twenty he was married to Mary Carroll, of Maryland, in 1758, who bore him nine children: Alice, George, Mary, John, Joseph, Thomas, Margaret, Jane and John. The last three were born in Greenbrier. He was licensed to preach, but was not ordained to the full work of the ministry until 1755, when he succeeded his father as pastor of the Lynnville church in Virginia. The old Greenbrier church was for some time a mission station of this church.

After two years' pastorate he moved permanently to Greenbrier (now Monroe). On his previous trips he visited the place where the town of Alderson now stands, and settled here in 1777. He claimed to have driven the first wagon across the Alleghanies to this point, and built his home where the Hotel Alderson now stands. In 1798 he applied to the Legislature of Virginia for the establishment of a ferry at this point, which was known from that time until 1872 as the "Alderson Ferry." The reason he assigns for settling in this county was to extend the Christian religion among the few inhabitants of this section. At this time the settlers were frequently harrassed by the inroads of the Indians, and Mr. Alderson was the first preacher to come among them. It was his custom to go from fort to fort and preach to the occupants. He was generally received gladly, but upon one occasion the occupants refused him an entrance, leaving him to the ravages of the wild beasts, and the untutored savages prowling around. But no harm befell him. He labored in this section seven years, meeting but one preacher, a Presbyterian licentiate, and it is preserved that Mr. Alderson told him he was welcome, since he (the Presbyterian) preached a free grace. He organized the first permanent Baptist church

in what is now West Virginia, on the 24th of November, 1781, with twelve members. Wirt in his History of West Virginia says it was the first church planted west of the Alleghanies, and has always borne the name of "The Old Greenbrier Baptist Church."

In 1800 he organized the Greenbrier Association. The chair in which he sat in organizing this body, and in which he preached his last sermon, shortly before his death, is now in the possession of the Alderson Academy, as is also one of the books from his library. In 1783 he erected the first house of worship upon the present site of Old Greenbrier church. It was the only house of the kind in all this part of Virginia. He died March 2, 1821, after a pastorate of forty years.

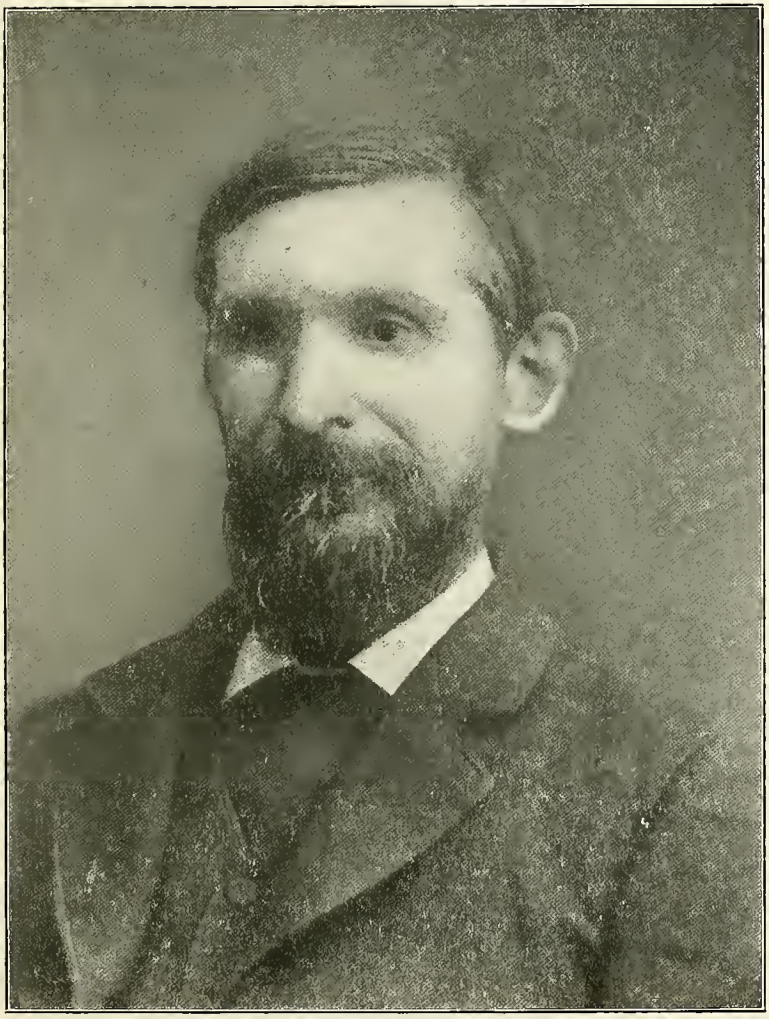
The records of the Old Greenbrier church from its organization are in the possession of the Baptist Historical Society of Charleston. From the minutes of the church meeting, held the 25th day of March, 1807, is taken the following: "A matter of difficulty between our elder, Bro. Alderson, and William Johnson, respecting the amount of money each member was to pay to Bro. Alderson, according to their several abilities, Bro. Johnson being behind the matter, Bro. Alderson reminded him of the omission. Bro. Johnson, thinking it rather an unwarranted demand, threw down nine-pence on the table, saying, 'this is my subscription for three years.' Bro. Josiah Osborne, another minister, was called on to act as moderator on the settlement of this matter. The matter of the nine-pence was adjusted by Bro. Johnson asking forgiveness of Bro. Alderson and the church." It was a custom of the church to require its members to attend divine worship regularly, and if a member was absent three times in succession, a committee was appointed to see him. Bro. Parker, who lived on Snake Run, having been absent from three of the meetings, a committee was sent to find out the cause of delinquency. On August 20, 1802, the brethren made their report respecting Bro. Parker's delinquency. The reason was this: he had gotten entangled in debt, and the sheriff had a process against his body. He was not willing to be taken, and was keeping out of the way until he could make out some way to discharge his lawful debts. When this was

accomplished, he will attend church more regularly. One year after Bro. Parker appeared before the church, and reported that he had adjusted the matter. Frequent mention is made of fasting and prayer.

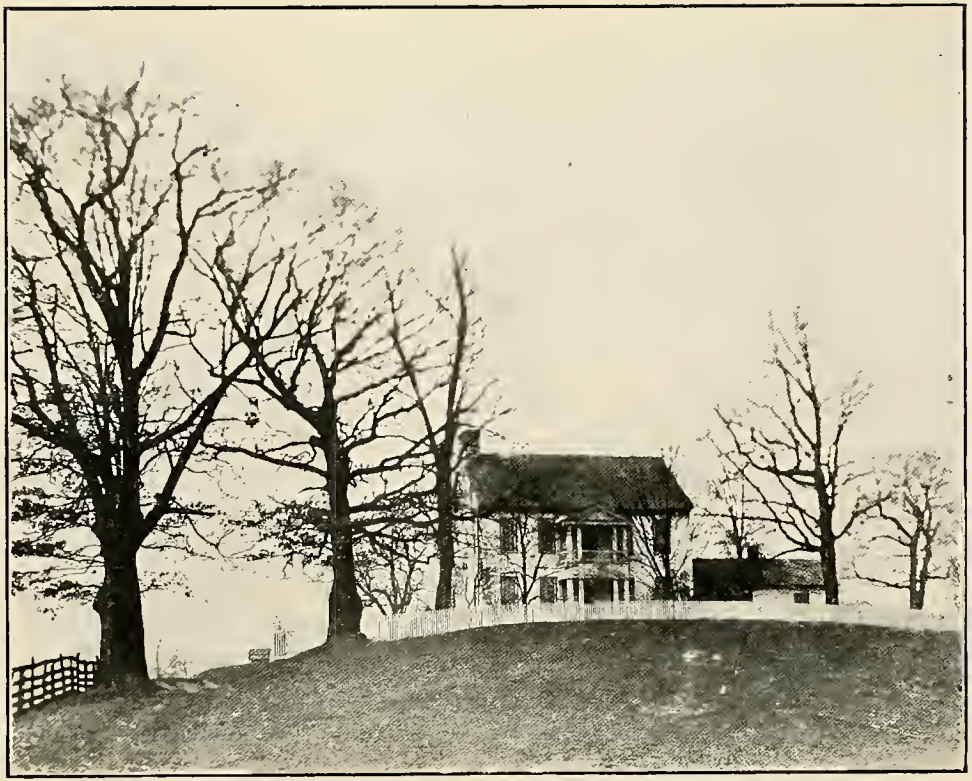
GEORGE ALDERSON.

In the old marriage book in the clerk's office at Lewisburg the first recorded marriage, after Greenbrier was organized as a separate county (1777), was that of George Alderson and Sarah Osborne, Rev. John A. officiating. She was the daughter of Rev. Josiah Osborne, born March 5, 1750, a Baptist minister, who lived in the Big Levels of Greenbrier, but who came from Lost River, Hardy county, before the close of the Revolution. George Alderson was the eldest son of Elder John Alderson, Jr., and was born August 30, 1762, in Rockbridge county, and soon after his marriage moved to what is now Kanawha county, and settled at the mouth of George's Creek, which was named for him. Some time after his settlement there the new county of Kanawha was formed (1789 and he was one of its first justices when Charleston was incorporated, December 19, 1794. He had four children, three sons and a daughter, who moved back to Greenbrier with their mother after his death about 1805. Of the sons, John, Levi and James O. (the daughter, Pollie, married a McClung), the first lived at Western View (on the outskirts of Alderson) and will be mentioned later. James O. was a very devout Baptist preacher, but died young. He was the father of James G. Alderson, who is now 86 years old.

Joseph Alderson, the second son of Elder John Alderson, was born June 17, 1771. He married when sixteen years of age, Mary "Polly" Newman, the daughter of Jonathan Newman, of Botetourt, Virginia, who was in the battle of Guilford. Tradition says that the first Newman migrated to America with Sir Walter Raleigh at the first settlement of Virginia. Joseph Alderson, known as "Squire Joe," settled after his marriage on what is known as the



GEORGE ALDERSON.



Residence of Joseph Alderson, Son of Reverend John Alderson. This house stood on the site of the present residence of J. S. Thurmond. It was torn down in 1916.

Perry farm, one mile south of Alderson. After a few years his home was burned while the family was absent from home. Mr. Alderson then built the house which still stands on this farm, and with his own hands cut his initials and "1799" in a rock near the top of the chimney, which today can be seen from the roadway. After living there several years, during which time he was engaged with his brother George in the manufacture of salt in Kanawha, he purchased the farm where Hon. J. S. Thurmond now resides, which at that time embraced all of the lands from the mouth of Muddy Creek, and with the creek to Palestine, and with the side of the mountain to Greenbrier River above where P. B. Patton now lives. The purchase price on this place was paid in salt from the Kanawha Works delivered in Cincinnati. He afterwards acquired adjoining lands west of him as far as the top of Keeny's Mountain. A short time after removing to his new home he was appointed a justice of Greenbrier county. He represented Greenbrier county in the Legislature of Virginia for several terms, riding horseback from his home to Richmond to attend the sessions. In the absence of Mr. Alderson upon public duties, his wife, who was a capable business woman, superintended the large farm, overseeing his many slaves, and dispatched large quantities of home spuns and farm products to the Lynchburg market in exchange for household commodities.

Joseph Alderson was a very devout Christian and always attended the meetings of the General Association of Virginia and his church meetings. He and his wife were very charitable and their doors were always open to the poor, and when large meetings were held at the Greenbrier church they made it their special business to see that the more humble and poor were provided with homes during the meeting. He gave the ground upon which the Greenbrier church stands, and the cemetery adjoining, and left in his will the spring near the church "to the church and the public." He also gave the land for the Baptist church at Lewisburg. To Joseph Alderson were born eight children, George, Sarah, Mary, Martha, Margaret, Newman, Joseph Keyser and Lewis Allen. Colonel George Alderson was born November 20, 1789. He

farmed and merchandised a few years, but was best known as a hotel keeper at De Kalb, in Fayette county, and through his connection with the James River and Kanawha Improvement Co., the hundreds of drovers from Kentucky, and the thousands of travelers to and fro on the old James River and Kanawha Turnpike knew and respected Colonel Alderson as a kind and hospitable man. He represented Fayette county in the Legislature several times. His first marriage was to Jeannette Creigh McClary, a classmate at the Lewisburg Academy (taught by Dr. McElheney). Her husband said of her: "None surpassed her in piety, affection, in love to her family as a wife and mother." To this union were born fourteen children; of these only one, John Marshall, resided in Greenbrier county, a sketch of whose life will be given later. His second marriage was to Eliza Ann Davis, daughter of Captain Charles Lewis Davis, of Amherst, Va., who was connected with the Ellison and Floyd families of Virginia. He died in De Kalb, the homestead in which he passed much of his time, on January 2, 1871, at the ripe old age of 81 years. Sarah, eldest daughter of Joseph, married Mr. Smithson and lived and died on the Perry farm, near Alderson, leaving no heirs.

Joseph Keyser Alderson, the second son of Squire Joe, seems to have been a talented young man. He took the academy course under Dr. McElheney and devoted the few years of his life to the study of surveying, but his promising young life was closed by death at the age of 21.

Rev. Lewis A. Alderson was born May 5, 1812, and was the youngest of his father's sons. He attended the Lewisburg Academy about four years, and then graduated with the highest honors of his class at the University of Ohio in 1832. Dr. Hoge, of Richmond, Va., the late Dr. Thomas Creigh, Charles and John Stuart, Charles L. Arbuckle, and others of Greenbrier were his classmates at Athens, and were among his warmest friends. While at Athens he experienced a change of heart and rode all the way back to the Greenbrier church to make a public profession of religion and receive baptism in the church of his parents. Mr. Alderson entered the ministry soon after graduation and preached his first ser-

mon in the old "Powder Horn Church" at Williamsburg, Virginia, in which General Washington stored his powder during the Revolutionary War. The day after he graduated he married Lucy B. Myles, of Athens, Ohio, who lived only a few months. While pastor of Grace Street Baptist church in Richmond, Virginia, he married Eliza Floyd, daughter of Capt. John Coleman, of Amherst county, Virginia, by whom he had eight children, seven sons and one daughter: Major Joseph Coleman Alderson being the eldest. After the death of his father in 1845, Mr. Alderson moved to this county and took charge of the homestead at Alderson. His diary up to 1859 shows that he had preached 676 sermons and traveled 13,644 miles. He preached for many years at the Greenbrier Baptist church and at Red Sulphur Springs, in Monroe county, besides became one of the most successful farmers in the county. In 1853 he visited most of our leading farmers and stock raisers and succeeded in getting them interested in the organization of the Greenbrier Agricultural Society. He was elected President of the society and remained as such until the spring of 1858, when he moved with his family to Atchison, Kansas. He was one of the most learned and scientific men in the West and was offered time and again the presidency of different colleges, which he declined, believing that his life would be of more benefit to his fellowmen in the sphere he had chosen. He died in Atchison City, May 19, 1881.

Patsy Feamster was born February 19, 1797, at the old stone house on the outskirts of Alderson; she was the second daughter of Joseph Alderson and Mary Newman Alderson. On March 17, 1824, she was married to William Feamster, of Greenbrier, who was a direct descendant of Thomas Feamster, one of the pioneers of Bath county, Virginia. The children of this union were Mary Martha, Thomas Louis, Sarah Elizabeth, Joseph Alderson, Newman, Patsy Jane and Sabina Creigh. See sketch of Lieutenant Claude N. Feamster.

John Alderson, the youngest son of Elder John Alderson, was born September 4, 1783. In order to distinguish him from the other John Aldersons, he was called "River Jack." He was born

and lived his entire life on the old homestead which stood on the site now occupied by the lower cottage of the Alderson hotel. At his father's death, he inherited the land on which the town of Alderson now stands and the lands adjacent; this site of the homestead remaining in the family for 140 years. John Alderson first married Miss Walker, by whom he had six children. By his second wife, Nancy Mays (nee Robinson), he had six children; one son, George, a sketch of whose life will be given later.

John ("Captain Jack") Alderson (1786-1856), eldest son of George and and Sarah (Osborne) Alderson, was born in Kanawha county. The 15th of August, 1815, he married his cousin, Frances Alderson (1783-1856), daughter of Thomas Alderson, and granddaughter of Rev. John Alderson, Sr. He was cpatain of a militia company. Besides "Captain Jack's" inheritance of land in Kanawha county, town property in the present city of Charleston and the salt works, he also inherited and accumulated large tracts of land in what is now Greenbrier, Monroe and Summers counties. He was a man of unbounded energies and unusual ability. He had four sons and four daughters. Joseph Granville, a lawyer, who established the *Greenbrier Independent* in 1859. His nephew, R. D. Alderson, has a copy of the *Greenbrier Independent,* dated August 16, 1859, Volume I, Number 27, J. G. Alderson, Editor and Proprietor. Virginia Eliza, who married Thomas Patton; Sarah married Zach Woodson; Thomas George married Margaret, daughter of Rev. James O. Alderson; Martha; Rufus Davis married Hester Ammen, and John Marcus (1831-1863), the youngest son, inherited "Western View," the home of his ancestors. He was first taught by the governess, who had charge of his sisters' education, then went with his older brother, Rufus, to Rev. James Remley's school for boys near Lewisburg, and afterwards to Prof. Oscar Stephenson, who later became a celebrated judge in Minnesota. He served in the Confederate army, first under his cousin, Major J. Coleman Alderson, and later in the Valley of Virginia in Edgar's battalion. He was detailed with a munition party, where he contracted typhoid fever, and died at the early age of 23. He married Malinda (Patton)

(1833-1911), daughter of Elizabeth (Reaburn) and William M. Patton. Elizabeth Patton was the daughter of Charles and Mary (Hamilton) Reaburn, and granddaughter of William and Patience (Craig) Hamilton, who was a daughter of Rev. John Craig, of Augusta county, Virginia. To Mr. and Mrs. Alderson were given two sons: M. Judson (1858-1885) and Charles Rufus (1860-1908), and one daughter, Elizabeth Marcus, "Bettie" (1864-1918).

HON. GEORGE ALDERSON.

Honorable George Alderson, who was born November 13, 1833, is a grandson of Rev. John Alderson, who settled and built his house where the Alderson Hotel now stands in the town of Alderson, in 1777. He was the youngest child of John Alderson, known as "River Jack," the youngest son of Elder Alderson, which explains the remarkable fact that a grandson of the first preacher who settled and established a charge west of the Alleghanies is yet living, while great grandchildren several times removed have long since passed from this world. George Alderson was born in the same house in which his father first saw the light, the homestead built by Rev. John Alderson. This house was burned with valuable historical documents in 1863.

While a lad, he attended the country schools and Rev. James Remley's school, near Lewisburg, and was later sent to Hollins Institute (now Hollins College) at Botetourt Springs; when this school ceased to be co-educational, he attended the Palestine High School, just established by Prof. Oscar Stevens, a graduate of Richmond College and a noted educator.

Upon the death of his father in 1853, George Alderson inherited the old farm, a part of which he still owns and resides upon, always having devoted his life to agriculture and stock raising.

In the war between the States, he served in the Confederate army, Company A, Thirty-sixth Battalion of Cavalry. He was

detailed as orderly, first for General Loeing, then General Williams, and later for General Echols, serving with these most of the war. He was honorably discharged on account of an illness from which he has suffered at times all through his life.

Mr. Alderson has been twice married, his first wife being Mary J., daughter of Maj. C. R. Hines; his second wife, Virginia, daughter of Jeremiah W. P. and Miriam Gwinn Stevens. Three children were born to the first union, and six to the second, all of whom are dead but three; two died in childhood, four in youth and were laid to sleep in the old churchyard of the Old Greenbrier Baptist church.

Of the children, Miss Emma C. is principal of the Alderson Baptist Academy; J. C. is president of the Guyan Valley Bank at Logan; Bernard Carroll was professor of Latin and Greek at the West Virginia University and first principal of the A. B. A.; William W. was a physician of much promise practicing in Texas; George Jr., who possessed rare literary talents, represented Monroe county in the Legislature two terms; Virginia married C. B. Rowe; Cabell and Otey died when but a few years of age.

For twenty-four years Mr. Alderson served as justice of the peace and represented Monroe county in the Legislature one term; he has been a director of the First National Bank since its organization, and is keenly interested in the affairs of his town and county.

Like his ancestors, he is an intelligent, well-informed Baptist, ready to give a reason for his faith. He is senior deacon of the Old Greenbrier Baptist church, which office he has held for fifty-five years. For sixty-five years he has been a member of this church, and for forty years he was superintendent of its Sunday school.

On the 13th day of November, 1917 (his eighty-fourth birthday), Mr. and Mrs. Alderson celebrated their golden wedding.

Mrs. Virginia Stevens Alderson is proverbial for her rare virtues of mind and heart; in her church, her community, her home, "Aunt Jennie" is quoted as a model friend, wife, mother, Christian. What higher aspiration can fill the heart of woman?

Both Mr. and Mrs. Alderson, though of advanced age and feeble in body, possess great mental activities and retentive memories, which render them very interesting. From extensive reading they are in close touch with the affairs of the world. She orders well her household, while he directs his farm hands, and this year had planted large crops of grain, hoping to help feed the Allies and thereby do his part in the winning of Humanity's War, and in the preservation of the pure principles of Democracy.

J. MARSHALL ALDERSON.

J. Marshall Alderson, eldest son of Colonel George Alderson, was born the 16th of April, 1814, and was reared in Fayette county, where as a young man he was employed in his father's store.

Under the old Virginia law the oldest magistrate became sheriff of the county. His father being sheriff, Marshall became the acting sheriff and attended to the business of the office for four years, after which he and Colonel Launis, of Monroe county, purchased the privilege of the sheriffalty of Squire Keaton, in which capacity he served for four years.

After the constitution of Virginia was changed to the election of the sheriff by the people he was elected by the voters of Greenbrier county as sheriff and was serving as such when he was drowned on the 19th of July, 1862, at Sweet Springs.

John Marshall Alderson owned and resided on the land comprising what is now a part of North Alderson, extending back to Muddy Creek, on which he owned a large merchant's mill, which was run successfully for a number of years. (J. M. Alderson, Jr., has one pair of the mill stones from this mill laid in the cement walk at the entrance of his residence in Alderson.)

Marshall Alderson married Cornelia P. Coleman, daughter of Captain John Coleman, of Amherst county, Virginia, June 6, 1844. Their children are: Sallie, who married Captain John G. Lobban,

an officer in the Confederate army; James P.; Joseph N. married Lille E. Putney; Mildred J. married A. L. Riffe; Mary Eliza died in infancy; John M. married Florence Hodges; Cornelia M. married T. Mann; Lucy S. married Eugene R. Lewis.

Mr. Alderson was a devoted Mason, serving several times as Worshipful Master of the lodge at Lewisburg. He was very popular as a citizen and especially loved by his neighbors.

JOHN MARSHALL ALDERSON.

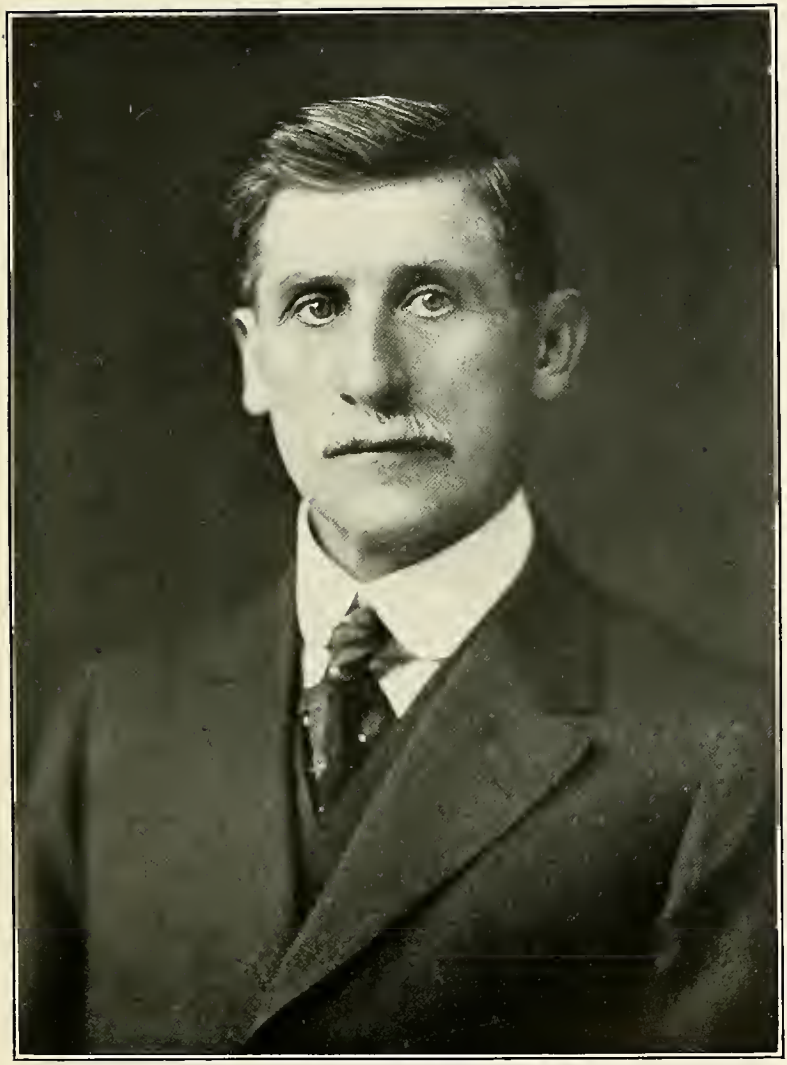
John Marshall Alderson, the subject of this sketch, was born at Palestine, Greenbrier county, Virginia, on February 11, 1854, and his postoffice address is at the same place, but now known as Alderson, Monroe county, West Virginia.

Mr. Alderson's childhood was robbed of many joys by being in the midst of the horrors of the Civil war; also because of these conditions the usual opportunities for education in youth were denied him.

His father met a tragic death in the year 1862, and because of that and the war the family fortunes were devastated. So, instead of having idle, happy play and some leisure for study, he began life's work at an early age. First, he assumed duties on the farm. It was a routine work here, which continued until he was nineteen years old. He then served as clerk in a country store from January to September of the year 1873, and handled his own earnings, his wages being $8 per month and boarding.

Giving up this employment, he next worked at the railroad depot at Alderson, studying telegraphy at the same time. When at the age of twenty, he obtained the position of telegraph operator, and two years later was rewarded by promotion to the joint offices of station agent and telegraph operator.

Not until 1884 did he make any change from these duties. In that year he resigned from railway employment and established himself in the mercantile business at Alderson. In this venture



JOHN M. ALDERSON.

his success has merited a continuation of the business until the present time. In addition to his original establishment at Alderson, he has had branch stores located in various places.

Mr. Alderson's business abilities have been recognized and he has been drawn into different positions of trust apart from his mercantile ones.

In the year 1890, when the Bank of Alderson was organized, he was elected a director, and in 1898, when that institution was changed into the First National, he was elected vice president, while six years later he was made president. This office he filled until another change was made in 1910 by consolidating the First National Bank with the Greenbrier Valley Bank, when, by mutual consent, he became vice president again, which position he still holds.

In addition to these offices Mr. Alderson is a director in the New River Grocery Company, a corporation of Hinton, West Virginia, and he is a stockholder in several progressive coal corporations.

In politics Mr. Alderson is a decided Jeffersonian Democrat, and takes active interest in public affairs. Apart from serving at various times on the town council, he has not been a candidate for political offices. He was postmaster, however, for many years while in the railroad service. He was later appointed postmaster at Alderson, West Virginia, by President Grover Cleveland during his second term, in October, 1893.

The Masonic lodge claims Mr. Alderson as a devoted and valued member. He has held different offices, among them being Worshipful Master, Senior Warden and Secretary, and is at the present time Treasurer. Following in the footsteps of generations of his people, Mr. Alderson holds to the Baptist faith, and is a member of the Greenbrier church. And as a dutiful son when a very young man, while still near the ground on the rungs of his ladder, he built for his mother a home, where she and her single

daughters were enabled to live in comfort until the mother's death in 1880.

On February 16, 1893, at Mount Sterling, Ohio, Mr. Alderson married Ida Florence Hodges, who died October 28, 1912. Six children, two sons and four daughters, were born to this union. One of the sons, James Powell, died in the year 1909, at the age of six years. Of the remainder, Gladys, Cornelia, Florence, John Marshall and Julia are at home.

BETTIE M. ALDERSON.

The following sketch of Miss Bettie M. Alderson was taken from the columns of the *Alderson Advertiser.* She died July 9, 1918: The writer says:

"A Good Woman Gone.

"The announcement on Tuesday morning of the death of Miss Bettie Marcus Alderson came as a shock to the people of Alderson, where she was born and among whom her life was spent. And the announcement of her death caused unfeigned sorrow as well as surprise. She had not been in good health for the past few months, but on Monday night was apparently as well as usual, and when the other inmates of the household retired was working on an article for a history of Greenbrier county which is being prepared by J. R. Cole. This was about 10 o'clock and was the last time she was seen alive. She was found lying lifeless on the floor of the dining room of her home about 6 o'clock Tuesday morning. Dr. Argabrite, who was called, stated that death was due to apoplexy and that Miss Alderson had been dead for about two hours. When stricken down she was evidently on her way to her chamber to retire and never regained consciousness.

"Miss Bettie was a daughter of John Marcus and Malinda Patton Alderson and was born in Alderson in the house in which she died, "Western View," and which for several generations ex-



BETTIE M. ALDERSON.

tending as far back as a century has been the home of her branch of the family. She was descended on her grandfather's side from Rev. John Alderson, founder of Greenbrier Baptist church in 1781, and on her grandmother's side from Thomas, son of Rev. John Alderson, Senior, on the maternal side. She was descended from "Parson" John Craig, pioneer Presbyterian preacher, of Augusta, and from Tristram Patton, a member of Washington's bodyguard, who after the Revolutionary war became a large land owner on Second creek, owning about 2,000 acres of land, three mills and many slaves. He was noted for his broad intelligence and was the writer of many legal documents. By reason of her family connections, her long residence here, her activity in church work and her work as a school teacher in Alderson and in Greenbrier county for many years, she had won a large circle of devoted friends and also a vast number of acquaintances. From the time in early girlhood when she began her education she showed a remarkable thirst for knowledge and an ambition to acquire information. History was the study that most attracted her and she was thoroughly familiar with the works of the best known ancient as well as modern writers. When at Marshall College she took the Peabody medal for scholarship and a medal for mathematics.

"In her conversation Miss Bettie showed the effects of a deep and wide mental culture. She also had the faculty of expressing her thoughts well on paper and contributed many articles to the press on events of joyous or sorrowful import in the Alderson family and in the families of friends. These articles, whether written in joy or sorrow, showed a calm and even mental state that could neither be depressed by misfortune nor unduly elated by good fortune. She was especially well informed on local history and reminiscences. Amid all the cares of life she pursued the even tenor of her way, care free as far as self was concerned and contributing to the pleasure and welfare of others, the mark of a kind heart and generous nature.

"To Miss Alderson the world was beautiful and its shifts and changes constantly brought forth new wonders to the eye and new

thoughts to the mind. The book of nature thus unfolded to her gaze taught her many things of the glory, wisdom and goodness of the Divine Creator.

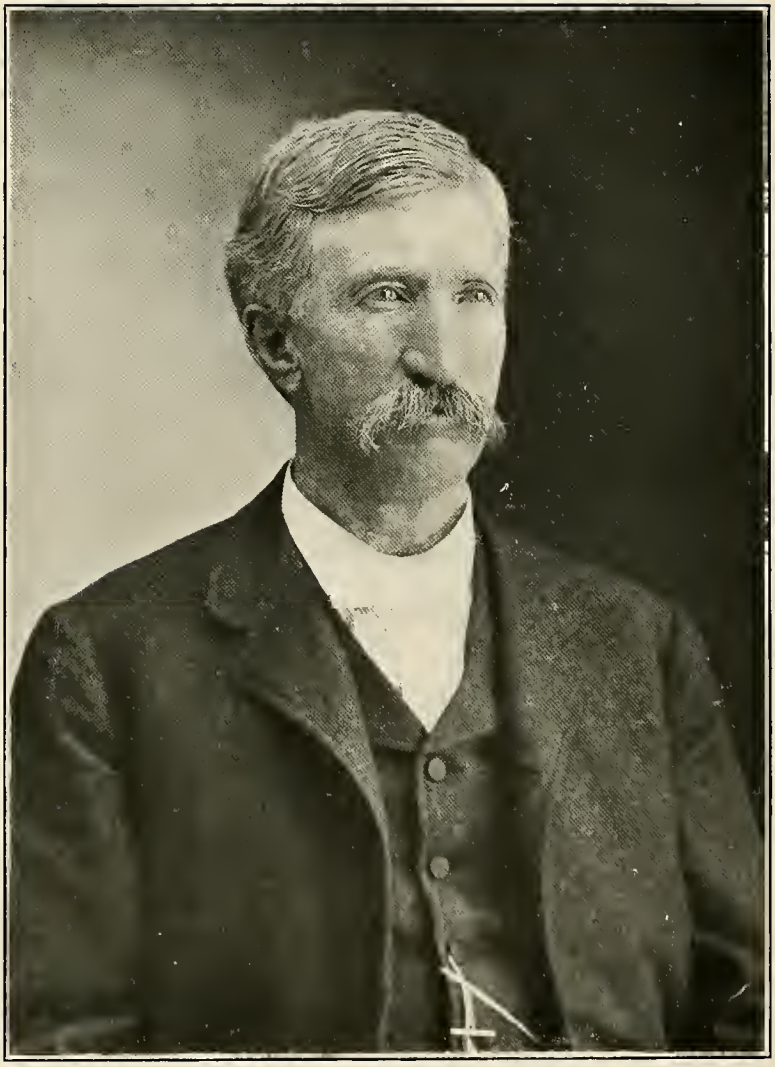
"Miss Bettie possessed a keen sense of humor and an original manner of expression that added to the charm of her conversation. She was charitable and to a remarkable degree understood the colored people, who in her death have lost a true friend. Nor was she less helpful in extending aid to others in trouble or need, grasping intuitively the best method of ministering to their wants.

"Perhaps the secret of Miss Bettie's success in every-day affairs of life that confronted her may be found in a contented mind that the passing years were unable to warp or rob of its natural amiable qualities, but which always maintained the cheerfulness and freshness of youth.

"She is survived by two sisters, Mrs. Norah Pack, who lived with her, and Mrs. George Argabrite, of Lewisburg. She was a devoted member of the Greenbrier Baptist church from childhood and was a generous contributor to all its activities, being especially interested in its Mission Circle and Ladies' Aid Society. She was a member of the Woman's Literary Club and was historian of Alderson Chapter of the U. D. C. and held that office since the organization of the chapter."

SAMPSON I. ALDERSON.

Sampson I. Alderson died at Alderson on May 17, 1916, lacking three days of being 75 years of age. He was born near Green Sulphur Springs, Greenbrier county, May 20, 1841, and was married February 18, 1864, to Martha J. Hedrick, at Asbury, this county, where he resided until a few years ago, when he moved to Alderson. At the beginning of the Civil War he volunteered in the Confederate service and served under Captain Buster the first year of the war and was then given leave of absence on account of ill health.



EDWIN FRANKLIN HILL.

Mr. Alderson was an active member of the Baptist church, and largely through his aid and efforts the West Point church at Asbury was built. He enjoyed the confidence and esteem of his neighbors and stood for upright, honest conduct. For many years he taught school in this county when Col. Thomas H. Dennis was county superintendent.

The wife of the deceased died seven years ago. Surviving are six children: Misses Belle, Elsie and May Alderson, who reside at Alderson, and three sons, G. S., who lives at Bellepoint; Ed M., who lives at Mansfield, Ohio, and C. M. Alderson, of Charleston.

EDWIN FRANKLIN HILL.

Edwin Franklin Hill, formerly president of the First National Bank of Alderson, W. Va., and for many years a prominent business man in Greenbrier and Monroe counties, was born in Monroe county, December 19, 1849, and died at his home in Alderson on December 19, 1904. He was reared in his native county and received his education at Roanoke College, Salem, Va., being a member of the Phi Delta Theta Secret Fraternity. After his school days were over he became identified with the mercantile business, which he engaged in until 1872, in which year, in association with his father-in-law, Joseph Jarrett, he became interested in stock and cattle raising. In 1891 he organized one of the first financial institutions in Alderson, the Bank of Alderson, which later became the First National Bank, of which he was cashier and later president until his death. Having constantly made a study of law he was considered fine in the drafting of legal documents and was the legal adviser of many.

On October 4, 1871, in Greenbrier county, he was married to Mary Frances Jarrett, who was born in said county and was educated at Lewisburg College. She was a daughter of Joseph Jarrett and Malinda (McClung) Jarrett.

Edwin Franklin Hill was the son of Spencer Rutherford Hill (1821-1889) and Margaret (Patton) Hill (1828-1906). His great great grandfather, on his paternal side, sailed from England with eight brothers at the same time of the sailing of the Washingtons, settling in Northumberland county, Virginia. Six of these brothers were in the old Continental army, one the commander of a Virginia regiment, was with Washington at Valley Forge and at the taking of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown. Mary (Rutherford) Hill, material grandmother of Edwin Franklin Hill, was a scion of Scotch lineage, a name eminent in early and modern Scotch history. Both the Hills and Rutherfords, for long lines of generations, were noted and prominent in English and Scotch history, both as statesmen and warriors, and that proud distinction seems not to have failed them in their American home. Generals A. P. Hill and D. H. Hill, of Confederate fame, and Senator Ben H. Hill, of Georgia, third and fourth cousins, respectively, of Spencer R. Hill.

Through his mother Mr. Hill was a direct descendant of Tristram Patton (1758-1843), who was married to Jean Nelson (1786-1860) in the year 1808. Tristram Patton was a native of County Tyrone, Ulster Plantation, Ireland, crossed the Atlantic in 1777, and is said to have served on Washington's bodyguard in the Revolution. After the war he taught school in Philadelphia, Pa., moving to Monroe county, West Virginia, in 1795.

William, eldest brother of Tristram, inherited the family estate in Ireland according to the British rule of primogeniture, but in default of heirs of his own the property would have gone to those of Tristram. They took no action in the matter and the estate reverted to the British Crown. All of the fourteen children of Tristram Patton attained their majority and twelve passed the age of seventy.

Columbus M. Patton, the only survivor, bears the remarkable distinction of being the son of a Revolutionary veteran. He was 90 years old, March 9, 1918.

Both the Hills and Pattons are Democrats in their political

sentiments and Mr. Hill's parents and their ancestors were Presbyterians in their religious belief.

Edwin Franklin Hill and Frances (Jarrett) Hill had six children, all living. They are, sons: Joseph Spencer Hill, Frank Jarrett Hill and Roy Lee Hill; daughters: Maude Hill Hodges, Blanche Hill Lobban and Mabel Hill.

Mr. Hill had two brothers, Rutherford Hunter Hill, who died in 1874, and Robert Lee Hill; also three sisters, Virginia Frances (Mrs. J. Clark Gwinn), Sidney Elizabeth (Mrs. John Riley Argabrite), and Zorah Custis (Mrs. George E. Boone).

JOSEPH JARRETT.

Joseph Jarrett (1811-1898) was a native of Greenbrier county, his ancestors being among the pioneer settlers, his grandparents having settled first on Wolf creek, then Greenbrier county, prior to the Revolutionary war, where a fort, used as a place of refuge from the Indians, was called Jarrett's Fort. This fort was built in 1771-1772 and was in command of Daniel Boone during an Indian raid in 1774.

The stone house, which was built soon after by the Jarretts on Muddy creek, is still standing near Alderson.

The Jarretts have always been noted as people of perseverance, long life and endurance, and Polly (Griffith) Jarrett, maternal grandmother of Joseph Jarrett, is said to have frequently walked a distance of sixteen miles to Lewisburg in order to hear a favorite minister preach. She died in 1802.

Joseph Jarrett was a son of James Jarrett and Ruth (Gwinn) Jarrett. For many years he was an extensive stock and cattle raiser, the latter part of this time being in partnership with his son-in-law, Edwin Franklin Hill. He was a man of fine business qualities and managed his financial affairs with wisdom and pru-

dence. He was a Methodist and his house was the home of ministers of that faith whenever they came to that section.

He had four brothers, Samuel, Andrew, James, and Ira, and seven sisters, Betsy McClung, Deliah Warren, Ruth Leonard, Evelyn Conner, Rosanna Argabrite, Margaret Clay and Sidney Cook, all of whom lived to a ripe old age.

Joseph Jarrett and his brother Samuel were taken prisoners to Camp Chase, Ohio, in 1862, as Southern sympathizers and for rendering aid to the South. Ben Morris, a relative of Kanawha county, sent them money with which to procure food during their imprisonment.

Joseph Jarrett was married on August 20, 1834, to Malinda McClung, who was born December 12, 1808, and died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Hill, December 11, 1891, within one day of being 83 years of age. Mrs. Jarrett, who belonged to one of Greenbrier's oldest families, was a granddaughter of John Viney, who settled here about 1775, her grandmother being a Claypoole. The land which belonged to these two familes was about 1,500 acres, and was located between the waters of Muddy creek and Mill creek. Many descendants of this old pioneer, John Viney, are living in Greenbrier county, and some live on part of the land which was secured by him from the Government, but both the names of Viney and Claypoole are extinct.

Mrs. Jarrett was a daughter of Sallie (Viney) McClung and Ned McClung. By all who knew her she was considered a woman of fine qualities and sterling character. During the terrible epidemic of camp fever among the Southern soldiers, who were in camp near her farm, she prepared food for the sick, of whom one hundred South Carolina and Georgia volunteers died and were buried in a beautiful grove on the farm of Captain Buster, at Blue Sulphur Springs.

TRISTRAM PATTON.

Tristram Patton, Senior, was the progenitor of one branch of the Monroe family bearing that name. He was called senior because of there being another of that name, his cousin, living in that district, who was known as Tristram Patton, Jr. Both were known by a nickname, Trussy Patton.

Tristram Patton was born on his father's estate, County Tyrone, Ulster Plantation, Ireland, about the year 1758, and came to America about 1777 at the age of 19.

It is said that this estate had come into the possession of the Pattons early in the reign of James I, after the conspiracy of some of the landed proprietors in Ulster to dethrone the king. One of them was Lord Tyrone, for whom Tyrone county was named. The plot was discovered, the lords fled from the country and their land, one-half million acres, was confiscated and taken into possession by the Crown. These lands were surveyed and alloted to new proprietors, Scotch and English, who were favorites of the king, on account of services already rendered or expected, among the latter being to hold the natives in subjection and "to civilize them."

The Patton family is supposed to have come from Scotland. In a book on Scotch Clans the name Patton is found in the Douglas Clan, but it is not mentioned in any other. Some authorities indicate that the name is English-Irish instead of Scotch-Irish. From the same name is derived Paton, Peyton, Peytonne, Patten, etc. The name is found in the Irish Period as Baron Wilmarliegh, extincteth-Ulster. The name Patton is now extinct in Tyrone County and probably in all of the Ulster Plantation.

Tristram Patton taught school several years in Philadelphia,

and while living there it is said he served in the Continental army, and was, at one time, a member of Washington's bodyguard. He came to Greenbrier county (now Monroe) some years after the Revolutionary war. Hardesty's History says he was born in 1764, and came direct from Ireland to Greenbrier in 1780, which information was incorrectly given.

Before coming to Greenbrier he persuaded his younger brother, Robert, to join him, telling him he could never be successful in Ireland, while America was rife with promise. Their eldest brother, William Patton, had, of course, inherited their father's estate.

In the Old Greenbrier county court records, June 26, 1798, Tristram and Robert were granted leave to make an incursive survey of the lands whereon they lived. From this it is known that they had lived at least three years on their lands on Second creek. There is also a record in the court house at Lewisburg of Robert Patton's receiving a warrant from Governor Lee, in 1797, for land on the Greenbrier river. April 21, 1797, is found the record of his marriage to Eleanor Gray, Rev. John Alderson officiating.

Tristram and Robert owned a large tract of land on Second creek, whereon was a powder mill. They divided their holdings, Tristram taking most of the land, and Robert the remainder and the mill. Patton's powder mill was below Hamilton's mill (no longer in use) and on the site where Curry's mill (now owned by J. M. Rodgers) was later erected—not near Nickell's mill, as has been stated. It is said to have been built by Frederick Gromer.

About 1800, Robert Patton and a negro man, one of their slaves, were in the powder mill when an explosion occurred, which wrecked the mill and killed both men.

Tristram Patton owned a large grist mill and a saw mill just above Hamilton's mill, about a mile above the powder mill, and about a mile below the macadamized road. He spent thousands of dollars building races and building and rebuilding dams, because of their being washed out by floods. He owned about 2,000 acres of land on Second creek and near Mt. Pleasant church. While he gave his attention to his mills and other matters, his farming was carried on by his son and his slaves. "Old Shaderack." He also owned Meshack and Abednigo—known as the laziest negro for miles around, superintended the farming in Mr. Patton's old age. He taught the boys how to work, while he lay in the shade and slept. For some time Mr. Patton held the office of high sheriff.

May 24, 1808, when he was about 50 years of age, he married Jane Nelson, who was born April 15, 1786, Rev. William Adair, pastor of the old Lebanon Seceder church, officiating. The Pattons belonged to his church.

Tristram Patton, Senior, died July 7, 1843. Jane Nelson Patton died March 20, 1860, and they are buried near old Lebanon church. On his tombstone are a number of passages of Scripture and this verse:

"Look, ye strangers, passing by;
As you are so once was I;
But as I am, so you must be;
Prepare for death and follow me."

To Tristram and Jane Nelson Patton were born fourteen children, all of whom lived to manhood and womanhood; all married and reared families except one. List of children:

William Madison, born March 12, 1809; died January, 1878.
Mary Brown, born June 10, 1810.
James Nelson, born November 4, 1811.
Elizabeth Simpson, born January 24, 1813.

Robert Miller, born July 17, 1814.
John J. Patton, born October 5, 1816.
Louisa Amelia, born July 19, 1818.
Nancy Nelson, born June 28, 1820.
Thomas Beirne, born December 1, 1822.
Washington LaFayette, born May 7, 1824.
Edwin Franklin, born March 26, 1826.
Margaret Jane, born March 9, 1828.
Columbus Marion, born March 9, 1828.
Sidney Ewing, born September 25, 1830.

Not long before Tristram Patton's death he was notified to return to Ireland and claim his estate, his elder brother, William, having died without children. He was then too old to make the journey, and at his death the estate descended to his eldest son, William M. Patton, who made no effort to claim it. After fifty years the property reverted to the Crown.

After the death of Robert Patton, his widow, Eleanor Gray Patton, who was a sister of John Gray, of near Pickaway, moved with her two sons, William and Robert, to Kentucky, where she married a man named Dyer. She had one son, Albert Dyer, who died in early manhood. Her son, William, returned to Monroe county, where he married and lived for many years. Her son, Robert, married in Kentucky and lived at Elkton, Todd county. He left some children, but the family name has become extinct.

Edwin Franklin Patton married Rebecca M. Burdette in October, 1853. She was born March 24, 1839. To this union was born Samuel Rutherford Patton, only son, who was born July 3, 1854.

Mr. Patton was a progressive and successful business man, owning large tracts of land on Second creek. In his later life he was overtaken by financial reverses and then moved to Ronceverte. During the Civil war he was a member of Company A, Twenty-second Virginia Cavalry, Confederate service. Honorable, upright and obliging at all times, there was no better citizen than he.

Samuel Rutherford Patton when a lad attended the Second

Creek High School and finishing there he attended a boys' school at Lewisburg; then he went to college one session, graduating from the Hampden Sydney College in the regular course. He next graduated in the law course from the Washington and Lee University, taking his degree from that institution in 1878.

After leaving college he established *The Messenger,* a weekly newspaper, which he owned and published for years. About this time he was married to Miss Nannie Warwick, and to this union were born three children, Edith, Edwin and Ashton, the latter dying in infancy.

December 4, 1881, he was married to Miss Sophona Figgett, who, through the vicissitudes of the succeeding years, has been a helpmate indeed—a woman of great worth and strength of character—she has helped him faithfully in the discharge of life's duties.

Mr. Patton was a scholar, a man of poetic temperament, an interesting and fluent writer. His knowledge of law, united to his great store of information on all subjects of general interest, caused his fellow citizens of his town to select him as a leader. In fact, he was offered every office of honor and trust in the jurisdiction of the town, and people sought his opinion and advice on all kinds of questions. In dispensing justice, he leaned toward mercy—"Blessed are the merciful for they shall obtain mercy."

His loyalty to his friends was conspicuous. He was especially kind to the poor, and far beyond his means he ministered to their needs, and in a quiet, unassuming way that attracted no notice from the public. He was mayor of this town two terms, recorder two terms, justice of the peace two terms of four years each, president of the board of education four terms. He was one of the organizers of the *Greenbrier Valley Democrat* and its editor for five years. His facile pen rendered it a power in his town and community, though this section of the State was already oversupplied with newspapers. A leader in his party, his judgment was always sought in its deliberations.

Two years ago his health began to decline, and gradually from that time he grew worse until nine weeks ago he became so

ill that he was from that time confined to his room. His suffering was intense at times, but the end came peacefully, and he fell asleep gently as a little child upon its mother's breast.

Though fitted by mental endowment and by education for public office, Mr. Patton was a modest, unpretentious man who loved retirement; a man whose heart was gentle and tender; he had respect for the feeling and opinions of others, and the meanest and humblest he treated with as much respect and courtesy as those of highest station.

MISS BERTHA ANN HUNDLEY.

The above engraving is a striking portrait of Miss Bertha Ann Hundley, author of "Guilt and Retribution, or A Double Tragedy," an article which appeared in the Greenbrier *Independent,* December 11, 1917.

Miss Hundley is by profession a school teacher. At the present time she is a stenographer for the prosecuting attorney of Greenbrier county.

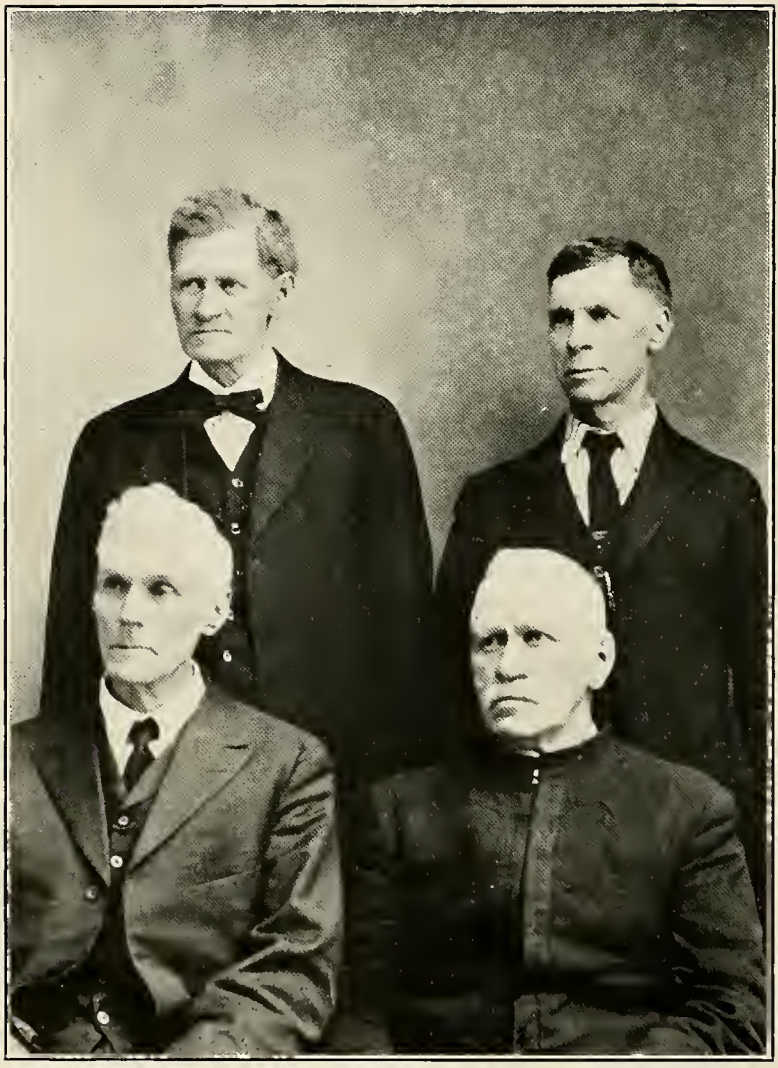
Miss Hundley is by nature a writer. The following commendation from the State superintendent, Morris P. Shawkey, of Charleston, speaks for itself:

"Your story is striking, and shows that you have a good mind for description and action. I would advise you to practice story writing, as you have developed strong talent for it."

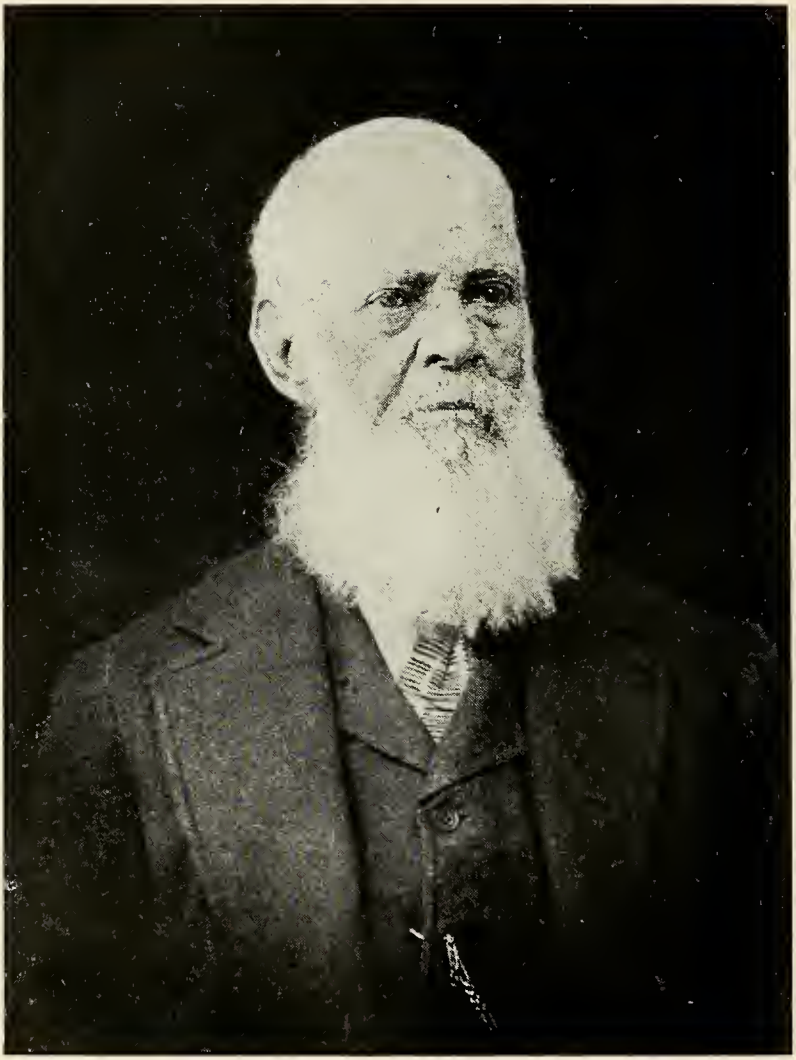
The Hundleys belong to old Virginia stock. Her grandfather was a soldier in the Confederate service between the States. Her father, William L. Hundley, came to West Virginia about twenty years ago and settled on a farm near Clintonville.



BERTHA HUNDLEY



P. B. PATTON AND BROTHERS.



CYRUS A. RUPERT, M. D.

PRESTON B. PATTON.

Thomas B. Patton was born December 1, 1822; died December 21, 1863. He was a son of Tristram and Jane Nelson Patton, of Monroe.

December 30, 1845, he married Eliza Alderson, born December 9, 1819; died June 21, 1901, daughter of Captain Jack and Frances Alderson, of "Western View," now the suburbs of Alderson. To them were born five sons: John William, born October 21, 1847; Granville M., born September 5, 1849; Preston B., born December 18, 1852; Alderson N., born December 29, 1854, and Walter W., born August 5, 1897. Alderson died while attending a boys' school in Iowa, August 9, 1884.

Mr. Patton owned and operated the mill at Palestine until his death.

John William married Elizabeth Huffman, who lived only a short time. His second wife was Eliza Wait, daughter of Dr. Anderson Wait, of Palestine. To this union were born five children: Grace, Nettie, Sadie, Fred and Cecil.

Granville married a Caraway and moved to Missouri.

Preston B. married Alice Alderson, daughter of Franklin Bond Alderson, October, 1887. Their children are Powell, Owen, Margaret, Thomas (dead) and William.

Mr. Patton taught school in the county, and for many years has been an architect and carpenter. He resides on part of his grandfather Alderson's plantation, east of the old fair grounds and near the river.

DR. CYRUS A. RUPERT.

(By Rev. Sam Black.)

Dr. Cyrus A. Rupert was born in Point Pleasant, Mason county, Virginia (now West Virginia), on October 7, 1812, and died December 17, 1891. The family record was burned during the war. But he must have been born at an early date of the second

decade in the present century. The writer saw him for the first time in the summer of 1829, clerking in the store of his brother, Gideon Rupert. He had every appearance of a good salesman. He was a man's height, but slender, a pretty figure, a well-developed head, merry countenance, and there was something prepossessing in his appearance. A man had to form an acquaintance with him barely once. He was hardly ever forgotten, and he hardly ever forgot a man's countenance. He was not very apt to recollect names and dates. He kept an account with ink and pen of everything of importance that transpired. He came into our neighborhood a few years after I first saw him. He seemed for a short time to make his home at Uncle Alexander McClung's, who had three sons coming into manhood. He now became acquainted with the people of the neighborhood. It was but a short time until he bought one hundred acres of beautiful land, with a cabin and other buildings. He certainly fell in love with the country. This section of the country was called Walker's Meadows, then McClung's Meadows, now called Meadow Bluff District. He very soon had a family on his farm, and of course that was called his home. He bought piece after piece of land until he had probably owned six hundred acres of land all lying in one body, and well shaped. He never moved but once and then probably not more than two hundred yards. He selected a beautiful place for his house and other buildings. He was not long in becoming acquainted with the people generally, old and young. He did not make any especial effort to become acquainted, but was very pleasant in his conversation. He was very kind in his associations with old people and children, and I may say everybody.

It was the custom of the country at that time when a stranger came into this neighborhood to invite him to come and see them. And when he called at a house on business or by special invitation, he seldom left without an invitation to call again. To use a common phrase, "He was an easy going man," not according to the common meaning of this phrase, but he passed along smoothly with almost everybody. If he had anything of importance in his mind, he kept it to himself unless it was necessary to tell it. He

had an ear to hear everything that passed, but made no effort to recollect anything, except something of importance.

He was a good business scholar. He was a reading man. His mind was stored with useful knowledge. He could converse easily with the most intellectual people with whom he met, and the most illiterate. In a word, he learned to listen when he ought to listen, and to speak when he ought to speak, and in this way he was gaining knowledge at one time, and imparting useful instruction and knowledge at other times. There was a law passed, after the Revolutionary war closed, to give the disabled soldiers a pension, and also for the disabled soldiers of 1812, and those who fought the Indians, and then those who fought in the Mexican war. The doctor read and studied these laws and made himself useful to many soldiers in obtaining war claims, and profitable to himself. The doctor went to South Carolina and studied medicine and became a practical physician, and made himself useful to many and advantageous to himself.

The doctor had a versatility of talent and had he applied himself to any one profession he could have been an expert. He was a very successful doctor. His patients seldom, very seldom, if ever, forsook him. Had he applied himself entirely to the practice of medicine, he would certainly have been "ne plus ultra." He was the owner of several servants and assuredly was a good master. He lived to be a bachelor, but not a "gruff" bachelor. He carried with him the pleasantry of youth. The longer he lived a bachelor the more popular he was with the fair sex, and especially with the beautiful young ladies in their 'teens. The writer knows exactly what he says and now comes the proof. On February 28, 1854, he was married by Rev. J. K. Hedges to Miss Rachel McClung, one of the beautiful young ladies of sixteen years of age, the youngest daughter of John McClung, who was the father of eight sons and seven daughters. Her father was married twice. His testimony was that he loved her when a babe in the cradle and determined to make her his wife. And he loved her all his life. When on his death bed he often said, "Rachel has been a good wife."

To them were born fifteen children, seven sons and eight daughters; twelve now living and three dead.

Mrs. J. Scott McWhorter, of Lewisburg, is a granddaughter of Dr. Rupert, being a daughter of his oldest child and daughter, Mrs. William J. Feamster. For the past three months she has been assisting her husband, working early and late, in the matter of the Government's war program, absolutely without pay. She prepared herself for the position by taking a course in shorthand and typewriting and has become an efficient agent herself for the Red Cross, War Savings and other war work.

It is due Mr. McWhorter, also, to say that since necessities have so required he has given his undivided attention in furtherance of the needs of our boys in the trenches. He answers calls for platform work constantly, and has been paying railroad fares and hotel bills and sacrificing his own professional interests to the needs of his country. He is, in fact, doing more than his share of the work, but that is one of the characteristics of the man; it is due to his efforts that Greenbrier and Pocahontas counties have a judicial district, while the Democratic party is twice over indebted to him for various services rendered.

EDWARD F. RAYMOND, M. D.

One of the leading physicians in Greenbrier county before and after the Civil war was Dr. E. F. Raymond, who resided at Frankford and practiced for a full half century before his death on January 5, 1911. He was a native of Connecticut, but came to this State when a young man. He taught school for a number of years and gained a reputation as a teacher as well as a physician. By persistent work in the school room he obtained money for completing his medical course, finally taking his degree of M. D. from a medical college in Philadelphia. On June 6, 1865, he married Miss Eliza L. Bunger, daughter of Joseph Henry and Rachel (Hutsonpiller) Bunger, of Bunger Mills.

Dr. Raymond was born October 16, 1835. He won an enviable reputation as a physician during a period of a full half century, and as a skillful surgeon in the Confederate service during the war. He died January 5, 1911. He is highly spoken of to this day, and as a man there was none better.

Henry Bunger, son of Jacob, was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, February 15, 1800. He came to Greenbrier county when a boy. He married Rachel Hutsonpiller, who was born August 27, 1803, after which they began housekeeping at Bunger Mills, where they reared a large family and lived long and useful lives until their deaths, the father dying March 2, 1862, and the mother on November 27, 1869. Their children were as follows: Joseph Henry, who married Julia A. C. Argabright; Matilda married Archibald Lewis; Sophia married Alexander Dotson; Sarah Ann married Wallace Robinson; Elizabeth married William Hutsonpiller; Mary Jane died January 28, 1832; Mehitable married Dr. F. B. Williams; Eliza married Dr. E. F. Raymond, and Harvey Lewis, who was born August 15, 1843, and died November 27, 1861.

ANDREW DAVIS JOHNSON.

Among the very earliest settlers of Greenbrier county was Captain William Johnson, who came from the valley of Virginia in 1765 and settled first on Anthony's creek, about 1770, moved to a farm one mile north of the present site of Lewisburg. He was one of the pioneer settlers who went to the assistance of the settlers at Fort Donnelly when they were attacked by the Indians. He married Jane Davis, and to them were born: Jane, Samuel, William, John, George, Andrew and Rebecca; Polly, who married John Feamster; Sally, who married R. F. Tyree. After living long and useful lives the parents died and were buried on their old farm.

Andrew Davis Johnson was born May 23, 1800. On February 21, 1828, he married Esther (Lyle) Alexander, who was born July

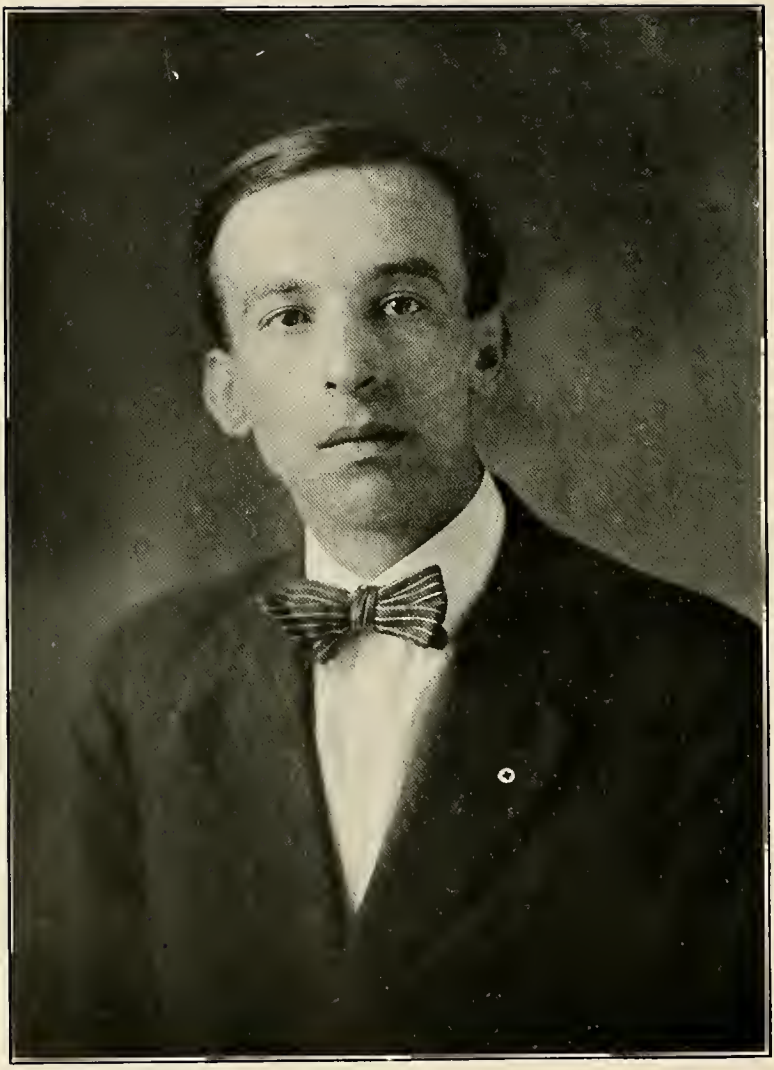
18, 1803, on the farm adjoining the one where her husband was born, and was the daughter of James and Margaret (Lyle) Alexander. Her mother was born in Rockbridge county and was married at Rockbridge, her father at the time living in Greenbrier county. After a time her parents moved to Augusta county, and in their old age, about 1840, returned to the county and died here.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Davis Johnson are: Margaret Jane, born October 13, 1829, who has two sons and three daughters and resides at Bristol, Tenn.; James Williams, born June 7, 1823, is a farmer in Lewisburg district; George Edward, born February 12, 1836, died August 31, following; Ann Eliza, born December 4, 1837, married Nathan A. Hanna, November 28, 1858; they have one son and one daughter; Ann E. died January 3, 1883, and her husband died March 8, 1862; Mary Rebecca, born June 27, 1840, married Edward Black, November 15, 1859, and died November 27, 1861; John Davis, born September 16, 1842, a farmer of this county; and Andrew Alexander, born June 3, 1846, married Florence E. Skaggs, November 5, 1874.

James W., John D. and Andrew A. Johnson were Confederate soldiers. All served with honor, James and Andrew throughout the entire conflict and John until disabled. James W. Johnson was sheriff of Greenbrier county, 1877-1881.

THE WYATT FAMILY.

Among some of the early settlers at Williamsburg came the Watts and Wyatts. Lacy Watts, maternal grandfather of Charles A. Wyatt, who has been for twelve years mail carrier between Frankford and Williamsburg, lived on a farm about a mile above Williamsburg, where Joel H. Watts now lives. He married Rebecca Burr. Their children were: Aaron, Albert, Clark, Lizzie, who married a McCoy, went West and died there; Rebecca, who died thirty years ago, married Frank Wyatt, and lived at the old homestead. Her husband was a soldier in the Confederate



WILLIAM B. BLAKE, JR.

service and died during the war. Their children were Mary Ann, who died about three years ago; Clara, who married Matthew McMillion, of Williamsburg; John, Jane and Charles A.

Charles A. Wyatt married Amanda Lipps on January 8, 1819, and lived on the old homestead. It is a piece of land, well timbered and well watered, has a large, fine growing orchard, and is adapted to grazing purposes as well as for raising farm products.

Mrs. Wyatt was a daughter of Charles Lipps, who lived just northwest of Williamsburg. Six children were born to this union. John F. Wyatt, the oldest son, is mail carrier from Lewisburg to Williamsburg, and has been for the past four years. He married Ada Robinson, now deceased. They had no children. Mamie and Henry, both unmarried; Grover, who married Rose Crookshanks; they live on part of the home place; Bertha Alice, deceased; Nellie, who married Ross Dove, a farmer; Charles A., an automobile machinist, who has a garage at Clintonville, built in 1913. He was born in 1900, married Miss Annie Surbaugh, of Kieffer, W. Va., and they have one son, Carl, the joy and life of the whole Wyatt family.

WILLIAM B. BLAKE, JR.

William B. Blake, Jr., was born at Dayton, Rockingham county, Virginia, August 14, 1883. He is a grandson of the late Burdine Blake, of London, Madison county, Ohio, who was a gunsmith by trade and who served in the Civil war in the 154th Ohio Infantry on the Federal side. For many years following the war he was a resident of London, Ohio, but died about eight years ago at Mountain Grove, Mo., at the age of 84 years. His wife was Miss Mary Ellen Murray, who bore him three sons: James F., William B. and Daniel F.

William B. Blake, Sr., was born January 21, 1852, in London, Ohio; went to Virginia in the early '70s and became connected with the music publishing house of the Ruebush-Kieffer Company,

and remaining with this firm until 1889, when he moved to Ronceverte. He married Miss Alice Mary Horne, of Augusta county, Virginia, a daughter of Strother P. and Sarah Horne. (Strother P. Horne was a Confederate soldier throughout the Civil war.) To this union were born seven children: Charles Stanley Blake, Bessie Mabel, William B,. Jr., Henry St. John, Robert Russell, Mary Ellen and Edward Lester. At Ronceverte, Mr. Blake, Sr., associated himself in partnership with J. W. Hess in the publication of the *Ronceverte News*, a newly-established paper in the new lumber town, buying out the interest of Richard Burke, who had been a prominent figure in West Virginia journalism for a number of years. Burke had been the publisher of a vigorous newspaper at Union, Monroe county. About the year 1891, Mr. Blake bought out the interest of Mr. Hess and became the sole proprietor of the enterprise, changing the name of the paper to the *Valley Messenger and News*. This publication continued until April 21, 1901. Several years prior to this, in December, 1897, *The West Virginia News* had been established with Mr. Blake as publisher, and from one newspaper plant two newspapers were issued until April 21, 1901, when the latter publication, which covered a more extensive field, absorbed the *Valley Messenger*. This consolidation brought to the newer paper the good will of the older and the growth of the *West Virginia News* has been steady and continuous to this day. At the present time and for a number of years the *News* has enjoyed a larger circulation than any other weekly newspaper published in the State.

The connection of William B. Blake, Jr., with the publication business established by his father began in early youth, he being active in its affairs from the age of fourteen. On January 1, 1905, the joint partnership of William B. Blake & Son was formed for the ownership, editorial and business management of the paper. This firm continues. The *News* has its home in its own building, a modern three-story brick and stone structure, virtually fire-proof, erected in 1909, and its plant equipment is modern in every way.

On November 16, 1909, Mr. Blake, Jr., married Miss Lena Lee Edwards, then of St. Louis, Mo., but a native of Belton, Tex.,

and a daughter of Joseph F. Edwards, of Texas. To this union came three children: William III, Norman Bradbury and Marjorie Alice.

THE DOTSON FAMILY.

Prominent among the sons and daughters of Greenbrier county in both church and State comes the Dotson family.

Quiet, peaceable and progressive, also prosperous in business and active in church work, the coming of this family has added a blessing to the county.

The ancestor of this family who first came to this county was Thomas Dotson, a Virginian, from Rockingham county. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, and from records given of his family we surmise that he and Elizabeth, his wife, took up their residence on the farm now owned by Frank Bell. He was an elder in the Presbyterian church and probably one of the charter members of that organization at Richland.

Children born of this union were: Alexander, George, Peter, Jacob, Thomas, Susan, Eliza and Catherine. Jacob by appointment became Governor of Utah Territory during the gold craze. Thomas married Mary E. Lewis and Catherine married George Anderson.

Alexander Dotson, the ancestor of the Greenbrier family by that name, was born October 16, 1816, and died April 27, 1862. He married Sophia Bunger, and afterwards owned and operated the Bunger mills for many years. (See sketch of Dr. Raymond.) He was also an elder in the Presbyterian church, and like his father before him, was very active in Christian work. He married into the Bunger family on September 25, 1845. His wife was a sister of Joseph Bunger. She was born December 14, 1824, and died July 27, 1874. Their children were John M., H. T. and William R.

William R. Dotson married Miss Sarah E. Coffman, October 16, 1878. She was a daughter of Joseph Coffman, from the Valley of Virginia, where the Coffmans had lived time out of mind. John

married Mary Hamilton, of Nicholas county, January 4, 1881. They lived in Colorado. They had three children. H. T. Dodson married May Allen, of Kansas, and lived and died there, leaving his wife and three daughters. William R. Dotson was also a noted churchman. He was an elder in the Richland church and gave active and constant support to the cause of Christianity and was superintendent of the Sunday school for many years, never being absent from duty. He officiated in that capacity on the Sunday before he died.

Children born to Mr. and Mrs. William R. Dotson were: John C., born November 3, 1879; F. T., born February 24, 1881. He is a graduate of civil and mining engineering and has had very great success in the pursuit of his profession. In June, 1910, he married Miss Alma Crabtree, of Norton, Va. To this union were born three children: Mary Elizabeth, William Robinson and Dorothy Sue.

Mary Wilson, the only daughter of W. R. Dotson, married F. W. Tuckwiller. (See history of David Tuckwiller.) Their marriage took place October 16, 1908. They are living in Charleston, W. Va., where he is connected with the Tri-State Electrical Company. They have one child, William Dotson Tuckwiller.

John C. Dotson is one of the successful merchants of this county. He completed his educational career at the G. P. S. Institute, as it is now called, and then at the University of West Virginia. Before graduation, however, he was called home on account of the illness of his father to take charge of the farm. This was in 1901. With inclinations along agricultural lines, he next joined the county grange and that naturally led to his mercantile career, a phenomenally successful one from the beginning. It was in 1917 that he first began trading in farmers' supplies and all kinds of seeds which the International Harvester Company of America says now exceeds that of any one man in his block of ten counties. As a merchant his success has been phenomenal. In order to meet the requirements of a constantly increasing demand in his line of goods. Mr. Dotson in 1918 erected a large store, 30x100 feet, and virtually three stories in height, and he is now



FIRST LIEUTENANT ALEX F. MATHEWS

United States Air Service. Killed in France, August 24, 1918.

doing a large and prosperous business. In 1908 Mr. Dotson married Miss Laura L. Kester, of Clarksburg. She is a daughter of J. B. Kester. He was a gunsmith in the Confederate service during the Civil war, and he is still in pursuit of that trade now, eighty-seven years of age. His wife, a member of the old line of Carders of English descent, is still living, hale and hearty, and is now seventy-eight years old.

Mr. and Mrs. Dotson are the parents of two children: Martha Elizabeth, now seven years old, and Mary Wilson, four.

Mr. Dotson, like his father, grandfather and great grandfather, is an elder and active worker of the Presbyterian church. He has just returned from the church Presbytery at Hillsborough, where he had been sent as a delegate to represent his own church at Richland.

ALEXANDER F. MATHEWS.

There is a sense in which one might say that it would be easy to write a sketch of the life of Alexander Mathews. He was born August 23, 1895. He was for several years a student in our G. P. S. In 1910 he entered Culver Military Academy and graduated as first lieutenant in 1914. He spent one year at Purdue University and in 1915 entered Cornell University, from which institution he volunteered for the aviation service in March of 1917. He was trained at Miami, Fla., and in July, 1917, was ordered to France. He was commissioned first lieutenant of the American Air Force on September 29, 1917, and was sent to England from France with the Royal Flying Corps for special training. He returned to France, April 1, 1918, and was assigned to duty with the 84th Squadron, Royal Flying Corps, on active service at the front. On the night of August 24th—he was 23 years old the day before—he was killed by a German bomb dropped during a raid over the sector on which he was engaged. His death was instant, and as his captain writes, "He suffered no pain at all."

As has been said, it is easy to write such a sketch as the above, to give the dates and the essential facts in the short life of Alexander Mathews, but to write worthily of the life he really lived and the glorious death he died is quite another matter. Unless we are dull enough to count time by figures on a dial, Alexander Mathews did not live a short life. Measured by any worthy standard he has rounded out a career which grips eternity. He lived more in these short years than the average man could live in a century. He lived in friendship and in activities, in sympathies and in noble endeavor. It may be that one would look at his years in school—it may be that another would dwell on his experiences in this modern crusade against the atheism and brutality of Germany. But wherever one placed the emphasis Alexander Mathews will be found to have touched the round of life at all points. He lived intensely, he lived happily. His range of friendship was almost without limit. He had his friends among the rich and the cultured, among the laboring men who knew nothing of the schools. His interests were as varied as his friendships. Athletics, the Y. M. C. A., his books, this world war—in countless directions Alexander's mind and heart were busy. His place here in Lewisburg is secure as long as the youngest of us keeps memory and his place in the affection of schoolmates and fellow soldiers is equally secure.

That Alexander Mathews died for the safety of the future is no little thing. God does not forget such a life, nor will we. He might have sought an easier place, a safer spot for the bodily life that throbbed so powerfully within him. But Alexander never thought of self. He spent two nights and a day with a group of his Culver friends rescuing the endangered citizens of flooded Logansport and those who told the story said that Alexander forgot to eat so long as there was a single soul yet to rescue. That was typical of him. His hand and his brain worked together to make him a tried and trustworthy pilot in dozens of air battles with the treacherous Hun, but there was also a noble heart that went with that hand and brain and that was after all the explanation of the true and beautiful life he lived. We stand in silent

salute before such a record. Beyond the stars toward which he flew, Alexander Mathews lives with the God who is the God of all high souls and of all unending lives of service.

The letter from his captain is as follows:

"25-8-18.

The letter from his captain is as follows:

"It is my sad duty to write and tell you how your son, Alex., was killed last night.

"Alex. and several other officers from this squadron went last night to a concert given by another squadron close by.

"The night was very fine with a clear moon, and the Hun seized the opportunity to carry out a bomb raid.

"When the first bomb fell Alex. and others left the hangar where the concert was being given and took shelter near a hedge—the next bomb dropped right among them, and Alex. and another officer were killed outright, and suffered no pain at all.

"I can't tell you how much we miss Alex. and what a shock it was to all of us. I have known Alex. ever since he joined the squadron and have done a great deal of work with him over the lines, and there was nobody I would sooner go into a scrap with. He was an excellent pilot and was very keen, and had become one of the tried and trustworthy pilots who are the backbone of a fighting squadron.

"A chap like Alex. is awfully hard to replace, for, although only with us for five months, he had been in dozens of fights and was a very experienced and scientific Hun fighter.

"Personally I have lost a good friend, and my one consolation is that Alex. did not suffer at all.

"Believe me, sir, you have my deepest sympathy, and the sympathy of all the pilots of the squadron who knew him and were his friends. I am, Sincerely yours,

"Carl F. Falkenberg,
"Captain R. A. F."

